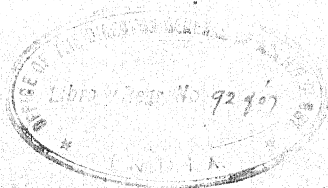


*SAMYUTTA-NIKAYA.*





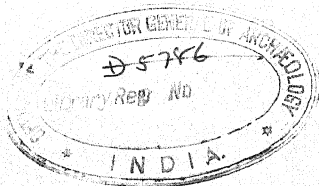
Pali Text Society.

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART V  
MAHĀ-VAGGA

9166

EDITED BY  
M. LEON FEER.  
(OF PARIS)



3Pa3  
Sam/Fee

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1898.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No.....91.6.6.....

Date.....1.8.57.....

Call No.....BPa3.....

Sam | Fee

## INTRODUCTION.

### I.

The fifth and last Vaggo of the Samyutta-Nikāya, the so called Mahā-Vaggo, well deserves this name, being the largest of these great Divisions. It occupies, in the Singha-  
lese MS. of Copenhagen, 98 sheets (*tr-phi*), in that of Paris, 104 (*nū-yo*), in the Burmese MS. of Paris, 150 (*tha-bhū*), and in mine, 131. It consists of 12 Samyuttas, which added to the 44 of the preceding Divisions make up the total of 56.

The following are the names of the 12 Samyuttas with the numbers of the Chapters and Suttas:

Names . . . . .	Chapters	Suttas
I. (XLV) Magga-S. . . . .	8	180
II. (XLVI) Bojjhanga-S. . . . .	18	187 <sup>*</sup>
III. (XLVII) Satipaṭṭhāna-S. . . . .	10	103
IV. (XLVIII) Indriya-S. . . . .	17	185
V. (XLIX) Sammappadhāna-S. . . . .	5	54
VI. (L) Bala-S. . . . .	10	110
VII. (LI) Iddhipāda-S. . . . .	8	86
VIII. (LII) Anuruddha-S. . . . .	2	24
IX. (LIII) Jhāna-S. . . . .	5	54
X. (LIV) Ānāpāna-S. . . . .	2	20
XI. (LV) Sotāpatti-S. . . . .	7	74
XII. (LVI) Sacca-S. . . . .	11	131
	103	1208.

The tiresome repetitions, peculiar to the buddhist scriptures, abound exceedingly in the Mahā-Vaggo, and form so

\* No 175 (p. 139), because 99—100 has been put (p. 135) instead of 99—110.

great a proportion in several of its Samyuttas that important abridgments are required. The singhalese and burmese MSS. differ so much in the manner and quantity of their abbreviation that they seem to have nothing common, although they are dealing with the same subject. Moreover the reckoning of the chapters is, in several Samyuttas, subject to some difficulty.

## II.

The first of these Samyuttas, the Magga, is divided into eight chapters, according to the burmese MS. of Paris (B<sup>1</sup>); but, between the fourth and the fifth of these chapters, five so called Peyyālas (Aññatitthiya, Suriya, two Eka-dhamma, Gaṅgā) are inserted, apparently as a lengthening of the fourth chapter, but without any numeral designation. However, the first of them, the Aññatitthiya is counted *pañcama* (fifth) in my MS. (B<sup>2</sup>), and, as the first chapter coming after the Peyyālas (the Appamāda) is also numbered *pañcama*, we have, according to B<sup>2</sup>, two fifth chapters separated by four pseudo-chapters. Prudently, B<sup>2</sup> does not give any number either to the Peyyālas after the Aññatitthiya, or to the chapters (Vaggos) after the Appamāda. More prudent still, the singhalese MSS. have no numbers for all the Peyyālas and Vaggos after what is in all the MSS. the fourth chapter. B<sup>1</sup> alone numbers the Vaggos, excluding the Peyyālas. — I followed it, but the reckoning seems to me by no means satisfactory.

The last of the aforesaid Peyyālas, the Gaṅgā, and the subsequent Vaggos (Appamāda, Balakaraṇiya, Esanā, Ogha) are the common share of the nine first Samyuttas, save the eighth, and form the last part of each of them. Three even of the Samyuttas, the fifth (Sammappadhāna), the sixth (Bala), and the nine (Jhāna) are nothing more than this very part, which cannot be rehearsed wholly each time. Therefore the burmese MSS. give only the first and the last sutta of the lump with reference to the first Samyutta (Magga), where the matter is developed at length; the Singhalese MSS. are less exact in reproducing the texts,

but never fail to repeat the Uddānas, not however without some inaccuracy of which the trace is apparent in the present volume. I have combined the two systems as well as I could. As the subject can be considered under several aspects, the aforesaid Uddānas occur twice in the Samyuttas II. IV. VI: why not in the others? I do not quite understand the cause of this difference; and so I have followed the MSS.

The perplexity already alluded to as to the reckoning of the chapters occurs in other Samyuttas, especially in the last, where after the fourth chapter nothing is certain, the Singhalese MSS. noting two *tatiyo vaggo* separated by several chapters and all the MSS. giving at the end some titles without any precise application. I do not insist upon this difficulty; the reader will perceive it.

### III.

The materials at my disposal for issuing this volume were as before:

S<sup>1</sup>, the singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, for the loan of which I address once more my warm thanks to the Administration of the royal Library. This beautiful MS. has in this part an avowed gap, the fourth part of the sheet *nai*, the whole sheet *no*, and the first half of *nau* having been left blank.

S<sup>2</sup> the singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque nationale (Paris).

B<sup>1</sup> the burmese MS. of the same.

B<sup>2</sup> burmese MS. belonging to me. It is unfortunately very deficient in this part, as many sheets are wanting. The four last ones, which are of another hand than the rest, were of little use on account of their extreme incorrectness.

I have again to express my regret at being deprived of the use of S<sup>2</sup> the singhalese MS. of the British Museum, which I have only been able to consult on pages 1—144 of the first volume (Sagātha-vaggo). I am also somewhat sorry at having had the Commentary only for the Sagātha-

and Nidāna-Vaggo, and in general for not having had at my disposal a greater number of MSS. (especially Siamese MSS., which were wanting altogether). I have endeavoured, as it is, to show the state of our MSS. So I have not inserted in the text any word not found in them. And I have given all the readings, although they were sometimes evident blunders. Nevertheless I may have omitted some of them when they were not to be found in all the MSS. of same origin or when they were not repeated in similar passages, but this exceptionally and unwillingly.

As the singhalese MSS. note abridgments by the sign *pe*, the burmese by *la* or *pa*, these tokens, in the present book, when isolated, are enough to assign abridgments to their respective MSS.; when joined, to show that the abridgments are common to all the MSS. Abridgments between brackets, and without either *pe*, *la*, or *pa*, exist in the MSS., but have none of those 3 marks.

## IV.

With the Mahā-Vaggo and this fifth volume, the Samyutta-Nikāya is at an end. Suming up the numbers of the Suttas in each great Division, I reach this result:

I. Sagātha-Vaggo . . . . .	271 Suttas
II. Nidāna-Vaggo . . . . .	286 "
III. Khandha-Vaggo . . . . .	733 "
IV. Saḷāyatana-Vaggo . . . . .	391 "
V. Mahā-Vaggo . . . . .	1208 "
	2889

Now, the Samyutta-Nikāya is said to consist of 7,762 suttas as it is stated in the beginning of the Petavattthu atthakathā and very likely elsewhere:

*Oghatarāṇasuttādinī sattasuttasahassāni satta ca sata-suttāni dvāsaṭṭhi ca suttāni Samyuttanikāyo.*

The difference is not small. But I already noted that there can be several modes of counting the suttas. For instance, in the Saḷāyatana-Vaggo<sup>1</sup>, I found 391 or 1850

<sup>1</sup> Samyutta-Nikāya part IV, p. XI. XII.

suttas. The numerous suttas where the distinction of *atāṭa*-, *etarahi*-, *anāgata* is made could each be counted perhaps as three texts. In this Mahā-Vaggo itself, the ten suttas of the Appamāda-Vaggo (p. 41—45), of the Esanā-Vaggo (p. 54—58) are divided each in four parts, which could be considered as so much suttas; and, this being repeated in eight Samyuttas, the total would be seriously increased. By these means, the sum of 7,762 can be attained, but not be got from the data of the MSS. I counted the suttas according to the Uddānas, and although I may have miscalculated to a certain extent, the true result is, on such a basis, certainly far below 7,762.

## V.

I cannot discourse here upon the question whether the Samyutta Nikāya, seemingly in general, certainly in many instances, borrowed from other compilations. For example, in this volume, we have (p. 146) the fable of the hawk and the quail, and (p. 420) Gotama's first Discourse styled here *Tathāgatenavuttam*, the well known title *Dhammacakkappavattanam* being that of a chapter, not of a sutta. Several suttas in this compilation itself are also identical or nearly so. As a rule, I have not made the obvious identifications, because I scarcely thought this the right place nor could I spare the time and space required.

## VI.

Like the preceding volumes, this ends with three Indices: 1. Index of the proper names; 2. Index of the titles of the suttas; 3. Index of the gāthās. I wished to add a General Index of the proper names and of the Suttas for the whole body. But I gave up this not to delay the issue of this volume, and have added only the table of the Vaggos-Samyuttas and chapters.

# CONTENTS.

	Page
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	III
BOOK I. MAGGA-SAMYUTTAM (XLV) . . . . .	1
Chapter I. (Avijjā-vaggo) . . . . .	1
" II. (Vihāra-vaggo) . . . . .	12
" III. (Micchatta-vaggo) . . . . .	17
" IV. (Paṭipatti-vaggo) . . . . .	23
(Aññatitthiya-peyyālo) . . . . .	27
(Suriyassa-peyyālo) . . . . .	29
(Ekadhammapeyyālo I) . . . . .	32
(Ekadhammapeyyālo II) . . . . .	35
(Gaṅgā-peyyālo) . . . . .	38
" V. (Appamāda-vaggo) . . . . .	41
" VI. (Balakaraṇiya-vaggo) . . . . .	45
" VII. (Esaṇā-vaggo) . . . . .	54
" VIII. (Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	59
BOOK II. BOJJHAṄGA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVI) . . . . .	63
Chapter I. (Pabbata-vaggo) . . . . .	63
" II. (Gīlāna-vaggo) . . . . .	78
" III. (Udāyi-vaggo) . . . . .	83
" IV. (Nivarana-vaggo) . . . . .	91
" V. (Cakkavatti-vaggo) . . . . .	98
" VI. (Bojjhaṅgasākaccam) . . . . .	102
" VII. (Ānāpāna-vaggo) . . . . .	129
" VIII. (Nirodha-vaggo) . . . . .	132
" IX. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo) . . . . .	134
" X. XI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo) . . . . .	135
" XII. XIII. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	136
" XIV. (Gaṅgā-peyyālam) . . . . .	137
" XV. XVI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo) . . . . .	138
" XVII. XVIII. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	139



Contents.

XI

	Page
BOOK III. SATIPATTHĀNA-SĀMYUTTAM (XLVII) . . .	141
Chapter I. (Ambapāli-vaggo) . . . . .	141
" II. (Nālanda-vaggo) . . . . .	158
" III. (Silatthi-vaggo) . . . . .	171
" IV. (Ananussuta-vaggo) . . . . .	178
" V. (Amata-vaggo) . . . . .	184
" VI. (Gaṅgā-peyyāla) . . . . .	190
" VII. VIII. IX. X. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya- Esanā-Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	191
BOOK IV. INDRĪYA-SĀMYUTTAM (XLVIII) . . . . .	193
Chapter I. (Suddhika-vaggo) . . . . .	193
" II. (Mudatara-vaggo) . . . . .	199
" III. (Chalindriya-vaggo) . . . . .	203
" IV. (Sukhindriya or Uppaṭi-vaggo) . . . . .	207
" V. (Jarā-vaggo) . . . . .	216
" VI. (No title) . . . . .	227
" VII. (Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo) . . . . .	236
" VIII. Gaṅgā-peyyāli . . . . .	239
" IX-XI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	240
" XII. XIII. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . . .	241
" XIV-XVII. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esanā- Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	242
BOOK V. SAMMAPPADHĀNA-SĀMYUTTAM (XLIX) . . . . .	244
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . . .	244
" II. (Appamāda-vaggo) . . . . .	245
" III. IV. (Balakaraṇiya-Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	246
" V. (Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	247
BOOK VI. BALA-SĀMYUTTAM (L) . . . . .	249
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . . .	249
" II-IV. (Appamāda-Bala-Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	250
" V-VI. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgāpeyyālo) . . . . .	251
" VII-IX. (Appamāda-Bala-Esanā-vaggo) . . . . .	252
" X. (Ogha-vaggo) . . . . .	253
BOOK VII. IDDHIPĀDA-SĀMYUTTAM (LI) . . . . .	254
Chapter I. (Cāpāla-vaggo) . . . . .	254
" II. (Pāsādakampana-vaggo) . . . . .	263
" III. (No title) . . . . .	281
" IV. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli) . . . . .	290

	Page
Chapter v-vii. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esaṇā-vaggo)	291
"    viii. (Ogha-vaggo)	292
BOOK VIII. ANURUDDHA-SAMYUTTAM (LII)	294
Chapter I. (Rahogata-vaggo)	294
"    II. ( <i>No title</i> )	303
BOOK IX. JHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (LIII)	307
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo)	307
"    II. III. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo)	308
"    IV. V. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo)	309
BOOK X. ĀNĀPĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (LIV)	311
Chapter I. (Ekadhamma-vaggo)	311
"    II. ( <i>No title</i> )	325
BOOK XI. SOTĀPATTI-SAMYUTTAM (LV)	342
Chapter I. (Veludvāravaggo)	342
"    II. (Sahassaka or Rajakārāma-vaggo)	360
"    III. (Saraṇāni-vaggo)	369
"    IV. (Puññābhisanda-vaggo)	391
"    V. (Sagātha-puññābhisanda-vaggo)	399
"    VI. (Sappañña-vaggo)	404
"    VII. (Mahāpañña-vaggo)	412
BOOK XII. SACCASAMYUTTAM (LVI)	414
Chapter I. (Samādhi-vaggo)	414
"    II. (Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo)	420
"    III. (Koṭigāma-vaggo)	431
"    IV. (Simsapāvana-vaggo)	437
"    V. (Papāta-vaggo)	446
"    VI. (Abhisamaya-vaggo)	459
"    VII. (Cakkapeyyālo)	465
"    VIII. (Appakā-viratam)	468
"    IX. (Āmakadhañña-peyyālam)	470
"    X. (Bahutarā sattā)	473
"    XI. (Gatiyo pañcakā)	474
INDICES	479
INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES	480
INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS	486
INDEX TO THE BEGINNING OF THE GĀTHAS	496
General contents of the five volumes and of the whole compilation	497

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

## DIVISION V. MAHĀVAGGO.

Namo tassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa||.

### BOOK I.

#### MAGGA-SAMYUTTAM XLV.

##### CHAPTER I. AVIJJĀVAGGO PATHAMO.

###### 1. (1) *Avijjā*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti|| Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosup|| Bhagavā etad avoca||

3. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya<sup>1</sup> anudeva<sup>2</sup> ahirikam anottappam|| Avijjāgatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno micchādiṭṭhi pahoti|| micchādiṭṭhissa micchāsāṅkappo pahoti|| micchāsāṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti|| micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti|| micchākammantassa micchāājīvo pahoti|| micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti|| micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti|| micchāsatiassa micchāsamādhī pahoti||

4. Vijjā ca kho bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya<sup>3</sup> anudeva hirottappam|| Vijjāgatassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sammā°    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anvadeva *always*.    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sammā°  
Samyuttam V.

bhikkhave viddasuno sammādiṭṭhi pahoti<sup>1</sup> sammādiṭṭhissa sammāsaṅkappo pa<sup>2</sup> sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti<sup>3</sup> sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti<sup>4</sup> sammākammantassa sammājīvo pahoti<sup>5</sup> sammājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti<sup>6</sup> sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti<sup>7</sup> sammāsatisa sammāsamādhī pahoti<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> ||

## 2. (2) Upaḍḍham.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ ekāṃ samayāṃ Bhagavā Sakyesu<sup>1</sup> viharati Sakkaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>5</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>6</sup> || Upaḍḍham idam bhante brahmacariyassa yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Mā hevaṃ Ānanda mā hevaṃ Ānanda<sup>8</sup> || Sakalam eva hidam Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā<sup>9</sup> || Kalyāṇamittasetaṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>10</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṇkassa ariyaṃ atthaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyaṃ atthaṅgikam maggam bahulikarissati<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Kathañcānanda<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko ariyaṃ atthaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti<sup>13</sup> || Idhānanda bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>14</sup> sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>15</sup> la<sup>16</sup> sammāvācam bhāveti<sup>17</sup> sammākammantaṃ bhāveti<sup>18</sup> sammājīvaṃ bhāveti<sup>19</sup> sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti<sup>20</sup> sammāsatiṃ bhāveti<sup>21</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti<sup>22</sup> vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>23</sup> || Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko ariyaṃ atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyaṃ atthaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti<sup>24</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sakkesu. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nagarakam S<sup>3</sup> nagaram.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāṭikaṅkhā always. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °karissati ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathaṃ ānanda.

5. Tad aminā petam Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā<sup>2</sup> || Ma-maṃ<sup>3</sup> hi Ānanda kalyāṇamittam āgamma jātidhammā sattā<sup>4</sup> jātiyā parimuccanti || jarādharmā sattā jarāya pa-rimuccanti || maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā<sup>5</sup> sattā soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti || Iminā kho etaṃ<sup>6</sup> Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā ti ||

### 3. (3) Sāriputta.

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||

2. Atha<sup>7</sup> kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca || Sakalam evidam<sup>8</sup> bhante brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā ti ||

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta || sakalam evidam Sāriputta brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṇkatā ti || Kalyāṇamittassetam Sāriputta bhikkhave pātikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampa-vaṇkassa ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati ||

4. Kathaṅca Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṇko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti || Idha<sup>9</sup> Sāriputta bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇānim || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maṃmaṃ here only.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamma.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> attha.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> idam always.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katham.

nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>1</sup> || Evaṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Tad aminā petam Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbam<sup>3</sup> yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yadidaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā<sup>4</sup> || Mamaṃ hi Sāriputta kalyāṇamittam āgamma jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti<sup>5</sup> jarāddhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti<sup>6</sup> maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti<sup>7</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā<sup>8</sup> sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti<sup>9</sup> || Iminā kho etaṃ Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbam<sup>10</sup> yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yadidaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti<sup>11</sup> ||

#### 4. (4) *Brāhmaṇo*.

1. Savatthi nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasmayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Jānusoṇiṃ<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ sabbasetena vaḷavābhiraṭṭhena<sup>4</sup> Sāvattiyā niyyāyantaṃ<sup>5</sup> setā sudam assā yuttā honti setālanakā<sup>6</sup> seto ratho seta-parivāro setā<sup>7</sup> rasmiyo setā patodalatṭhi<sup>8</sup> setaṃ chattaṃ setaṃ uḥhisam setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā<sup>9</sup> setāya<sup>10</sup> sudam vālavijāniyā<sup>11</sup> vijiyati<sup>12</sup> || Tam enaṃ jano disvā evaṃ āha<sup>13</sup> Brahmaṇ<sup>14</sup> vata bho yānaṃ<sup>15</sup> brahmayānarūpaṃ<sup>16</sup> vata hoti<sup>17</sup> ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā<sup>18</sup> Ānando Sāvattiyāṃ piṇḍāya caritvā<sup>19</sup> pacchābhaddam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvēssati . . . <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oḍhamma. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pāvisi S<sup>3</sup> pāvisi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oṣoṇi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vaḷabhi<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vaḷabhi<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ratena. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> seta.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits latṭhi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> setā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ratavijāni (S<sup>1</sup> -i).

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vijiyati B<sup>1-2</sup> bijeyyati. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yānaṃ always. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yānaṃ rūpaṃ always.

<sup>16</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavasiṭvā.

tenupasaṅkamiᱽ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisīdiᱽ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā  
Ānando Bhagavantam etad avocaᱽᱽ Idhāham bhante  
pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim  
piṇḍaya pāvisim<sup>1</sup>ᱽ addasaṃ khoham<sup>2</sup> bhante Jānussoṇim<sup>3</sup>  
brāhmaṇaṃ sabbasetena vālavābhirathena Sāvattiyā niy-  
yāyantaṃᱽ setā sudam assā yuttā honti<sup>4</sup> setālaṅkarā seto  
ratho setaparivāro setā rasmiyo setā patodalatṭhi setaṃ  
chattaṃ setam uḥḥisaṃ setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā se-  
tāya sudam<sup>5</sup> vālavajaniyā vijjiyati<sup>6</sup>ᱽ tam enaṃ jano disvā  
evam āhaᱽ Brahmaṃ vata bho yānaṃ brahmayānarūpaṃ  
vata hoti<sup>7</sup>ᱽ sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhamnavinaye  
brahmayānaṃ paṇṇāpetuṃ tiᱽᱽ

Sakkā Ānandati Bhagavā avocaᱽᱽ Imasseva kho etam  
Ānanda ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adbhivacanam  
brahmayānaṃ iti pi dhammayānaṃ iti pi anuttaro san-  
gāmaṇijayo iti pi<sup>8</sup>ᱽᱽ

5. Sammāditṭhi Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikataṃ rāgavinaya-  
pariyosānā<sup>9</sup> hotiᱽ dosavinayapariyosānā<sup>9</sup> hotiᱽ mohavinaya-  
pariyosānā<sup>9</sup> hotiᱽᱽ Sammāsaṅkappo Ānanda bhāvito ba-  
hulikato rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiᱽ dosavinayapariyosāno  
hotiᱽ mohavinayapariyosāno hotiᱽᱽ Sammāvācā Ānanda  
bhāvitā bahulikataṃ rāgavinayapariyosānā hotiᱽ dosaᱽ paᱽ  
mohavinayapariyosānā hotiᱽᱽ Sammākammanto Ānanda  
bhāvito bahulikato rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiᱽ dosaᱽ paᱽ  
mohavinayapariyosāno hotiᱽᱽ Sammāājivo Ānanda bhā-  
vito bahulikato rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiᱽ dosaᱽ paᱽ mo-  
havinayapariyosāno hotiᱽᱽ Sammāvāyāmo Ānanda bhāvito  
bahulikato rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiᱽ dosaᱽ paᱽ mohavinaya-  
pariyosāno hotiᱽᱽ Sammāsati Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikataṃ  
rāgavinayapariyosānā hotiᱽ dosaᱽ paᱽ mohavinayapariyo-  
sānā<sup>10</sup> hotiᱽ Sammāsamādhi Ānando bhāvito bahulikato

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pāvīsi B<sup>2</sup> pavisiṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addasa khvāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Jānussoṇim (S<sup>3</sup> °nim) *always*. <sup>4</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>5</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*. <sup>6</sup> *so S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> bijjeyyati*.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °yānaṃvatarūpo *instead of* °rūpaṃ vata; hoti *being omitted*. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> naṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sāno (S<sup>3</sup> -no).

rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti<sup>1</sup> dosa<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> mohavinayapariyosāno hoti<sup>4</sup> ||

Iminā kho etam<sup>5</sup> Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam<sup>6</sup> yathā imassevetam<sup>7</sup> ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhvaca-nam brahmayānam iti pi dhammayānam iti pi anuttaro saṅgāma-vijayo iti piti<sup>8</sup> ||

Idam<sup>9</sup> avoca Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> idam vatvā<sup>11</sup> sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā<sup>12</sup> ||

Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca<sup>13</sup> dhammā yuttā sadā dhuraṃ<sup>14</sup> hiri isā mano yottam<sup>15</sup> sati ārakasārathi<sup>16</sup> || 1 ||

Ratho silaparikkhāro<sup>17</sup> jhānakkho cakkaviriyo<sup>18</sup> upekkhā dhurasamādhi<sup>19</sup> anicchā parivāraṇam<sup>20</sup> || 2 ||

Abyāpādo avihimsā<sup>21</sup> viveko yassa āvudham<sup>22</sup> titikkhā dhammasannāho<sup>23</sup> yogakkhemāya vattati<sup>24</sup> || 3 ||

Etad attaniyam<sup>25</sup> bhūtam<sup>26</sup> brahmayānam anuttaram<sup>27</sup> niyyanti dhīrā lokamhā<sup>28</sup> aññadatthu<sup>29</sup> jayam<sup>30</sup> jayanti<sup>31</sup> || 4 ||

### 5. (5) *Kimattha.*

1. Sāvattthinidānam<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamipsu<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ekam antam nisidipsu<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>5</sup> || Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti<sup>6</sup> Kimatthi yam āvuso samaṇe Go-tame<sup>7</sup> brahmacariyam vussati ti<sup>8</sup> || Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyā-karoma<sup>9</sup> || Dukkhasa kho āvuso pariññattam<sup>10</sup> Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti<sup>11</sup> kacci mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato homa-na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhacikkhāma<sup>12</sup> dhammassa

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> imassa<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> etad.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds na, B<sup>2</sup> ca. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yottā S<sup>1</sup> ghoṭṭā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihiṃsā S<sup>3</sup> adds ca. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vamma<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> camma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> attha<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> attanisam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthum.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jaya S<sup>3</sup> jayā. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> jahanti. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samkhami.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samaṇe gotamo. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pariññattham.



cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatiti<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

4. Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākaraṃāṇā vuttavādino ceva me hoṭhaṃ na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhathaṃ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṭhaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ<sup>2</sup> ṭhānaṃ āgacchatiṃṃ Dukkassa hi bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pariññattam<sup>4</sup> mayi brahmacariyaṃ vussatiṃṃ Sace vo<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃṃ Atthi paṇāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyātiṃṃ evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthaṃ Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyātiṃṃ

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃ seyyathidaṃṃ sammāditṭhiṃ laṃ sammāsamaḍhiṃ ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyātiṃṃ

6. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthātiṃṃ

#### 6. (6) *Aññataro bhikkhu 1.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ<sup>7</sup>ṃṃ

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupaśāṅkamiṃ paṃ

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ Brahmacariyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ bhante vuccatiṃṃ katamaṃ nu kho bhante brahmacariyaṃ katamaṃ<sup>8</sup> brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ tiṃṃ

4. Ayam eva kho bhikkhu ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaṃ seyyathidaṃṃ Sammāditṭhiṃ pa-peṃ sammāsa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adhigacchatiti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gārayho (or gārayhe by correction). <sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariññattam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pariññāyāti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nidānaṃ here and further on.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

mādhī || Yo kho bhikkhu rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam brahmacariyapariyosānan ti ||

### 7. (7) *Aññataro bhikkhu* 2.

1. Sāvatti nidānam ||

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tempasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā || la ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti bhante vuccati || kissa nu kho etam<sup>1</sup> bhante adhivacanam rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Nibbānadhātuyā<sup>3</sup> kho etam bhikkhu adhivacanam rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayoti || āsavānam khayo tena vuccati ti ||

4. Evam vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Amatam<sup>4</sup> amatan ti bhante vuccati || Katamam nu kho bhante amatam || katamo amatagāminimaggo ti ||

Yo kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati amatam || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>6</sup> amatagāminimaggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammāditṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī ti ||

### 8. (8) *Vibhaṅgo*.

1. Sāvatti nidānam ||

2. Ariyam vo bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam desissāmi vibhajissāmi || tam sunātha sādhu kam manasi karotha bhāssissāmi ti ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3. Katamo bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammāditṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī ||

4. Katamā<sup>7</sup> ca bhikkhave sammāditṭhi || Yam kho bhikkhave dukkhe nānam dukkhasamudaye nānam duk-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ko instead of nu kho etam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāyā instead of nibbā. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamo.

khanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiya<sup>1</sup> paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo<sup>4</sup> || Yo kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihiṃsāsaṅkappo<sup>6</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo<sup>7</sup> ||

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāvācā<sup>8</sup> || Yā kho bhikkhave musāvādaveramaṇī<sup>9</sup> piṣuṇāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya veramaṇī pharusāya<sup>11</sup> vācāya<sup>12</sup> veramaṇī samphappalāpā veramaṇī<sup>13</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvācā<sup>14</sup> ||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammākammanto<sup>15</sup> || Yā<sup>16</sup> kho bhikkhave pūṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī abrahmacariyā veramaṇī<sup>17</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammākammanto<sup>18</sup> ||

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāājivo<sup>19</sup> || Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako micchāājivaṃ pahāya sammāājivena<sup>20</sup> jīvitam<sup>21</sup> kappeti<sup>22</sup> ayaṃ vuccati sammāājivo<sup>23</sup> ||

9. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāvāyamo<sup>24</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabbhāti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>25</sup> || Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti<sup>26</sup> || la<sup>27</sup> Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti<sup>28</sup> || la<sup>29</sup> Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabbhāti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>30</sup> || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvāyamo<sup>31</sup> ||

10. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāsati<sup>32</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye<sup>33</sup> kāyanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>34</sup> vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ<sup>35</sup> citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sam-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāmini. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avihisā<sup>36</sup> (corrected from avimhisā<sup>37</sup>) S<sup>1</sup> ahisā (corrected from ahivisā). <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °ni always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye S<sup>3</sup> yo. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivena. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivikam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajahati. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

pajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>2</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāsati<sup>3</sup> ||

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsamādhī<sup>4</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>5</sup> || Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>6</sup> || Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca viharati<sup>7</sup> sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti<sup>8</sup> yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukha-vihāriti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>9</sup> || Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati<sup>10</sup> pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>11</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāsamādhī ti<sup>12</sup> ||

### 9. (9) Suka.

1. 2. Sāvatthī<sup>1</sup> || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisukam vā yavasukam vā micchāpanihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akantam hattham vā pādam vā bhindissati<sup>2</sup> lohitam vā<sup>3</sup> uppādessatīti netam thānam vijjati<sup>4</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>5</sup> micchāpanihitattā bhikkhave sukassa<sup>6</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu micchāpanihitāya dīṭṭhiyā micchāpanihitāya maggabhāvanaya avijjam bhindissati vijjam<sup>7</sup> uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatīti netam thānam vijjati<sup>8</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>9</sup> micchāpanihitattā bhikkhave dīṭṭhiyā<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisukam vā yavasukam<sup>1</sup> vā sammāpanihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akantam hattham vā pādam vā bhindissati<sup>2</sup> lohitam vā uppādessatīti<sup>3</sup> thānam etam vijjati<sup>4</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>5</sup> sammāpanihitattā bhik-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chijjati *always*. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sūkassa.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avijjā chijjati vijjā *instead of* avijjam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sūkam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uppādessati.

khava sukassa<sup>1</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya dīṭṭhiyā sammāpanihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindissati vijjam uppādessati nibbānam sacchikarissati ti tñanam etam vijjati || tam kissa hetu || sammāpanihitattā bhikkhave dīṭṭhiyā ||

4. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya<sup>2</sup> dīṭṭhiyā sammāpanihitāya<sup>2</sup> maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāminim || pe || sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāminim || Evam ceso<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya dīṭṭhiyā sammāpanihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam<sup>4</sup> bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti ||

#### 10. (10) Nandiya.

1. 2. Sāvatti || Atha kho Nandiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā sadhim sammodi || sammodāṇiyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho<sup>5</sup> bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā ti ||

4. Aṭṭhime kho Nandiya<sup>6</sup> dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā || katame aṭṭha || seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe || sammāsamādhim || Ime kho Nandiya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā ti ||

5. Evam vutte Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukassa S<sup>3</sup> sūkkassa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sammā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has vo instead of ceso, omitted by B<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avijjā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts bhante.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Atha kho Nandiya aṭṭha instead of aṭṭhi<sup>o</sup>.

Gotama<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>2</sup> upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu  
ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti<sup>3</sup> ||

Avijjāvaggo<sup>4</sup> paṭhamo<sup>5</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam<sup>6</sup> ||

Avijjā<sup>4</sup> ca Upaḍḍhaṇṇa<sup>5</sup> || Sāriputto ca Brāhmaṇo<sup>6</sup>  
Kimatthiyo dve<sup>6</sup> Bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> Vibhaṇḍo<sup>7</sup> Sūka<sup>8</sup> Nandiyoti<sup>9</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II. VIHĀRAVAGGO DUTIYO.

### 11. (1) *Vihāra* 1.

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Icchāmaham bhikkhave aḍḍhamāsam paṭisalliyitum<sup>10</sup> ||  
namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapāta-  
nihāraakenāti<sup>11</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>12</sup>  
nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena  
piṇḍapātanihārakena<sup>13</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa aḍḍhamāsassā accayena paṭi-  
sallānā vutṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>14</sup> || Yena svāham bhik-  
khave vihārena paṭhamābhisambuddho viharāmi<sup>15</sup> tassa pa-  
desena vihāsim<sup>16</sup> ||

4. So evam pajānāmi micchādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>17</sup> ||  
sammādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>18</sup> pa<sup>19</sup> micchāsammādiṭṭhi-  
paccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>20</sup> sammāsammādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>21</sup> ||  
Chandapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>22</sup> vitakkapaccayā pi vedayi-  
taṃ<sup>23</sup> saññāpaccayā pi vedayitaṃ<sup>24</sup> ||

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti<sup>25</sup> vitakko ca avūpasanto  
hoti<sup>26</sup> saññā ca avūpasantā hoti<sup>27</sup> tappaccayā vedayitaṃ<sup>28</sup> ||  
[Chando ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>29</sup> vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti<sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Paṭhamo vaggo B<sup>2</sup> Vaggo paṭhamo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Avijjāñ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ve B<sup>1</sup> kimattaññatara B<sup>2</sup> kimattamaññatara.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihaṇḍo. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sundikena. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Nandiyāti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sallī B<sup>2</sup> °salla°

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paccassosum begun not finished in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saññāpaccayā the phrase is repeated in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakkāca avūpasantā (S<sup>3</sup> adds ca) honti.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> honti.

saññā ca avūpasantā honti<sup>1</sup> tappaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>2</sup> ||  
 Chando ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>3</sup> vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti<sup>4</sup> ||  
 saññā ca avūpasantā honti<sup>5</sup> ||<sup>6</sup> Chando ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>7</sup> ||  
 vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti<sup>8</sup> || saññā ca vūpasantā hoti<sup>9</sup> ||  
 tappaccayā vedayitam<sup>10</sup> ||

6. Appattassa pattiya<sup>1</sup> atthi āyāma<sup>2</sup> ||<sup>3</sup> tasmim pi thāne  
 anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitan ti<sup>4</sup> ||

## 12. (2) Vihāra 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Icchāmāham bhikkhave temāsam pati-  
 salliyitum<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭi-  
 sallāṇā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>3</sup> || Yena svāham bhik-  
 khave vihārena pathamābhisambuddho viharāmi tassa pa-  
 desena<sup>4</sup> vihāsim<sup>5</sup> ||

4. So evam pajānāmi<sup>6</sup> micchāditthipaccayā vedayitam<sup>7</sup> ||  
 micchādittihivūpasamapaccayā vedayitam<sup>8</sup> || sammāditthipac-  
 cayā<sup>9</sup> vedayitam<sup>10</sup> || sammādittihivūpasamapaccayā<sup>11</sup> vedayitam<sup>12</sup> ||  
 la<sup>13</sup> || micchāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>14</sup> || micchāsamādhi-  
 vūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>15</sup> || sammāsamādhipaccayā pi  
 vedayitam<sup>16</sup> || sammāsamādhivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>17</sup> ||  
 chandapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>18</sup> || Chandavūpasamapaccayā pi  
 vedayitam<sup>19</sup> || vitakkapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>20</sup> || vitakkavūpasama-  
 paccayā pi vedayitam<sup>21</sup> || saññāpaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>22</sup> || saññā-  
 vūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>23</sup> ||

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti vitakko ca avūpasanto  
 hoti<sup>1</sup> saññā ca avūpasantā hoti tappaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>2</sup> ||  
 [Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti  
 saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>3</sup> ||  
 Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti  
 saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitam<sup>4</sup> ||<sup>5</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> The part between [ ] is not to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakkā<sup>o</sup> santā honti here and further on.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> honti here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyāma B<sup>1</sup> āyācam.

<sup>5</sup> The sequel as in the preceding sutta. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padeseneva.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vihāsi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭijānāmi. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbam vitthāretabbam-pe-

<sup>11</sup> The part between [ ] is not to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti sañ-  
ñā ca vūpasantā hoti tappaccayā vedayitam<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Appattassa pattiya<sup>2</sup> atthi<sup>3</sup> āyāma<sup>3</sup> tasmiṃ thāne  
anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitan ti ||

### 13. (3) Sekho.

1. Sāvatti<sup>4</sup> ||

2. Atha kho aṇṇātaro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami || pa<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca || Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati || Kittavatā  
nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti ||

4. Idha [bhikkhave<sup>6</sup>] bhikkhu sekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā  
sammannāgato hoti || la<sup>7</sup> sekkena sammāsamādhinā saman-  
nāgato hoti || Ettavatā kho bhikkhu sekho hoti ti ||

### 14. (4) Uppāde 1.

1. Sāvatti<sup>8</sup> ||

2. Atthime<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā  
anuppannā<sup>9</sup> uppajjanti nāṇātra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā  
arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

3. Katame attha || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi pa-pe<sup>10</sup>  
sammāsamādhi || Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā bhā-  
vitā bahulikatā anuppannā<sup>9</sup> uppajjanti nāṇātra tathāga-  
tassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti ||

### 15. (5) Uppāde 2.

1. Sāvatti<sup>10</sup> ||

2. Atthime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anup-  
pannā uppajjanti nāṇātra sugatavinayā ||

3. Katame attha || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi la<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyāma B<sup>1</sup> āyācam.

<sup>4</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atthime.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na (added between the lines in S<sup>1</sup> 2).

<sup>10</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.



sammāsamādhi<sup>1</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> || nāññatra sugatavinayā ti ||

16. (6) *Parisuddha* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> || pe ||

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariodatā anaṅgaṇā vigatupakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Katame aṭṭha || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> || sammāsamādhi<sup>1</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā anaṅgaṇā vigatuppakilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti ||

17. (7) *Parisuddha* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> || pe ||

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā<sup>o</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ||

4. Katame aṭṭha || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> || sammāsamādhi<sup>1</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā<sup>o</sup> uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ti ||

18. (8) *Kukkuṭārāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisaḷlānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi<sup>2</sup> sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhaddo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca || Abrahmacariyaṃ abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>1</sup> katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyaṃ ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> uppanti. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sammāmbuddhassa.

Sādhū sādhū āvuso Bhadda bhaddako te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo<sup>1</sup> bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi<sup>2</sup> paripucchā<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Evaṃ hi<sup>3</sup> tvam āvuso Bhadda<sup>3</sup> pucchasi<sup>4</sup> || Abrahmacariyam abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>5</sup> katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyaṃ ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso aṭṭhaṅgiko micchāmaggo<sup>4</sup> abrahmacariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> seyyathidam<sup>6</sup> Micchāditt<sup>7</sup>hi pa<sup>8</sup> micchāsamādh<sup>9</sup>i ti<sup>10</sup> ||

#### 19. (9) *Kukkutārama* 2.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Brahmacariyam brahmacariyaṃ ti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>5</sup> katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyaṃ katamaṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Sādhū sādhū kho<sup>7</sup> āvuso Bhadda bhaddako<sup>8</sup> kho<sup>9</sup> ti āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi paripucchā<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi Brahmacariyam brahmacariyaṃ ti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>5</sup> katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyaṃ katamaṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Ayam eva kho<sup>7</sup> āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> seyyathidam<sup>6</sup> Sammāditt<sup>7</sup>hi pa-pe<sup>8</sup> sammāsamādh<sup>9</sup>i || Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ imam brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti<sup>10</sup> ||

#### 20. (10) *Kukkutārama* 3.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānaṃ<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Brahmacariyam brahmacariyaṃ ti āvuso vuccati<sup>5</sup> katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyaṃ katamaṃ brahmacariyaṃ katamaṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti<sup>6</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ummango B<sup>1</sup> umaṅgo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ṇi. <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> maggo without micchā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ābrahma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> this in B<sup>2</sup> only; B<sup>1</sup> nothing; S<sup>1-3</sup> Tam yeva nidānaṃ kukkūtārameekamantaṃ<sup>o</sup> avoca. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaddakam. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vo; missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> so B<sup>2</sup> only; S<sup>1-3</sup> Tam yeva nidānaṃ.

Sādhū sādhū<sup>1</sup> āvuso Bhadda<sup>2</sup> bhaddako kho te<sup>2</sup> āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi paripucchā<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi<sup>4</sup> || Brahmacariyam brahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati<sup>5</sup> katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyaṃ<sup>6</sup> katamo brahmacārī<sup>7</sup> katamam brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaṃ<sup>10</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>11</sup> Sammādiṭṭhi<sup>12</sup> pa<sup>13</sup> sammāsama<sup>14</sup> dhi<sup>15</sup> || Yo kho āvuso iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayaṃ vuccati brahmacārī<sup>16</sup> || Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo<sup>17</sup> idam brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti<sup>18</sup> ||

Imesam tiṇṇaṃ suttantantānam ekanidānaṃ<sup>19</sup> ||

Vihāravaggo dutiyo<sup>20</sup> ||

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>21</sup> ||

Dve Vihāra ca<sup>22</sup> Sekho<sup>23</sup> ca<sup>24</sup> Uppāda<sup>25</sup> apare duve<sup>26</sup> ||  
Parisuddhena<sup>27</sup> dve<sup>28</sup> vuttā<sup>29</sup> Kukkuṭārāmena tayo ti<sup>30</sup> ||

### CHAPTER III. MICCHATTAVAGGO TATIYO.

#### 21. (1) Micchattam.

1. 2. Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>31</sup> ||
3. Micchataṇ ca<sup>32</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>33</sup> sammattaṇ ca<sup>34</sup> taṃ supātha<sup>35</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āma instead of sādhū<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> have tiṇisuttantāni ekanidānāni.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiyo vaggo. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vihare S<sup>3</sup> -ro S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sekhā B<sup>1</sup> semkho. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppāde. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parisuddhā B<sup>2</sup> °suddena.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> (erased in S<sup>3</sup>) <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutto.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuṭārāme (S<sup>1</sup> -maya) tatiyo ti<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvatti. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> desissasi.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ca; S<sup>1</sup> adds sa.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave micchattam<sup>1</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ micchādiṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> micchāsamādhī<sup>4</sup> || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchattam<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave sammattam<sup>6</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>9</sup> || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammattam<sup>10</sup> ti ||

## 22. (2) *Akusalam dhammam.*

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Akusale ca vo bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi kusale ca<sup>3</sup> dhamme<sup>4</sup> tam supātha<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Katame ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave akusalā dhammā<sup>7</sup> seyyathidaṃ micchādiṭṭhi<sup>8</sup> pa<sup>9</sup> micchāsamādhī<sup>10</sup> || Ime vuccanti bhikkhave kusalā dhammā<sup>11</sup> ti ||

5. Katame<sup>12</sup> kusalā dhammā<sup>13</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>14</sup> pa<sup>15</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>16</sup> || Ime<sup>17</sup> kusalā dhammā<sup>18</sup> ti ||

## 23. (3) *Paṭipadā 1.*

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Micchāpaṭipadañca<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca<sup>4</sup> tam supātha<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Katamā ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā<sup>7</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ micchādiṭṭhi<sup>8</sup> pa[pe]<sup>9</sup> micchāsamādhī<sup>10</sup> || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā<sup>12</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>13</sup> pa[pe]<sup>14</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>15</sup> || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā<sup>16</sup> ti ||

## 24. (4) *Paṭipadā 2.*

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Gihino<sup>3</sup> vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa<sup>4</sup> vā micchāpaṭipadam<sup>5</sup> na vaṇṇemi<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭipadā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭipadāca. <sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> gih<sup>o</sup> always B<sup>1</sup> gih<sup>o</sup> and gih<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pabbajj<sup>o</sup> always B<sup>1</sup> almost always.

micchāpaṭipattādhikarāṇahetu<sup>1</sup> nārādhako<sup>2</sup> hoti nāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ kusalaṃ<sup>4</sup> || Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā<sup>5</sup> Seyyathīdaṃ<sup>6</sup> micchādīṭṭhi<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup> micchāsamādhī<sup>9</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā<sup>10</sup> || Gihino vāhaṃ bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipadaṃ na vaṇṇemi<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Gihivā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikarāṇahetu nārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ<sup>12</sup> ||

6. Gihino vāhaṃ bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadaṃ vaṇṇemi<sup>13</sup> ||

7. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā<sup>14</sup> sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikarāṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ<sup>15</sup> || Katamā ca<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā<sup>17</sup> seyyathīdaṃ<sup>18</sup> sammādīṭṭhi<sup>19</sup> pa[-pe] sammāsamādhī<sup>20</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā<sup>21</sup> || Gihino vāhaṃ bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadaṃ vaṇṇemi<sup>22</sup> ||

8. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikarāṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ<sup>23</sup> ti ||

## 25. (5) Asappurisa 1.

1. 2. Savatthi<sup>24</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>25</sup> ||

2. Asappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisaṃ ca<sup>26</sup> taṃ suṇātha<sup>27</sup> ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso<sup>28</sup> || Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādīṭṭhiko<sup>29</sup> hoti<sup>30</sup> micchāsāṅkappo micchāvāco<sup>31</sup> micchākammanto micchāājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhī<sup>32</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso<sup>33</sup> ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso<sup>34</sup> || Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādīṭṭhiko<sup>35</sup> hoti<sup>36</sup> sammāsāṅkappo sammāvāco<sup>37</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṭi padattādhī<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ārādhako *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nāya *always*, corrected here from nāyaṃ in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> These words from gihi are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> this number in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vācā.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammādīṭṭhi.

sammākammanto sammāajivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhiṃ ṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso tiṃ ṃ

### 26. (6) *Asappurisa* 2.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃ ṃ Tatravoca<sup>1</sup> ṃ ṃ

3. Asappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisena asappurisatarāṃ cāṃ sappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> desissāmi sappurisena sappurisatarāṃ caṃ tam suṇāthaṃ ṃ

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisoṃ ṃ Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādīṭṭhiko hotiṃ pa-peṃ micchāsamādhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisoṃ ṃ

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataroṃ ṃ Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādīṭṭhiko hotiṃ pa[pe]ṃ micchāsamādhiṃ micchānāṇi<sup>3</sup> micchāvimuttiṃ ṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataroṃ ṃ

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisoṃ ṃ Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādīṭṭhiko hotiṃ pa<sup>4</sup>ṃ sammāsamādhiṃ ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisoṃ ṃ

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataroṃ ṃ Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādīṭṭhiko pa<sup>5</sup>ṃ sammāsamādhiṃ sammānāṇi<sup>6</sup> sammāvimuttiṃ ṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro tiṃ ṃ

### 27. (7) *Kumbha*.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>7</sup> ṃ ṃ

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppvattiyo<sup>8</sup> hoti sādharo duppvattiyo<sup>9</sup> hotiṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave cittaṃ anādhāraṃ suppvattiyaṃ<sup>10</sup> hotiṃ sādharāṃ duppvattiyaṃ<sup>11</sup> hotiṃ ṃ

<sup>1</sup> These numbers in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vo bhikkhave.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ṃnāṇaṃ corrected from nāṇaṃ in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ṃnāṇa S<sup>3</sup> ṃnāṇā. <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ppavattayo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sādharappavattayo S<sup>1</sup> having a blank instead of du.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anādhārappavattayaṃ with a blank instead of su in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sādharappavatti omitting yaṃ hoti with a blank instead of du in S<sup>1</sup>.

4. Ko ca bhikkhave cittassa ādhāro<sup>1</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>3</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>6</sup> || Ayam<sup>7</sup> cittassa ādhāro<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppvattiyo<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>10</sup> sādāro duppvattiyo<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave cittam anādhāram suppvattiyam<sup>13</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup> sādāram duppvattiyam<sup>15</sup> hoti<sup>16</sup> ti ||

## 28. (8) Samādhi.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Ariyam<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave sammāsamādhiṃ desissāmi sa-upanisaṃ saparikkhāram<sup>4</sup> taṃ suṇātha ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhi<sup>1</sup> sa upaniso saparikkhāro<sup>2</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>3</sup> Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo<sup>4</sup> vācā<sup>5</sup> kamanto<sup>6</sup> ājivo<sup>7</sup> āyāmo<sup>8</sup> sati<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Yā<sup>10</sup> kho bhikkhave imehi sattahaṅgehi cittassa ekagatā saparikkhārā<sup>11</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhi saupaniso iti pi<sup>12</sup> saparikkhāro iti pi<sup>13</sup> ti ||

## 29. (9) Vedanā.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā<sup>3</sup> katamā tisso<sup>4</sup> || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>5</sup> || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam vedanānam pariññāya ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo<sup>7</sup> katamo ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>8</sup> || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi<sup>9</sup> la [pe]<sup>10</sup> sammā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anādhāro -pe- <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts vuccati.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anādhāro. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duppvattayo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suppvattayo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duppvattayo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suppvattayo B<sup>2</sup> suppvattiyam.

<sup>8</sup> missing in B. <sup>9</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ayam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sammā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhi instead of sammāsaṅkappo.

<sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, preceded by sammāsati in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saparikhata B<sup>1</sup> saparikkhāratā.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit itipi. <sup>16</sup> missing in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>17</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

samādhīṃ ṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave vedanānam parinīṇāya  
ayam<sup>1</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

### 30. (10) Uttiya or Uttika.

1. 2. Sāvattī<sup>2</sup> ṃ ṃ

3. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kamiṃ laṃ ṃ

4. Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Uttiyo<sup>3</sup> Bhaga-  
vantam etad avocaṃ ṃ Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa  
paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādiṃ ṃ Pañca  
kāmaguṇā vuttā Bhagavatāṃ katame nu kho<sup>4</sup> pañca kāma-  
guṇā Bhagavatā ti<sup>5</sup> ṃ ṃ

5. Sādhu sādhu Uttiyaṃ pañcime kho Uttiya<sup>6</sup> kāmaguṇā  
vuttā mayāṃ ṃ Katame pañcaṃ cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā  
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyāṃ sotaviñ-  
ñeyyā saddāṃ ghānaviññeyyā gandhāṃ jivhaviññeyyā rasāṃ  
kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyāṃ ṃ Ime kho Uttiya pañcākāma-  
guṇā vuttā mayāṃ ṃ

6. Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānam pahā-  
nāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabboṃ ṃ Katamo ariyo  
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃ ṃ Seyyathidamṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ laṃ sam-  
māsamādhīṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇā-  
nam pahānāya ayam<sup>7</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ ṃ

Micchattavaggo tatiyo<sup>8</sup> ṃ ṃ

Tassa uddānaṃ ṃ ṃ

Micchattam Akusalaṃ<sup>9</sup> duve Paṭipadā pi<sup>10</sup> caṃ dve  
Sappurisena<sup>11</sup> Kumbho<sup>12</sup> Samādhī Vedan-Uttiyenāti<sup>13</sup> ṃ ṃ

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>, added between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uttiko-ka always.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>5</sup> This phrase katame nu<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañca instead of pañcime kho Uttiya.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiyo vaggo omitting

micchattavaggo.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add dhammaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> patipadāsu S<sup>1-3</sup> dve patipadesu.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asappuriso instead of dve sap<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kumbhā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā uttikenāti (S<sup>3</sup> -kena cā ti).



## CHAPTER IV. PAṬIPATTIVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Paṭipatti*.

1. 2. Sāvattihinidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||
3. Micchāpaṭipattiñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipattiñca || taṃ supātha ||
- Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti || Seyyathīdaṃ || micchādītthi || la [pe] || micchāsamādhi || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti ||
4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti || Seyyathīdaṃ || sammādītthi || la [pe] || sammāsamādhi || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti ti ||

32. (2) *Paṭipanno*.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>3</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||
3. Micchāpaṭipannaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipannaṃ ca || taṃ supātha ||
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipanno || Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītthiko hoti || la [pe] || micchāsamādhi || Ayam vuccati micchāpaṭipanno ||
4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno || Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītthiko hoti || la || sammāsamādhi || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno ti<sup>4</sup> ||

33. (3) *Viraddho*.

1. 2. Sāvatthi<sup>5</sup> ||
3. Yesaṃ kesañci<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo viraddho || viraddho tesam ariyo atthaṅgiko<sup>7</sup> maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>8</sup> || Yesaṃ kesañci<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo āradhho || āradhho<sup>10</sup> tesam ariyo atthaṅgiko<sup>11</sup> maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvatthi. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. <sup>5</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kesañca.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāmi always.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts ayam. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits sammā; S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> add ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>1</sup> ||  
 Seyyathidam<sup>2</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>5</sup> || Yesam  
 kesañci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho<sup>6</sup> ||  
 viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhak-  
 khayagāmi<sup>7</sup> || Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko  
 maggo āraddho<sup>8</sup> || āraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo  
 sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> ||

### 34. (4) *Pāraṅgama.*

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Aṭṭhime<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā apā-  
 rāpāraṅgamanāya<sup>4</sup> samvattanti<sup>5</sup> || Katame aṭṭha<sup>6</sup> || Seyya-  
 thidam<sup>7</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>10</sup> || Ime kho bhik-  
 khave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā aparāparam  
 gamanāya samvattanti<sup>11</sup> ti ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>12</sup> idam vatvā<sup>13</sup> Sugato athāparam  
 etad avoca satthā<sup>14</sup> ||

Appakā te manussesu<sup>15</sup> ye janā pāragāmino<sup>16</sup>  
 athāyam itarā<sup>17</sup> pajā<sup>18</sup> tiram evānudhāvati<sup>19</sup> || (1)

Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte<sup>20</sup> dhamme dhammānuvattino<sup>21</sup>  
 te janā pāram essanti<sup>22</sup> maccudheyyam suduttaram<sup>23</sup> || (2)

Kaṇham<sup>24</sup> dhammam vippahāya<sup>25</sup> kaṇham bhāvettha  
 paṇḍito<sup>26</sup> ||

Okā anokam āgamma<sup>27</sup> viveke yattha dūramam<sup>28</sup> || (3)

Tatrābhiratiṃ iccheyya<sup>29</sup> hitvā kāme akiñcano<sup>30</sup>  
 pariyoḍapeyya attānam<sup>31</sup> cittaklesehi<sup>32</sup> paṇḍito<sup>33</sup> || (4)

Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu<sup>34</sup> sammācittam subhāvitam<sup>35</sup>  
 ādānapāṇinissagge<sup>36</sup> anupādāya ye ratā<sup>37</sup> ||

Khiṇāsavā jutimanto<sup>38</sup> te loke parinibbutā ti<sup>39</sup> || (5)

<sup>1</sup> This number 4 is missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> atthime. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparāparam<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add na.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sattā. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ittarā B<sup>1</sup> ittharā <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kaṇha.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vippāhāya. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cittam<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kelesehi.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> juti<sup>o</sup>

35. (5) *Sāmaññaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||
3. Sāmaññaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññaphalāni ca || taṃ suṇātha ||
4. Katamaṇca bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || Seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ||
5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave sāmaññaphalāni || Sotāpatti-phalaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ arahattaphalaṃ<sup>2</sup> || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sāmaññaphalāni ti ||

36. (6) *Sāmaññaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||
3. Sāmaññaṇca vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññatthaṇ ca<sup>5</sup> || taṃ suṇātha ||
4. Katamaṇ ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo<sup>7</sup> atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ||
5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmaññattho || yo kho bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññattho ti ||

37. (7) *Brahmaññaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>8</sup> ||
3. Brahmaññaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññaphalāni ca || taṃ suṇātha ||
4. Katamaṇca kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo<sup>7</sup> atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ ||
5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni || Sotā-

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattap.    <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have sāmaññatta-o-aṃ always, B<sup>1</sup> more clearly than B<sup>2</sup>.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert kho (B<sup>2</sup> vo).    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> evāriyo.

<sup>8</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.    <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vo, missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

pattiphalam sakadāgāmiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahattaphalam<sup>1</sup> || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni ti ||

### 38. (8) *Brahmaññam* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Brahmaññañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññatthañ ca<sup>3</sup> || tam suñātha ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave brahmaññam || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>4</sup> seyyathidaṃ || sammāsamādhī<sup>5</sup> la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññam ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmaññattho || Yo kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo<sup>7</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññattho ti ||

### 39. (9) *Brahmacariyam* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Brahmacariyañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi || brahmācariyaphalāni ca<sup>8</sup> || tam suñātha ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave brahmācariyam || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>9</sup> seyyathidaṃ || sammāditthi<sup>10</sup> pa || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmācariyam ||

5. Katamāni<sup>6</sup> ca bhikkhave brahmācariyaphalāni || Sotāpattiphalam sakadāgāmiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahattaphalam<sup>7</sup> || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmācariyaphalāni ti ||

### 40. (10) *Brahmacariyam* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Brahmacariyam ca<sup>8</sup> vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmācariyatthañ ca<sup>9</sup> || tam suñātha ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave brahmācariyam || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>10</sup> seyyathidaṃ || sammāditthi<sup>11</sup> la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmācariyam ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> arahattam. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> attañ ca here only. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ca. <sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> katamā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> arahattam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmacariyattho<sup>1</sup> Yo kho<sup>1</sup>  
bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo<sup>1</sup> || Ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyatthoti<sup>1</sup> ||

Paṭipattivaggo<sup>2</sup> catuttho<sup>3</sup> ||  
Sabbam eva Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

Paṭipatti<sup>5</sup> Patipanno ca<sup>6</sup> || Viraddhañ ca<sup>7</sup> Pāraṅgamā<sup>8</sup> ||  
Sāmaññena dve vuttā<sup>9</sup> Brahmañña<sup>9</sup> aparo duve<sup>10</sup> ||  
Brahmacariyena dve vuttā<sup>9</sup> Vaggo tena pavuccati ti<sup>11</sup> ||

#### ANÑATITTHIYA-PEYYĀLO.

##### 41. (1) Virāga.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>11</sup> ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū<sup>o</sup> etad avocun<sup>12</sup> ||

3. Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam  
puccheyyup<sup>1</sup> || Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame  
brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti<sup>1</sup> evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evam vyākareyyā-  
tha<sup>1</sup> || Rāgavirāgattama<sup>13</sup> kho āvuso Bhagavati brahma-  
cariyaṃ vussati ti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam  
puccheyyup<sup>1</sup> || Atthi panāvuso atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyā  
ti<sup>1</sup> evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña<sup>o</sup> parib<sup>o</sup> evam  
vyākareyyātha<sup>1</sup> || Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā  
rāgavirāgāyati<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā<sup>14</sup> ca paṭipadā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> ca; S<sup>1</sup> nothing. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vaggo.

<sup>4</sup> this mention in S<sup>1-3</sup> only; S<sup>3</sup> adds evā ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭipatto S<sup>3</sup> patipanno ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṭipanne omitting ca. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viraddho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvanassa ca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmaññaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>5</sup> dve. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvattthi. <sup>12</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> rāgattama. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> katamo.

rāgavirāgāya<sup>1</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || seyya-  
thidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la (pe) || sammāsamādhī || Ayam  
bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyāti || evaṃ  
puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña<sup>o</sup> parib<sup>o</sup> evaṃ vyāka-  
reyyāthā ti ||

#### 42. (2) *Samyojanam.*

2. Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakaṃ evaṃ  
puccheyyuṃ || Kim atthi yaṃ āvuso samaṇe Gotame brah-  
macariyaṃ vussati ti || evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam  
añña<sup>o</sup> parib<sup>o</sup> evaṃ vyākareyyatha || Samyojanapahānattham  
kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso Bhagavati brahmācariyaṃ vussati ti || la<sup>4</sup> ||

#### 43. (3) *Anusayam.*

2. ānusayasamugghātanattham kho<sup>3</sup> avuso Bhagavati  
brahmācariyaṃ vussati ti || la ||

#### 44. (4) *Addhānam.*

2. ādaddhānapariññattham<sup>5</sup> kho avuso Bhagavati brah-  
macariyaṃ vussati ti || la ||

#### 45. (5) *Asavakhaya.*

2. āsavānaṃ khayattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brah-  
macariyaṃ vussati ti ||

#### 46. (6) *Vijjāvimutti.*

2. vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyaṭṭham<sup>6</sup> kho āvuso Bha-  
gavati brahmācariyaṃ vussati ti || la ||

#### 47. (7) *Nāṇam.*

2. ānānadassanattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmāca-  
riyaṃ vussati ti || la<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> virāgā ca S<sup>1-3</sup> virāgāyā ti and S<sup>1</sup> adds paṭipadā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>4</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> as the preceding virāga (numbers 3. 4.)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pariññattham B<sup>1</sup> pariññattam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phalam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> 43—47 are more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> and, in B<sup>2</sup>, begin sāvatthi.

48. (8) *Anupādāya.*

2. Sa<sup>2</sup> ce vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyūṃ || Kim atthi yaṃ āvuso samane Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña<sup>o</sup> pari<sup>o</sup> evam vyākareyyātha || Anupādāparinibbānattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti ||

3. Sace<sup>2</sup> pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyūṃ || Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā ti<sup>3</sup> || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña<sup>o</sup> parib<sup>o</sup> evam vyākareyyātha || Atthi<sup>4</sup> kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || Sammāditthi<sup>1</sup> la sammāsamādhi<sup>1</sup> || Ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā anupādāparinibbāyā ti || Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha ti ||

Aññatitthiya-peyyalo<sup>6</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam ||

Virāga-Samyojanam Anusaya<sup>7</sup> ||

Addhānam Āsavakhayā<sup>8</sup> ||

Vijjāvimutti<sup>9</sup> Nāpañca ||

Anupādāya aṭṭhamī ||

## SURIYASSA PEYYĀLO.

Sabbam<sup>10</sup> Sāvattihinidānam ||

## I. VIVEKA-NISSITAM.

49. (1) *Kalyāṇamittatā.*

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam arunuggam<sup>12</sup> || evam eva kho bhik-

<sup>1</sup> preceded by Sāvatthi in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāca.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupādāya<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anupādāya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °yapeyyāli (S<sup>3</sup> li) B<sup>2</sup> aññatitthiyavaggo pañcamo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sayam. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āsavā<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vijja<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arunaggam always.

khave bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatāḥ ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati<sup>2</sup> a° a° maggam bahulikarissati<sup>2</sup> || Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto<sup>3</sup> ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāṇam || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāṇam || || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° bahulikaroti ti ||

#### 50. (2) *Sīlam.*

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam silasampadā ||

3. Silasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkham || la ||

#### 51. (3) *Chanda.*

2. °yad idam chandasampadā || la (pe)

#### 52. (4) *Atta.*

2. °yad idam attasampadā || la ||

#### 53. (5) *Diṭṭhi.*

2. °yad idam diṭṭhisampadā || la ||

#### 54. (6) *Appamāda.*

2. °yad idam appamādasampadā || la ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvēssati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °karissati ti.

- S<sup>1</sup> °mitte.



55. (7) *Yoniso.*

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam<sup>1</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam yonisomanasikārasampadā<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>3</sup> ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam bhāvessati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati<sup>4</sup> || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāṇanissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇānam<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇānam<sup>8</sup> || Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° bahulīkaroti<sup>10</sup> ||

II. RĀGAVINAYA.

56. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā 2.*

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> yad idam kalyāṇamittatā<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> bahulīkarissati<sup>6</sup> || Kathaṅca bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> maggam bahulīkaroti<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam<sup>10</sup> la<sup>11</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam<sup>12</sup> || Evaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> ||

57. (9) *Sīla 2.*

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> yad idam sīlasampadā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> °kaṅkhā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add eva.

<sup>3</sup> as 49.

<sup>4</sup> as 50.

58. (10) *Chando* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ Chandasampadāṃ laṃ

59. (11) *Atta* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ attasampadāṃ laṃ

60. (12) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ diṭṭhisampadāṃ laṃ

61. (13) *Appamāda* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ appamādasampadāṃ laṃ

62. (14) *Yoniso* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ yoniso manasikārasampadāṃ ṃ

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhu-  
no pāṭikaṅkhamṃ paṃ maggam bahulīkaroti °ṃ ṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga-  
vinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapari-  
yosānaṃ paṃ sammāsanaṃ dhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosa-  
vinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ ṃ ṃ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam atthaṅgikam  
maggam bhāveti a° a° bahulīkaroti tiṃ ṃ

Suriyassa peyyālo°ṃ ṃ

Tassuddānaṃ 3ṃ ṃ

Kalyāṇamittam Silāṇaṃ Chando ca Attasampadāṃ

Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo caṃ Yoniso bhavati sattamaṃ ṃ

## EKADHAMMAPEYYĀLO I.

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ 4ṃ ṃ

## I. VIVEKANISSITAM.

63. (1) *Kalyāṇamittam* 1.

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro° ariyassa atthaṅgi-  
kassa maggassa uppādāyaṃ ṃ Katāmo ekadhammoṃ ṃ Yad  
idaṃ kalyāṇamittatāṃ ṃ

<sup>1</sup> as 55. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds samatto; S<sup>1-3</sup> suriyampeyyāli (S<sup>3</sup> li).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uddānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits nidānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahukāro.

3. Kalyānamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati<sup>1</sup> || Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyānamitto a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ<sup>2</sup> la (pe) || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodha nissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇamiṃ || Evam<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyānamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti ||

64. (2) *Sīlā* 1.

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro<sup>3</sup> ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa uppādāya || Katamo ca ekadhammo<sup>4</sup> yad idam sīlasampadā<sup>5</sup> la ||

65. (3) *Chanda* 1.

2. °yad idam chandasampadā<sup>5</sup> la ||

66. (4) *Atta* 1.

2. °yad idam attasampadā<sup>5</sup> la ||

67. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 1.

2. °yad idam diṭṭhisampadā<sup>5</sup> la ||

68. (6) *Appamāda* 1.

2. °yad idam appamādasampadā<sup>5</sup> la ||

69. (7) *Yoniso* 1.

2. °yad<sup>4</sup> idam yonisomanasikārasampadā<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhun opātikāṅkham<sup>5</sup> ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati<sup>1</sup> || Kathaṇca bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °karissati ti    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add eva.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahukāro.

<sup>4</sup> The numbers 64—68 and the beginning of 69 are more or less complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṅkhā almost always.

bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti || pe|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmin || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti ||

## II. RĀGAVINAYA°

### 70. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro<sup>2</sup> ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya || Katamo ekadhammo yad idam kalyāṇamittatā ||

4. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave° °maggam bahulikaroti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam || la|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti ||

### 71. (9) *Sīla* 2.

2.<sup>4</sup> °yad idam sīlasampadā || la ||

### 72. (10) *Chanda* 2.

2. °yad idam chandasampadā || la ||

### 73. (11) *Atta* 2.

2. °yad idam attasampadā || la ||

### 74. (12) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. °yad idam diṭṭhisampadā || la ||

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahukāro.      <sup>3</sup> as in number 63.

<sup>4</sup> as in 70.

75. (13) *Appamāda* 2.

2. °yad idam appamādasampadā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup>

76. (14) *Yoniso* 2.

2. °yad<sup>1</sup> idam yonisomanasikārasampadā<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup>

3. Yonisomanasikārasampamassetam bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> pe (69)<sup>5</sup>  
°maggam bahulikaroti<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup>

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti<sup>8</sup> la (pe)<sup>9</sup>  
sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosa<sup>10</sup> moha-  
vinayapariyosānaṃ <sup>11</sup> Evaṃ<sup>12</sup> kho bhikkhave yonisomana-  
sikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ari-  
yam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti ti<sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup>

Ekadhammapeyyālaṃ<sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup>

Kalyāṇamittam Silāṇca<sup>19</sup> Ohando ca Attasampadā<sup>20</sup>

Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo ca<sup>21</sup> Yoniso bhavati sattamaṃ<sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup>

EKADHAMMAPEYYĀLO II

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>

I. VIVEKANISSITAM<sup>3</sup>

77. (1) *Kalyāṇamittam* 1.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi<sup>4</sup> yena anuppanno vā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo uppajjati<sup>5</sup> uppanno vā a<sup>6</sup> a<sup>7</sup> maggo bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati<sup>8</sup> yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā<sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup>

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham a<sup>12</sup> a<sup>13</sup> maggam bhāveṣṣati a<sup>14</sup> a<sup>15</sup> maggam bahulikarissati<sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a<sup>18</sup> a<sup>19</sup> maggam bhāveti a<sup>20</sup> a<sup>21</sup> maggam bahulikaroti<sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The beginning of this number and the numbers 71—75 are developed, more or less, in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add eva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds niṭṭhitam S<sup>1-3</sup> have ekadhammapeyyali (S<sup>1</sup> It).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kalyāṇassetam. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karissati ti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> karoti ti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka<sup>o</sup> virāga<sup>o</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ<sup>3</sup> Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto<sup>1</sup> a<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup> maggam bhāveti a<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup> maggam bahulikaroti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

78. (2) *Sīla* 1.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi<sup>o</sup> pe (77)<sup>1</sup> yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sīlasampadā<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

79. (3) *Chanda*.

2. yathayidaṃ bhikkhave chandasampadā<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

80. (4) *Atta*.

2. yathayidaṃ bhikkhave attasampadā<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

81. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 1.

2. yathayidaṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

82. (6) *Appamāda* 1.

2. yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādasampadā<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

83. (7) *Yoniso* 1.

2. yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yonisomanasikārasampadā<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikanākaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggam bhāvēssati a<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup> maggam bahulikarissati<sup>2</sup> || Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup> maggam bhāveti a<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup> maggam bahulikaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa [pe]<sup>2</sup> sammāditṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka<sup>o</sup> virāga<sup>o</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ<sup>3</sup> Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno a<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup> maggam bhāveti a<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup> maggam bahulikaroti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add kalyāṇasahāyo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karissati ti.

## II. RĀGAVINAYA°

84. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammaṃ samanupassāmi° pe (77)° °yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā°°

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham°° maggam bahulikaroti°°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ°° la°° sammāsammādhim bhāveti rāga°° dosa°° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ°° Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti°°

85. (2) *Sīla* 2.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi° pe° °yathayidam bhikkhave sīlasampadā° la°°

86. (3) *Chanda* 2.

2. °yathayidam bhikkhave chandasampadā° la°°

87. (4) *Atta* 2.

2. °yathayidam bhikkhave attasampadā° la°°

88. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. °yathayidam bhikkhave diṭṭhi sampadā° la°°

89. (6) *Appamāda* 2.

2. °yathayidam bhikkhave appamādasampadā° la°°

90. (7) *Yoniso* 2.

2. °yathayidam° bhikkhave yonisomanasikārasampadā°°

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham°° pe (83)° a° a° maggam bahulikaroti°°

° S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of rāga° ° S<sup>1-3</sup> vinaya° ° S<sup>1</sup> yampidam.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam|| la° sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam|| Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti||

Ekadhammapeyyālo<sup>1</sup> ||

Uddānam<sup>2</sup> ||

Kalyāṇamittam Silanca|| Chando ca Attasampadā||  
Ditṭhi ca Appamādo ca|| Yoniso bhavati<sup>3</sup> sattamam||

### GANGĀPEYYĀLO.

1. Sāvattthinidānam ||

### VIVEKANISSITAM.

91. (1) *Pācīna* 1.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Gangā nadi pācīnaninnā<sup>4</sup> pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā|| evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo<sup>5</sup> nibbānapabbhāro|| Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināṃim|| la-pe|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināṃim|| Evam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāroti||

92. (2) *Pācīna* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Yamunā nadi pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā|| evam eva kho bhikkhave|| la||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °peyyāli. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhagavati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pācīna° always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds hoti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add eva.



93. (3) *Pācīna* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Acīravatī<sup>1</sup> nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā<sup>2</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup>||

94. (4) *Pācīna* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sarabhū nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā<sup>2</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup>||

95. (5) *Pācīna* 5.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Mahī nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā<sup>2</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup>||

96. (6) *Pācīna* 6.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci<sup>3</sup> mahānadiyo<sup>3</sup> seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Acīravatī Sarabhū Mahī<sup>3</sup> sabbā tā pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā<sup>2</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>4</sup>||

97. (7) *Samudda* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇa samuddappabbhārā<sup>2</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>4</sup>||

98. (8) *Samudda* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Yamunā nadī°

99. (9) *Samudda* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Acīravatī<sup>5</sup> nadī°

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gaṅgā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu -pe. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add mā.

<sup>4</sup> This text and the five other samudda being exactly the same as the six preceding pācīna but this mere change of word, I abridge for avoiding the tedious rehearsal.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aci°

100. (10) *Samudda* 4.2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sarabhū nadī<sup>1</sup>101. (11) *Samudda* 5.2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Mahī nadī<sup>2</sup>102. (12) *Samudda* 6.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci<sup>1</sup> mahānadiyo<sup>2</sup> seyyatthi-  
dam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati<sup>3</sup> Sarabhū Mahī<sup>4</sup> sabbā tā  
samuddaninnā samuddapona<sup>5</sup> samuddapabbhārā<sup>6</sup> evam eva  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> nibbānapabbhāro<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> a<sup>10</sup> a<sup>11</sup> maggam bahulikaronto  
nibbānapoṇo nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>12</sup> ||

Gaṅgāpeyyālo<sup>2</sup> ||Tassa uddānam<sup>3</sup> ||

Cha pācīnato ninnā<sup>4</sup> Cha ninnā ca<sup>5</sup> samuddato<sup>6</sup>  
Ete dve cha<sup>7</sup> dvādasā<sup>8</sup> honti<sup>9</sup> peyyāli<sup>10</sup> tena vuccatī ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Gaṅgāpeyyāli pācīnaninnā pācīnamaggi<sup>12</sup>  
Vivekanissitam dvādasakī paṭhamakī<sup>13</sup> ||

## [II. RĀGAVINAYA.

103—108. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.109—114. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha<sup>1</sup> °bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapari-  
yosānam dosa<sup>2</sup> mohavinayapariyosānam<sup>3</sup> ||

Rāgavinayadvādasakī dutiyakī samuddaninnan ti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> add mā.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds samatto; S<sup>1-3</sup> Gaṅgāpeyyālo (S<sup>3</sup> li) vārasam-  
khepena likhitam peyyālo vitthāretabbo <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tassa<sup>4</sup><sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam eva instead of ete dve cha.<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dasā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaggo.<sup>8</sup> this last mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only; B<sup>1</sup> has pācīnamaggi...  
pathamaṇi (or ki?), B<sup>2</sup> pathamaka.

### III. AMATOGADHA.

115—120. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.

121—126. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha° °bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti amatogadham  
amataparāyanam amatapariyosāna°° ||  
Amatogadham dvādasakī tatiyakī ||

### IV. NIBBĀNANNINO.

127—132. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.

133—138. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha° °bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti nibbānaninna°  
nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram°° evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam māggaṃ bhāvento° °bahulika-  
ronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti°°

Gaṅgāpeyyalī°° ||

Tassuddāna°° ||

Cha pācinato ninnā°° cha ninnā ca samuddato°°  
Ete dve cha dvādasā honti°° Vaggo tena pavuccati ti°°  
Nibbānaninno dvādasakī°° catutthakī°° chaṭṭhānavakī°° ||

### CHAPTER V. APPAMĀDAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

139. (1) *Tathāgata*.

#### I. VIVEKA°

1. Sāvattihinidāna°° ||
2. Yāvata°° bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvipadā°° vā catup-  
padā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā

<sup>1</sup> B° adds samatti.      <sup>2</sup> B° hoti.

<sup>3</sup> B° kim. — These parts II, III, IV of the Gaṅgāpeyya-  
yalo, — which run on according to the pattern of I, — are

asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino<sup>1</sup> vā|| Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho|| evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosarāṇā|| appamādo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati||

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham<sup>2</sup> ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati<sup>3</sup>|| Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināminim|| la-pe|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināminim||

5. Evam eva<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti<sup>6</sup>|| Uparitinaṃ suttānam vitthāretabbanti<sup>7</sup>||

## II. (RĀGAVINAYA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ|| la|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ||

*to be found in the burmese Mss. only, where they are complete with the usual abridgments, but altogether omitted in the Singhalese Mss which merely alluded to them by saying: Vārasampekhenalikhitaṃ peyyālo vitthāretabbo (S. p. 40 n 2). — On account of this, I suppress these texts, numbering only them and not giving more than the distinctive phrases and the reading mentions as afforded by B<sup>1-2</sup>.*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits nidānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dipadā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nevasaññino vā nāsaññino (S<sup>3</sup> °saññimo)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kamkhā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °karissati ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here bhikkha. <sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °karoti.

<sup>7</sup> This notice is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> and the "upari tīni suttāni" altogether suppressed; they are, on the contrary, fully exhibited in B<sup>1-2</sup>; we give only the number 4 by which they differ.

### III. (AMATA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparīyanam amatapariyosānam<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparīyanam amatapariyosānam<sup>3</sup> ||

### IV. (NIBBĀNA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram<sup>3</sup> ||

#### 140. (2) *Padam* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatt<sup>1</sup>hi<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgamānam<sup>2</sup> pāṇanam padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti<sup>3</sup> || hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena<sup>4</sup> || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaranā<sup>5</sup> || appamādo tesam dhammānam<sup>6</sup> aggam akkhāyati<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> ||

#### 141. (3) *Kūṭam* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatt<sup>1</sup>hi<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo<sup>3</sup> || sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaranā<sup>4</sup> || kūṭam tāsam<sup>5</sup> aggam akkhāyati<sup>6</sup> || evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> ||

Yathā heṭṭhimasuttantam evam vitthāretabbam<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> jaṅgalānam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mahantenatthe. <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> karissati ti<sup>1</sup> kathaṃ ca°; these Mss. repeat the numbers 4 and 5 of tathāgata I. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tesam.

<sup>7</sup> instead of yathā° S<sup>1-3</sup> have ye keci kusaladhammā -pe-

142. (4) *Mūlam* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā<sup>1</sup> kāḷānu-sāriyam<sup>2</sup> tesam<sup>3</sup> aggam akkhāyati<sup>4</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> ||

143. (5) *Sāro* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā<sup>1</sup> lohitacandanam tesam<sup>2</sup> aggam akkhāyati<sup>3</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> ||

144. (6) *Vassikam* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā<sup>1</sup> vassikam tesam<sup>2</sup> aggam akkhāyati<sup>3</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> ||

145. (7) *Rājā* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci kuṭṭarājāno<sup>4</sup> sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa<sup>5</sup> anuyantā<sup>6</sup> bhavanti<sup>7</sup> tesam<sup>8</sup> rājā<sup>9</sup> cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati<sup>10</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> ||

146. (8) *Canda* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tārakarūpānam pabbhā<sup>1</sup> sabbā tā candimāpabbhāya<sup>2</sup> kalam nāgghanti soḷasim<sup>3</sup> candappabbhā<sup>4</sup> tāsam aggam akkhāyati<sup>5</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> ||

147. (9) *Suriya* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavālāhake deve ādicco nabham<sup>11</sup> abbhussukkamāno<sup>12</sup> sabbam akāsagatam tamagatam abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca<sup>13</sup> virocati ca<sup>13</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>14</sup> la-pe<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °sāriyam B<sup>2</sup> °sāram yam S<sup>3</sup> kālasāriyam.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kujja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vattino. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuyuttā. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> honti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> rājā tesam. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> candima<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> candiya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> candipabbhā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nabhā. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abbhussa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

148. (10) *Vattham* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānaṃ vatthānaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāsikaṃ<sup>2</sup> vattham tesam aggam akkhāyati<sup>3</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā<sup>4</sup> appamādo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati<sup>5</sup>

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikanākhama<sup>6</sup> ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulikarissati ti<sup>7</sup> || Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga° nirodha° nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmin<sup>9</sup> || la<sup>10</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmin<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti ti<sup>12</sup> ||

Appamādavaggo pañcama<sup>13</sup> ||

Sabbam eva sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>14</sup> ||

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>15</sup> ||

Tathāgatam<sup>16</sup> Padam Kūṭam<sup>17</sup> ||

Mūlam Sāro ca<sup>18</sup> Vassikaṃ ||

Rāja Candima-Suriyā<sup>19</sup> ca ||

Vatthena dasamam padam<sup>20</sup> ||

Yad api Tathāgatam<sup>21</sup> tad api vitthāretabbaṃ ||

## CHAPTER VI. BALAKARANĪYAVAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

## 1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ ||

149. (1) *Balam*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaranīyā kammantā kariyanti<sup>1</sup> sabbe te pathaviṃ<sup>2</sup> nissāya pathaviyam pa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kāsika. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kamkhā.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; the mention is in B<sup>2</sup> pañcama appamādavaggo samatto. <sup>4</sup> The whole phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

tiṭṭhāya evam eva te<sup>1</sup> balakaraṇiṇi kammantā kariyanti<sup>2</sup> ||  
 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti || Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparinānam<sup>3</sup> || la (pe) || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparinānam || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya a° a° maggam bhāveti<sup>4</sup> a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti ||

Paragaṇḍapeyyālivanniyato paripunnasuttan ti vitthāra-magga<sup>5</sup> ||

### 150. (2) *Bijā.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci<sup>4</sup> bijagāmā<sup>5</sup> bhūtagāmā vuddhim virūḥim vepullam āpajjanti || sabbe te pathaviṇ<sup>6</sup> nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya evam ete<sup>7</sup> bijagāmā bhūtagāmā vuddhim virūḥim vepullam āpajjanti || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya<sup>8</sup> ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vuddhim virūḥim vepullam pāpunāti dhammesu || Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vuddhim virūḥim vepullam<sup>9</sup> pāpunāti dhammesu ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga°

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> udānam S<sup>1-3</sup> tassuddānam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gata.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kuṭam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sārena (S<sup>3</sup> ṇa).

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °suriyo B<sup>2</sup> sūriyam (B<sup>1</sup> yo). <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tathāgapadam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kayiranti. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> putha° S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vi.

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kayiranti.

<sup>3</sup> This phrase is to be found in the burmese MSS. which add, according to the preceding case, the three statements referring to 1. rāga-dosa-moha; 2. amata; 3. nibbāna. — Nothing of this appears in the singhalese MSS. Therefore I bound myself to this note upon this matter.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds me. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °gāma. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> putha° S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva kho te S<sup>3</sup> eva kho. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tiṭṭhāya.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vepullatam.



nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ<sup>1</sup> evaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya a° a° bhāvento a° a°  
bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam papuṇāti dham-  
mesū tiṃṃ

### 151. (3) Nāgo.

2. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya nāgā  
kāyaṃ vadḍhenti balam gāhentiṃṃ Te tattha kāyaṃ vad-  
ḍhetvā balam gāhetvā kusubbhe<sup>3</sup> otarantiṃ kusubbhe ota-  
ritvā mahāsobbhe otarantiṃ mahāsobbhe otaritvā kunnadiyo  
otarantiṃ<sup>4</sup> kunnadiyo otaritvā mahānadiyo otarantiṃ mahā-  
nadiyo otaritvā mahāsamuddaṃ<sup>5</sup> sāgaram otarantiṃ te tattha  
mahantataṃ<sup>6</sup> vepallataṃ<sup>7</sup> āpajjanti kāyenaṃṃ

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle  
paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bhāvento a° a°  
maggam bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepullataṃ<sup>8</sup> papuṇāti  
dhammesuṃṃ

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭi-  
ṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ  
aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepul-  
lataṃ<sup>8</sup> papuṇāti dhammesuṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāvetiṃṃ sammā-  
samādhim bhāveti viveka° viraga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-  
parīṇāmiṃṃṃ Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya  
sīle paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ bhāvento<sup>10</sup> a°  
a° maggaṃ bahulīkaronto<sup>10</sup> mahantataṃ vepullataṃ papuṇāti  
dhammesū tiṃṃ

### 152. (4) Rukkho.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho<sup>11</sup> pācīnaninno<sup>12</sup> pāci-  
naṇo pācmapabbhāroṃṃ so mūle<sup>13</sup> chinno<sup>14</sup> katamena papā-  
tena<sup>15</sup> papateyyātiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert eva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusumbhe °sobbhe always. <sup>4</sup> omit kunnadiyo o°

<sup>5</sup> °samudda. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattantaṃ B<sup>1-2</sup> mahantattaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vepullattaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mahantattaṃ vepullattaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert eva. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāveti °karoti.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pācīnninno S<sup>3</sup> pācīna° always.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mūla always. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chinne. <sup>15</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

Yena bhante ninno yena poṇo yena pabbhāro ti<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>2</sup> || Kathaṁ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti viveka° [pe] la<sup>4</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>5</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo<sup>1</sup> nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>2</sup> ||

#### 153. (5) *Kumbho.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho nikkujjo<sup>2</sup> vamateva udakam no paccāvamati<sup>1</sup> || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme no paccāvamati<sup>3</sup> || Kathaṁ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme no paccāvamati<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti viveka°<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>3</sup> || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme no paccāvamati ti<sup>4</sup> ||

#### 154. (6) *Sukiya.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisūkam<sup>2</sup> vā yavasūkam<sup>3</sup> vā sammāpanihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham vā pādam vā chijjati<sup>4</sup> lohitaṃ vā<sup>5</sup> uppādessati ti ṭhanam etam vijjati<sup>1</sup> || Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> sammāpanihitattā bhikkhave sūkassa<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert hoti.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nikkujjo.    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °suka°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bhijjati B<sup>1</sup> bhissati.    <sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

3. Evam eva kho so vata<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam chijjati<sup>2</sup> vijjam<sup>3</sup> uppādessati<sup>4</sup> nibbānam sacchikarissatīti<sup>5</sup> tūnam etaṃ vijjati<sup>6</sup> taṃ kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> sammāpanihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā<sup>8</sup> || Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpanihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam<sup>9</sup> uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>11</sup> pa [pe]<sup>12</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka<sup>13</sup> virāga<sup>14</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ<sup>15</sup> evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpanihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti<sup>16</sup> ||

#### 155. (7) Ākāsa.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti<sup>17</sup> puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>18</sup> pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>19</sup> uttarā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>20</sup> dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>21</sup> sarajā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>22</sup> arajā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>23</sup> sitā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>24</sup> uṇhāpi vātā vāyanti<sup>25</sup> parittā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>26</sup> adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti<sup>27</sup> ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvayato a<sup>28</sup> a<sup>29</sup> maggam bahulikaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti<sup>30</sup> cattāro pi sammappadhānā<sup>31</sup> cattāro pi iddhipādā<sup>32</sup> pañca pi indriyāni<sup>33</sup> pañca pi balāni<sup>34</sup> satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti<sup>35</sup> || Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhuno a<sup>36</sup> a<sup>37</sup> bhāvayato a<sup>38</sup> a<sup>39</sup> maggam bahulikaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā<sup>40</sup> cattāro pi sammappadhānā<sup>41</sup> cattāro pi iddhipādā<sup>42</sup> pañca pi indriyāni<sup>43</sup> pañca pi balāni<sup>44</sup> satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti<sup>45</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti pa [pe]<sup>46</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka<sup>47</sup> virāga<sup>48</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ<sup>49</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a<sup>50</sup> a<sup>51</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave *instead of* so vata.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bhindati B<sup>1</sup> bhindissati. <sup>3</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °dessatīti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> avijjā . . vijjā.

<sup>6</sup> *All the phrases are complete in* B<sup>1-2</sup> *here and further on.*

Samyuttam V.

maggam bhāvayato ā° a° maggam bahulīkaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā° cattāro pi sammappadhānā° cattāro pi iddhi-pādā° pañca pi indriyāni° pañca pi balāni° satta pi boj-jhaṅgā bhāvanā paripūrim gacchanti ti°°

156. (8) *Megha 1.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māse ugga-tam<sup>1</sup> rajojallam tam enam<sup>2</sup> mahā akālamegho ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti°° Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti°° Kathañca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto<sup>3</sup> uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti°°

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikku sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti° la [pe]° sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ° evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti°°

157. (9) *Megha 2.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppannam mahāmegham tam enam mahāvāto antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti° evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti°° Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti°°

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikku sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti° la [pe]° sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° niro-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uhatam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena.

<sup>3</sup> There opens a gap in B<sup>2</sup> on account of the loss of the sheet tau.

dhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulikaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme<sup>1</sup> antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

### 158. (10) *Nāvā.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> sāmuddikāya<sup>4</sup> nāvāya vettabandhanabandhāya<sup>5</sup> chamasāni udake pariyenāya<sup>6</sup> heman-tikena thalam<sup>7</sup> ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni<sup>8</sup> bandhanāni tāni pāvussakena<sup>9</sup> meghena abhippavutṭhāni<sup>10</sup> appakasireneva<sup>11</sup> paṭipassambhanti<sup>12</sup> pūtikāni bhavanti<sup>13</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulikaroto appakasireneva saṃyojanāni<sup>13</sup> paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti<sup>14</sup> || Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulikaroto appakasireneva saṃyojanāni<sup>13</sup> paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti<sup>1</sup> pa [pe] || Sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulikaroto appakasireneva saṃyojanāni<sup>13</sup> paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti ti ||

### 159. (11) *Āgantukā.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāraṃ tattha puratthimāya pi<sup>15</sup> disāya āgantvā vasaṃ kappenti<sup>16</sup> pacchimāya<sup>16</sup> pi disāya āgantvā vasaṃ kappenti<sup>16</sup> uttarāya pi<sup>15</sup> disāya āgantvā vasaṃ kappenti<sup>16</sup> dakkhiṇāya pi<sup>15</sup> āgantvā disāya vasaṃ kappenti<sup>16</sup> khattiyā pi āgantvā vasaṃ kappenti<sup>16</sup> brāhmaṇā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts thānaso. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vūpasameti<sup>1</sup> .la ||

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts bhikkhu. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samuddi°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vettabandhana (S<sup>3</sup> -nam) omitting bandhāya.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pariyādāya. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> thalejjā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °tape°

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pāvussikena. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhippabaddhāni.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -kasirena. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sambhenti always.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saṃyojanā. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavanti ti, ti being erased in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> puratthimā . . pacchimā.

pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti<sup>1</sup> vessā pi āgantvā vāsam kappenti<sup>1</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulikaronto ye dhammā abhiññā<sup>2</sup> pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā parijānāti<sup>3</sup> || la<sup>4</sup> ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā te dhamme abhiññā pajahati<sup>3</sup> ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti<sup>3</sup> ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā<sup>1</sup> pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacaniyam<sup>1</sup> katāme pañca<sup>1</sup> seyyathidam<sup>1</sup> || Rūpupādānakkhandho<sup>1</sup> la [pe] viññānupādānakkhandho<sup>1</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Katame ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā<sup>1</sup> || Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Katame ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā<sup>1</sup> vijjā ca vimutti ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Katame ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā<sup>1</sup> samatho ca vipassanā ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā<sup>1</sup> ||

7. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bahulikaronto ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā parijānāti<sup>3</sup> || la [pe]<sup>3</sup> ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti<sup>3</sup> ||

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti<sup>1</sup> || la [pe]<sup>1</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmin<sup>1</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulikaronto ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā parijānāti<sup>3</sup> || la<sup>4</sup> ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā te dhamme abhiññā pajahati<sup>3</sup> ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā te

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiññeyyā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti<sup>1</sup> ye dhammā abhiññā bhāveti<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> ||

160. (12) *Nādi*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbhārā<sup>4</sup> || atha mahā janakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam ādāya Mayam imam Gaṅgam<sup>5</sup> nadim pacchāninnam karissāma pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāranti<sup>6</sup> || Tam kim māññatha bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> api nu so mahājanakāyo Gangam<sup>8</sup> nadim pacchāninnam kāreyya pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāran ti<sup>9</sup> ||

No hetam bhante<sup>10</sup> ||

Tam kissa hetu<sup>11</sup> ||

Gaṅgā bhante nadi pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbhārā<sup>12</sup> || sā na sukarā pacchāninnam katum pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāram<sup>13</sup> || yāvadeva pana so mahā<sup>14</sup> janakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assū ti<sup>15</sup> ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhum ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāventam ariyam a<sup>16</sup> maggam bahulikarontam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā<sup>17</sup> vā ñāti vā sālōhitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum<sup>18</sup> || Ehambho<sup>19</sup> purisa kim te ime kāsāvā anudahanti<sup>20</sup> kim muṇḍo kapālam anusamcarasi<sup>21</sup> ehi hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassa puññāni ca karohi ti<sup>22</sup> || So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu a<sup>23</sup> a<sup>24</sup> maggam bhāvento a<sup>25</sup> a<sup>26</sup> maggam bahulikaronto sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati<sup>27</sup> netam ṭhānam vijjati<sup>28</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>29</sup> || Yañhitam bhikkhave cittaṃ dīgharatam vivekaninnam vivekaponam vivekapabbhāram tam vata hināyāvattissati ti netam ṭhānam vijjati<sup>30</sup> || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu a<sup>31</sup> a<sup>32</sup> maggam bhāveti a<sup>33</sup> a<sup>34</sup> maggam bahulikaroti<sup>35</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gaṅgā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Gangāmahā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahā<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāmaccā *instead of* vā a<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> and B<sup>2</sup> *whose the sheet tam begins here*; S<sup>1-3</sup> evam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evambho B<sup>1</sup> etambho. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anudu (*or* da?) tanti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kabali (S<sup>3</sup> liṃ) manumāssamcarasi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vatteyyāti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>4</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināminā<sup>5</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a<sup>6</sup> a<sup>7</sup> maggam bhāveti a<sup>8</sup> a<sup>9</sup> maggam bahulikaroti ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Yad api balakaraṇiyaṃ tad api vitthāretabbam<sup>11</sup> ||

Balakaraṇiyavaggo chaṭṭho<sup>12</sup> ||

Balam<sup>3</sup> Bijaṇca Nāgocā<sup>4</sup> ||

Rukkho<sup>4</sup> Kumbhena Sūkiyā<sup>4</sup> ||

Ākāsena ca dve Meghā<sup>5</sup> ||

Nāvā Āgantukā Naditī<sup>6</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VII. ESANAVAGGO SATTAMO.

### 17. Sāvattihinidānaṃ ||

#### 161. (1) *Esanā*.

(I. Abhiññā)

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā<sup>1</sup> katamā tisso<sup>2</sup> || Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā<sup>3</sup> || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā<sup>4</sup> || Imāsam kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>6</sup> bhāvetabbo<sup>7</sup> katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>1</sup> la [pe]<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>4</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināminā<sup>5</sup> || Imāsam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ayaṃ<sup>7</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

4—5. °sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga<sup>9</sup> dosa<sup>10</sup> mohapariyosānaṃ ||

6—7. °sammāsamādhim bhāveti amatogadam amataparāyaṇaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samatto S<sup>1-3</sup> nothing.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mūla. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rukkha. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sūkitam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na, S<sup>3</sup> nadi. <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> imam S<sup>3</sup> imā. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.



8—9. °sammāsamādhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbāna-  
ponam nibbānapabbhāram<sup>1</sup> ||

(II. Parīṇā)

10—17. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || katamā tisso ||  
Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā || imā kho bhik-  
khavē tisso esanā || Imāsam kho bhikkhave tissannam  
esanānam parīṇāya || la<sup>2</sup> || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo  
bhāvetabbo ti || la<sup>3</sup> ||

Yad api abhiññā tad api parīṇāya vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup> ||

(III. Parikkhaya)

18—25. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || katamā tisso ||  
Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā || imā kho bhikkhave  
tisso esanā || Imāsam kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam  
parikkhaya || la || ayam<sup>5</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāve-  
tabbo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Yad api abhiññā tad api parikkhaya vitthāre-  
tabbam<sup>7</sup> ||

(IV. Pahāna)

26—33. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || katamā tisso ||  
Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā || imā kho bhik-  
khavē tisso esanā || Imāsam kho bhikkhave tissannam  
esanānam pahānāya [pe]<sup>8</sup> || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo  
bhāvetabbo ti ||

Yad api abhiññā tad api pahānāya vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> The numbers 4—9 complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> are not even pointed  
out in S<sup>1-3</sup> — cf. the Appamāda-vaggo.

<sup>2</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> but only for the numbers 2—3.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> — inserts here imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā.

<sup>4</sup> This advice is not to be found in the Singhalese Mss.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit || la || ayam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>7</sup> instead of this S<sup>1-3</sup> have katamo ariyo °maggo °idha°  
°parikkhaya° °maggo bhāvetabbo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abridge without even inserting -pe-, B<sup>1-2</sup> are  
complete.

162. (2) *Vidhā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave vidhāṃ katamā tissoṃ Ṣeyyo ham asmīti vidhāṃ Sadiso ham asmīti vidhāṃ Hino ham asmīti vidhāṃ Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vidhāṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam vidhānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabboṃ katamo ariyo atthaṅgiko maggoṃ

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāvetiṃ laṃ sammāsamaḍḍhim bhāveti vivekaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhanissitam vossaggapariñāminṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam vidhānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayam ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ

Yathā esanā evam vitthāretabbāṃ

163. (3) *Āsavo* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave āsavāṃ katame tayoṃ Kāmā-savo bhavāsavo avijjāsavoṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavāṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinnannam āsavānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya paṃ ayam ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ

164. (4) *Bhavo* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave bhavāṃ katame tayoṃ Kāma-bhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavoṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhavāṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tinnannam bhavānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya laṃ ayam ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ

165. (5) *Dukkhatā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave dukkhatāṃ katamā tissoṃ Dukkhadukkhataṃ saṅkhāradukkhataṃ vipariñāmadukkhataṃ imā kho bhikkhave tisso dukkhatāṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam dukkhatānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya laṃ ayam ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ

166. (6) *Khīlā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave khīlāṃ katame tayoṃṃ Rāgo khīlo doso khīlo moho khīloṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo khīlāṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṇṇam khīlāṇam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

167. (7) *Malam* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tīṇimāni bhikkhave malāniṃ Katamāni tīṇiṃṃ Rāgo malam doso malam moho malamṃ imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi malāniṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṇṇam malāṇam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

168. (8) *Nighā* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave nighāṃ katame tayoṃṃ Rāgo nigho doso nigho moho nighoṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo nighā<sup>2</sup>ṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṇṇam nighāṇam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

169. (9) *Vedanā* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

[2—33] Tisso ima vedanāṃ katamā tissoṃṃ Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanāṃ imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanāṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tissaṇṇam vedanāṇam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

170. (10) *Taṇhā* (viveka<sup>o</sup>) (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ime . . nighā S<sup>3</sup> n<sup>o</sup> always.  
<sup>3</sup> The suttas 3—9 are so in B<sup>1-2</sup>, but more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> which however do not give more than the first part (vivekanissitam etc.).

[2—3] Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā katamā tisso ||  
Kāmatanā bhavatanā vibhavatanā imā kho bhikkhave  
tisso taṇhā || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam taṇhānaṃ  
abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅ-  
giko maggo bhāvetabbo || katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka°  
viraga° nirodhanissittam vossaggaparināmanim || pa || sammā-  
samādhim bhāveti viveka° viraga° nirodhanissittam vossagga-  
parināmanim ||

Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam taṇhānaṃ abhiññāya  
pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya la || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅ-  
giko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ||

170. (11) *Tasinā or<sup>1</sup> Taṇhā* 2—4 (Rāgavinaya°) (I—IV).

[4—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave tasinā || pa || Imāsaṃ kho  
bhikkhave tissannam tasinānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parik-  
kayāya pahānāya la || rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinaya-  
pariyosānaṃ || la || amatogadham amataparāyaṇam amata-  
pariyosānaṃ || pa || nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbāna-  
pabbhāraṃ || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam tasinānaṃ  
abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pa || ayam  
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti ||

Esanavaggo sattamo<sup>2</sup> ||

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

Esanā Vidhā<sup>4</sup> Āsavo<sup>5</sup> Bhavo<sup>5</sup> Dukkhatā Khilā<sup>6</sup> ||  
Malaṃ<sup>7</sup> Nigho<sup>8</sup> ca Vedanā<sup>8</sup> Dve<sup>9</sup> Taṇhā Tasināya cāti<sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> *This Tasinā (which is not to be found in the Singhalese Mss.) is merely the complement of Taṇhā, the tenth and last text of this chapter.*

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sattamo; B<sup>2</sup> has esanavaggo niṭṭhito driven back to the end.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassud° B<sup>2</sup> omits tassa.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vidhā. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> adds ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catisso khi (S<sup>2</sup> bi?) lā (S<sup>3</sup> lam).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> malañca. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nigho.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taṇhāyenacāti.

## CHAPTER VIII. OGHAVAGGO AṬṬHAMO.

1. Sāvattthinidānam<sup>1</sup> ||171. (1) *Ogho*.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> || Kā-mogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjogho<sup>4</sup> || ime kho bhikkhave cattāro oghā<sup>5</sup> || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam oghānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

3—33. Yathā esanā evaṃ vitthāretabbam<sup>3</sup> ||

172. (2) *Yogo*.

2—33. Cattāro me bhikkhave yogā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> || Kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo<sup>4</sup> || ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā<sup>5</sup> || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam yogānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

173. (3) *Upādānam*.

2—33. Cattārimāni bhikkhave upādānāni<sup>2</sup> Katamāni cattāri<sup>3</sup> || Kāmupādānam diṭṭhupādānam silabbatupādānam attavādupādānam<sup>4</sup> || imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri upādānāni<sup>5</sup> || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam upādānānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

174. (4) *Ganthā*.

2—33. Cattāro me bhikkhave ganthā<sup>4</sup> katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> || Abhiññā<sup>5</sup> kāyagantho<sup>6</sup> byāpādo kāyagantho<sup>7</sup> silabbata-parāmāso kāyagantho<sup>8</sup> idaṃ saccābhiniveso kāyagantho<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only; in B<sup>2</sup> all the texts, save this, begin sāvattthi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> are more complete in this and the following suttas, but giving only the first development (vivekanissitam . . .).

<sup>3</sup> This phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gantā -to; B<sup>2</sup> gandhā-dho both always.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiññā.

ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ganthāṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ganthānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

### 175. (5) *Anusayā.*

2—33. Sattime bhikkhave anusayāṃṃ katame sattaṃṃ Kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayoṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannam anusayānam abhiññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

### 176. (6) *Kāmaguṇa.*

2—33. Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇāṃṃ katame pañcaṃṃ Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyāṃṃ sotaviññeyyā saddāṃṃ laṃ ghanaviññeyyā gandhāṃṃ laṃ jivhaviññeyyā rasāṃṃ laṃ kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyāṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇāṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam kāmaguṇānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam a° a° maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

### 177. (7) *Nivaraṇāni.*

2—33. Pañcimāni bhikkhave nivaraṇāniṃṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ Kāmacchandanivaraṇam vyāpādanivaraṇam thinamiddhanivaraṇam addhaccakukkuccanivaraṇam vicikicchānivaraṇamṃṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañca nivaraṇāniṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam nivaraṇānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃ

### 178. (8) *Khandā.*

2—33. Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhāṃṃ katame pañcaṃṃ seyyathidaṃṃṃ Rūpupādānakkhando vedanūpā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sattānusayā instead of satta a°

dānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhando saṅkharūpādānakkhandho viññūpādānakkando|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcūpādānakkhandhā|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya|| la|| ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti||

179. (9) *Orambhāgiya.*

2—33. Pañcimāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni|| katamāni pañca|| Sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso kāmaccchando byāpādo|| imāni kho bhikkhave pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya|| pa|| ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti||

180. (10) *Uddhambhāgiya.*

2. Pañcimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā|| imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo|| katamo a° a° maggo||

3—17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ|| la|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmim|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayam a° a° maggo bhāvetabbo ti<sup>2</sup>||

Seyyathāpi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī|| la<sup>2</sup>||

18. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā|| imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddham-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcime.

<sup>2</sup> ti and all the sequel is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> Preceded by sāvatthi in B<sup>2</sup>.

bhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya a° a° maggo bhāvetabboṃ katamo a° a° maggoṃ ṃ

19—33. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāvetiṃ ṃ laṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃṃ amatogadham amataparāyaṇaṃ amatapariyosānaṃṃ nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃṃ ṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya parikkhāya pahānāya ayam ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti°ṃ ṃ

Oghavaggo atthamo²ṃ ṃ

Tassa uddānaṃ³ṃ ṃ

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃṃ

Gantham⁴ Anusayena caṃ

Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇaṃ⁵ṃ

Kandhā Oruddhabhāgiyātiṃṃ

Magga-Samyuttam pathamaṃ⁷ṃ ṃ

\* The combination of the matters in this suttā is not identical to that of Esanā 1, so that they do not agree outside although they do inside.

² S¹·³ omit atthamo; B² has only vaggo.

³ B¹ S¹·³ tassud° ⁴ B¹ gantaṃ B² gandhā.

⁵ B¹ ni°; S¹·³ nivaranaṃ S³ adds ca.

⁶ B² oruddhabhā° S¹·³ omit ti.

⁷ This mention is not to be found in S¹·³; B² has samatam instead of pathamaṃ.



BOOK II.

BOJJHANGA - SAMYUTTAM XLVI.

CHAPTER I. PABBATAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Himavantam.*

1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> || Tatravoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājānam<sup>2</sup> nissāya nāgā  
kāyaṃ vaḍḍhenti balaṃ gāhenti || te tattha kāyaṃ vaḍ-  
ḍhetvā balaṃ gāhetvā kussubbhe<sup>3</sup> otaranti || kusubbhe  
otaritvā<sup>4</sup> mahāsobbhe otaranti || mahāsobbhe otaritvā<sup>4</sup>  
kunnadiyo otaranti || kunnadiyo otaritvā mahānadiyo  
otaranti || mahānadiyo otaritvā mahāsamuddasāgaram  
otaranti || Te tattha mahantatam<sup>5</sup> vepullatam āpajjanti  
kāyena ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle  
patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahuli-  
karonto mahantatam vepullatam pāpunāti dhammesu<sup>6</sup> ||  
Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya  
satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto  
mahantatam vepullatam pāpunāti dhammesu<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti  
vivekanissitaṃ virāga<sup>8</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °rājam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kussu° always S<sup>3</sup> here only. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> otaretvā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahantaṃ (or mahattaṃ) always S<sup>3</sup> here and once  
more B<sup>1-2</sup> mahantattam always.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> vepullattam always. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>5</sup> la<sup>6</sup> pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup> passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>9</sup> la<sup>10</sup> samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>11</sup> la<sup>12</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>13</sup> virāga<sup>14</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>15</sup> ||

6. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto mahantataṃ vepullatam pāpuṇāti dhammesū ti<sup>16</sup> ||

## 2. (2) Kāya.

### 1. 2. Sāvatti<sup>17</sup> ||

#### I.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayaṃ kāyo āharaṭṭhitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati<sup>18</sup> evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave<sup>19</sup> pañcanīvaraṇā āharaṭṭhitikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti<sup>20</sup> anāhārā<sup>21</sup> no tiṭṭhanti<sup>22</sup> ||

4. Ko ca<sup>23</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>24</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittam<sup>25</sup> tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>26</sup> ayaṃ āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>27</sup> ||

5. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā<sup>28</sup> byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>29</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave paṭighanimittam<sup>30</sup> tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro<sup>31</sup> ayaṃ āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>32</sup> ||

6. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā thinamidhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thinamidhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>33</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave aratī tandī vijambhita<sup>34</sup> bhattasammado cetaso ca<sup>35</sup> linattaṃ<sup>36</sup> || tattha<sup>37</sup> ayoniso-

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anāhāro.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ci always, S<sup>3</sup> ca here and once more.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °manasikāro<sup>3</sup> <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> manasikāro<sup>3</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °bhikkā. <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> lina<sup>3</sup> <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

manasikārabahulikāro<sup>1</sup> ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā thina-  
middhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyo-  
bhāvāya vepullāya ||

7. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhacca-  
kukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa  
bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya || Atthi bhikkhave cetaso avūpa-  
samo || tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>2</sup> ayam āhāro  
anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppan-  
nassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ||

8. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya  
uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya  
vepullāya || Atthi bhikkhave vicikicchatthāniyā<sup>3</sup> dhammā  
tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>4</sup> ayam āhāro anupan-  
nāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya  
bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ||

9. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āharaṭṭhitiko āhā-  
ram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati || evam eva kho  
bhikkhave ime pañca nīvaraṇā āharaṭṭhitikā āhāram paṭicca  
tiṭṭhanti<sup>5</sup> anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti<sup>6</sup> ||

## II.

10. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āharaṭṭhitiko  
āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati || evam eva kho  
bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā āharaṭṭhitikā āhāram paṭicca  
tiṭṭhanti anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti ||

11. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā satisam-  
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa  
bhāvanāya<sup>7</sup> paripūriyā || Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjaṅ-  
gaṭṭhāniyā dhammā || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro  
ayam āhāro<sup>8</sup> anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppā-  
dāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>7</sup> pari-  
pūriyā ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °manasikāro°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °manasikāro°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vicikicchā°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatthayoniso°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tiṭṭhati.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvanā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ayam āhāro.

12. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā dhamma-  
vicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhamma-  
vicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>1</sup> || Atthi  
bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā<sup>2</sup> sāvajjā navajjā<sup>3</sup> dhammā<sup>4</sup>  
hīnapaṇītā<sup>5</sup> dhammā<sup>6</sup> kaṇhasukkasappatibhāgā dhammā<sup>7</sup>  
tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa  
vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā  
dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>8</sup> ||

13. Ko ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasam-  
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa  
bhāvanāya<sup>10</sup> pāripūriyā<sup>11</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu  
nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu<sup>12</sup> tattha yonisomanasikāra-  
bahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅ-  
gassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhā-  
vanāya<sup>13</sup> pāripūriyā<sup>14</sup> ||

14. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisamboj-  
jhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa  
bhāvanāya<sup>15</sup> pāripūriyā<sup>16</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave pītisamboj-  
jhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā<sup>17</sup> tattha yonisomanasikārabahuli-  
kāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pīti<sup>18</sup> uppādāya uppan-  
nassa vā pīti<sup>19</sup> bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>20</sup> ||

15. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā passad-  
dhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisam-  
bojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>21</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave  
kāyapassaddhi cittapasaddhi<sup>22</sup> tattha yonisomanasikāra-  
bahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passadhi<sup>23</sup> ssa  
uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhi<sup>24</sup> ssa bhāvanāya pāri-  
pūriyā<sup>25</sup> ||

16. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisam-  
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhi<sup>26</sup> ssa  
bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>27</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave samathanimittam  
avyagganimittam<sup>28</sup> tatthayonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam  
āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya  
uppannassa vā samādhi<sup>29</sup> ssa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>30</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> navajjā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ya. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> here. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvanā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nikkamma<sup>o</sup> parakkamma<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhāvanā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvanā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viriya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avyaggha<sup>o</sup>.

17. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya paripūriyā<sup>1</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgattāniyā dhammā<sup>2</sup> tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>3</sup> paripūriyā<sup>4</sup> ||

18. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āharaṭṭhitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati<sup>5</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā āharaṭṭṭhikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti anāhārā<sup>6</sup> no tiṭṭhanti ti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 3. (3) *Sīla*.<sup>3</sup>

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū<sup>4</sup> sīlasampannā samādhisampannā<sup>5</sup> paññāsampannā<sup>6</sup> vimuttisampannā vimuttiññāpa-dassanasampannā<sup>7</sup> dassanam pāham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Savanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi<sup>10</sup> || Upasāṅkamanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi<sup>11</sup> bahukāram vadāmi<sup>12</sup> || Payirūpaṇam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi<sup>13</sup> bahukāram vadāmi<sup>14</sup> || Anussatim pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi<sup>15</sup> bahukāram vadāmi<sup>16</sup> || Anupabbajjam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi<sup>17</sup> ||

4. Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>18</sup> || Tathārūpānam bhikkhave<sup>19</sup> bhikkhūnam dhammam sutvā dvayena vūpakāseṇa<sup>20</sup> vūpakatṭho viharati kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca<sup>21</sup> || so tathā vūpakatṭho viharanto taṃ dhammam anussarati anuvitakketi<sup>22</sup> ||

5. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā<sup>23</sup> vūpakatṭho viharanto taṃ dhammam anussarati anuvitakketi<sup>24</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvanāvanāya vā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anāhāro.

<sup>3</sup> There is no trace of separation between this and the preceding sutta in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yo . . bhikkhu.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sampanno. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ñāpa<sup>5</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāham always. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits citta<sup>5</sup> ca. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā.

<sup>5\*</sup>

satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye tassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti<sup>2</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgam yasmim<sup>2</sup> samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>3</sup> || satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>4</sup> || So tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati<sup>5</sup> pavicarati parivimamsam āpajjati<sup>6</sup> ||

6. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivimamsam āpajjati<sup>7</sup> || dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye tassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti<sup>2</sup> || Dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgam yasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>3</sup> || dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā<sup>4</sup> pāripūrim gacchati<sup>5</sup> || tassa tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimamsam āpajjato ārad-dham hoti viriyam asallinam<sup>6</sup> ||

7. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimamsam āpajjato ārad-dham hoti viriyam asallinam<sup>7</sup> || viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim<sup>5</sup> samaye bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti<sup>6</sup> || Viriyasambojjhaṅgam yasmim<sup>7</sup> samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>8</sup> || viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>9</sup> || ārad-dhaviyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā<sup>10</sup> ||

8. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno ārad-dhaviyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā<sup>11</sup> || pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti<sup>12</sup> || Pītisambojjhaṅgam yasmim<sup>8</sup> samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>13</sup> || pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>14</sup> || Pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati<sup>15</sup> ||

9. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati<sup>16</sup> || passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti<sup>17</sup> || Passaddhisambojjhaṅgam yasmim<sup>9</sup> samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>18</sup> || passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tasmim.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavicināti.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yasmim.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tasmim.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmim.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tasmim.

pāripūrim gacchati || Passaddhakāyassa<sup>1</sup> sukhaṃ hoti<sup>2</sup> ||  
sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati ||

10. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa<sup>1</sup> sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno āradho hoti || samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmim<sup>3</sup> samaye bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> bhāveti || samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjupekkhitā<sup>5</sup> hoti ||

11. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> tathāsamāhitam cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjupekkhitā hoti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim<sup>7</sup> samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmim<sup>8</sup> samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>8</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati ||

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave sattasu bojjhaṅgesu evam bahulikatesu satta phalā sattānisamsā pātikanāhā || Katame satta phalā sattānisamsā ||

13. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca<sup>9</sup> aññam āradheti || no ce<sup>10</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca<sup>11</sup> aññam<sup>12</sup> āradheti || atha maraṇakāle aññam āradheti ||

14. No ce<sup>10</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradheti no ce maraṇakāle aññam āradheti || atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti ||

15. No ce<sup>13</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradheti || no ce<sup>13</sup> maraṇakāle aññam āradheti || no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti || atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyi hoti ||

16. No ce<sup>13</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradheti || no ce<sup>13</sup> maraṇakāle aññam āradheti || no ce<sup>13</sup> pañcan-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> passaddhi. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omī sukhaṃ hoti.

<sup>3</sup> all the Mss. tasmim. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add no. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pekkhitam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add no. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yasmim. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhaṅgaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭihacca always, S<sup>3</sup> paṭicca here only.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> add va. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert na. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aññā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add va. <sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

nam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>1</sup> no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti<sup>2</sup> atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup> ||

17. No ce ditṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti<sup>5</sup> no ce<sup>6</sup> marapakāle aññam ārādheti<sup>7</sup> no ce<sup>8</sup> pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>9</sup> no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti<sup>10</sup> no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti<sup>11</sup> atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti<sup>12</sup> ||

18. No ce ditṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti<sup>13</sup> no ce marapakāle aññam ārādheti<sup>14</sup> no ce<sup>15</sup> pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>16</sup> no ce<sup>17</sup> pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti<sup>18</sup> no ce pañcannam samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti<sup>19</sup> no ce<sup>20</sup> pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti<sup>21</sup> atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akanīṭṭhagāmi<sup>22</sup> ||

19. Evam bhāvitesu<sup>23</sup> kho bhikkhave sattasu bhojjhaṅgesu evam bahulikatesu ime satta phalā sattānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti<sup>24</sup> ||

#### 4. (4) Vatta.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Śāriputto Śāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>25</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Śāriputto bhikkhū amantesi Āvuso bhikkhaveti<sup>26</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asaṅkhārika<sup>27</sup> always (S<sup>3</sup> 'rika here only; S<sup>1-3</sup> adds ve. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhāreti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhāreti once more, S<sup>3</sup> omits the whole phrase.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvitosu. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhavoti.



Āvuso ti te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccas-sosum<sup>1</sup> ||

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3- Sattime āvuso bojjhaṅgā<sup>3</sup> katame satta<sup>4</sup> satisamboj-jhaṅgo<sup>5</sup> dhammavicaya<sup>6</sup> viriya<sup>7</sup> pīti<sup>8</sup> passaddhi<sup>9</sup> samādhi<sup>10</sup> upekhāsambojjhango<sup>11</sup> ime kho<sup>12</sup> āvuso satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Imesaṃ khvāham<sup>1</sup> āvuso sattannam bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayam viharitum tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayam viharāmi<sup>2</sup> || Yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum<sup>3</sup> tena tena bojjhaṅgena majjhantikaṃ<sup>4</sup> samayaṃ viharāmi<sup>5</sup> || Yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi sāyanhasamayam viharitum<sup>6</sup> tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyanhasamayam viharāmi<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti<sup>1</sup> Appamāṇo ti me hoti<sup>2</sup> Susamāradhho ti me hoti<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭhantaṃ ca na<sup>4</sup>ṃ<sup>5</sup> Tiṭṭhatīti pajānāmi<sup>6</sup> || Sa ce pi<sup>7</sup> me cavati Idappaccayā me cavatīti pajānāmi<sup>8</sup> ||

6—10. || la<sup>7</sup> ||

11. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti<sup>1</sup> Appa-māṇo ti me hoti<sup>2</sup> Susamāradhho ti me hoti<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭhantaṃ ca na<sup>4</sup>ṃ<sup>5</sup> Tiṭṭhatīti pajānāmi<sup>6</sup> || Sa ce pi me cavati Idappaccayā me cavatīti pajānāmi<sup>8</sup> ||

12. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānarattānaṃ<sup>9</sup> dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako<sup>10</sup> pūro assa<sup>11</sup> so<sup>12</sup> yaññadeva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayam pāru-pitum<sup>13</sup> || taṃ tad eva dussayugam pubbaṇhasamayam pārupeyya<sup>14</sup> || Yaññad eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya maj-jhantikaṃ<sup>15</sup> samayaṃ pārupitum<sup>16</sup> || tan tad eva dussayugam majjhantikaṃ<sup>17</sup> samayaṃ pārupeyya<sup>18</sup> || Yaññadeva dus-sayugam ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayam pārupitum<sup>19</sup> || tan tad eva dussayugam sāyanhasamayam pārupeyya<sup>20</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °ka. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °miti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca na<sup>4</sup>ṃ always. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °miti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have a stroke but S<sup>1</sup> a pe erased.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pajānāti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nānarattānaṃ S<sup>1</sup> nānattānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °radhak<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit assa so.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pārū<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pārūm<sup>o</sup> both always. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °tika.

13. Evam eva khvāham<sup>1</sup> āvuso imesaṃ sattannam bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena akaṅkhāmi pubbaṃhasamayam viharitum<sup>2</sup> tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṃhasamayam viharāmi<sup>3</sup> || Yena yena<sup>4</sup> °majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharāmi<sup>5</sup> || Yena yena<sup>6</sup> °sāyaṃhasamayam viharāmi<sup>7</sup> ||

14. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti Appamāno ti me<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup> °cavatīti pajānāmi<sup>10</sup> ||

15—19. || la<sup>11</sup> ||

20. Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>12</sup> °Idappaccayā me cavatīti pajānāmi<sup>13</sup> ||

### 5. Bhikkhu.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupaśāṅkami<sup>1</sup> la [pe]<sup>2</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup> || Bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti bhante vuccatīti<sup>4</sup> || Kittavatā<sup>5</sup> nu kho bhante bojjhaṅgāti vuccantīti<sup>6</sup> ||

Bodhāya saṃvattantīti kho bhikkhu tasmā<sup>7</sup> bojjhaṅgā ti vuccantīti<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>10</sup> virāga<sup>11</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ<sup>12</sup> la [pe]<sup>13</sup> || upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>14</sup> virāga<sup>15</sup> nirodhanissitam<sup>16</sup> vossaggaparināmiṃ<sup>17</sup> ||

4. Tassime<sup>18</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvayato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati<sup>19</sup> bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati<sup>20</sup> avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati<sup>21</sup> Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamhi<sup>22</sup> || nāpaṃ hoti<sup>23</sup> khiṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti<sup>24</sup> ||

5. Bodhāya saṃvattanti ti kho<sup>25</sup> bhikkhu<sup>26</sup> tasmā<sup>27</sup> bojjhaṅgā ti vuccantīti<sup>28</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho (S<sup>1</sup> ko) ham. <sup>2</sup> as the number 4.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> iti. <sup>4</sup> as 5.

<sup>5</sup> as 11. The number 13—20 are the rehearsal of 4—11 without any change. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kittāva. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits nirodha<sup>10</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattime. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimutta (S<sup>3</sup> -tti) miti.

<sup>12</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>13</sup> inserts ce.

<sup>14</sup> taccamā.

6. (6) *Kuṇḍali*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Añcana-vane<sup>1</sup> Migadūye<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> tenupasaṅkami<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi<sup>4</sup> sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṛetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>5</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Aham asmi bho<sup>3</sup> Gotama āraṇisādi<sup>4</sup> parisāvacarō<sup>5</sup> tassa mayham bho Gotama pacchābhaddham bhuttapātara-sassa<sup>6</sup> ayam ācāro<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>8</sup> āraṇena<sup>9</sup> āramam uyyānena uyyānam anucaṅkamāmi anuvicārāmi<sup>10</sup> so tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe itivādapamokkhaṇisaṃsaṃ<sup>8</sup> ceva<sup>9</sup> katham kathente upārambhāṇisaṃsaṃ ca<sup>10</sup> bhavaṃ pana Gotamo kimāṇisaṃso viharatīti<sup>11</sup> ||

Vijjāvimuttiphalāṇisaṃso kho Kuṇḍaliya tathāgato viharatīti<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>13</sup> tā vijjāvimuttim paripūrentīti<sup>14</sup> ||

Satta kho Kuṇḍaliyasambojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>15</sup> tā vijjāvimuttim paripūrentīti<sup>16</sup> ||

5. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>17</sup> tā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentīti<sup>18</sup> ||

Cattāro kho Kuṇḍaliya satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>19</sup> tā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentīti<sup>20</sup> ||

6. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>21</sup> tā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrentīti<sup>22</sup> ||

Tiṇi kho Kuṇḍaliya sucaritāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrentīti<sup>23</sup> ||

7. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>24</sup> tā tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrentīti<sup>25</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> añjana<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhagava.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> asmiṃ, *omitting* bho B<sup>1</sup> ayam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āramā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> 'nissādi.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhukta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āvāro B<sup>1-2</sup> āhāro.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āromena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> 'dapā<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'mokkhā.    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'kata.

Indriyasamvaro kho Kuṇḍaliya<sup>1</sup> bhāvito bahulīkato tīni sucaritāni paripūrentīti<sup>2</sup> || Katham bhāvito ca<sup>3</sup> Kuṇḍaliya<sup>3</sup> indriyasamvaro katham bahulīkato tīni sucaritāni paripūreti<sup>4</sup> ||

8. Idha kuṇḍaliya<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpaṃ nābhijjhati<sup>5</sup> nābhihamsati na rāgaṃ janeti<sup>6</sup> || tassa t̥hito ca<sup>6</sup> kāyo hoti t̥hitaṃ<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ<sup>8</sup> suvimuttaṃ || Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti<sup>9</sup> apatit̥t̥hitacitto<sup>9</sup> ādinamānaso<sup>10</sup> avyāpannacetaso<sup>11</sup> || tassa t̥hito ca kāyo hoti t̥hitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ ||

9—12. Puna ca paraṃ Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā<sup>12</sup> la [pe]<sup>13</sup> ghaṇeṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā<sup>14</sup> la [pe]<sup>15</sup> jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>16</sup> la [pe]<sup>17</sup> kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>18</sup> la [pe]<sup>19</sup> ||

13. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpaṃ nābhijjhati<sup>21</sup> nābhihamsati na rāgaṃ janeti<sup>22</sup> || tassa t̥hito va<sup>22</sup> kāyo hoti t̥hitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ || Manasā<sup>23</sup> kho paneva<sup>24</sup> dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti<sup>25</sup> apatit̥t̥hitacitto<sup>25</sup> ādinamanaso<sup>25</sup> avyāpannacetaso<sup>26</sup> || tassa t̥hito va<sup>26</sup> kāyo<sup>26</sup> hoti t̥hitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ ||

14. Yato kho Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu t̥hito ca<sup>27</sup> kāyo hoti t̥hitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ<sup>28</sup> || sotena saddam sutvā<sup>29</sup> la [pi]<sup>30</sup> ghaṇeṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā<sup>31</sup> la [pe]<sup>32</sup> jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>33</sup> la [pe]<sup>34</sup> kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>35</sup> la [pe]<sup>36</sup> || manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu t̥hito ca kāyo hoti t̥hitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> kuṇḍaliya. <sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kuṇḍiliya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °pūrenti S<sup>1-3</sup> pūrentīti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nābhijjati.

<sup>6</sup> put after kāyo in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pat̥thita S<sup>1</sup> pat̥thiti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sasamvhiṭaṃ. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> appa<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apatit̥t̥hika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ādina<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ādina<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °manaso.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nābhijati S<sup>3</sup> nābhijati as before. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ca.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> manāsā. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> panetaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ādina S<sup>1-3</sup> °manaso B<sup>2</sup> ādinamāso.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds va. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> t̥hiteva instead of t̥hito ca.

suvimuttam<sup>1</sup> evam bhāvito kho Kuṇḍaliya indriyasamvaro evam bahulikatā tīni sucaritāni paripūrenti<sup>2</sup> ||

15. Katham bhāvitāni ca Kuṇḍaliya tīni sucaritāni katham bahulikatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti<sup>2</sup> || Idha Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti<sup>3</sup> vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāveti<sup>3</sup> manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti<sup>3</sup> || Evam bhāvitāni kho Kuṇḍaliya tīni sucaritāni evam bahulikatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti<sup>2</sup> ||

16. Katham bhāvitā ca Kuṇḍaliya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulikatā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti<sup>2</sup> || Idha Kuṇḍaliya<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>3</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>3</sup> vedanāsu<sup>3</sup> pa (-pe)<sup>3</sup> citte<sup>3</sup> pa — pe<sup>3</sup> dhamme dhammānupassī viharati<sup>3</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>3</sup> || Evam bhāvitā kho Kuṇḍaliya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti<sup>2</sup> ||

17. Katham bhāvitā ca Kuṇḍaliya satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti<sup>2</sup> || Idha Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu satisambojjhangam bhāveti viveka<sup>4</sup> virāga<sup>4</sup> nirodanissitam vossaggaparināmin<sup>4</sup> || la<sup>4</sup> upekhāsambojjhangam bhāveti viveka<sup>4</sup> virāga<sup>4</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmin<sup>4</sup> || Evam bhāvitā kho Kuṇḍaliya satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikatā<sup>3</sup> vijjāvimuttim<sup>4</sup> paripūrenti<sup>2</sup> ||

18. Evam vutte Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup> || Abhikkantam bho Gotama<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> pānupetam saraṇam gatan ti<sup>3</sup> ||

### 7. Kūṭa.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo<sup>5</sup> sabbā tā kūṭaninnā kūṭaponā kūṭapabbhārā<sup>5</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 °purentīti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> kuṇḍali.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evambhāvitā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>4</sup> vimuttim without vijjā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>5</sup> gopanasiso.

4. Kathañ ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge<sup>2</sup> bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo ° pabbhāro°° Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāmi° la [-pe]° upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāmi°° Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāroti°°

### 8. (8) Upavāna.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Upavāno āyasmā ca Sāriputto<sup>3</sup> Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme°°

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyāhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Upavāno tenupasaṅkami° upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Upavānena saddhim sammodi° sammodaniyaṃ sarāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nistidi°° Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca°°

3. Jāneyya<sup>4</sup> nu kho āvuso Upavāna bhikkhu Paccattam yonisomanasikārā<sup>5</sup> evaṃ susamāraddhā me<sup>6</sup> sattabojjhaṅgā phāsuvihārāya samvattantiti°°

4. Jāneyya<sup>7</sup> kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu Paccattam yonisomanasikārā evaṃ sūsamāraddhā me<sup>8</sup> satta bojjhaṅgā phāsuvihārāya samvattantiti°° Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>9</sup> āvuso bhikkhu ārambhamāno<sup>10</sup> va janāti<sup>11</sup>°° Cittaṃ ca me suvimuttam<sup>12</sup> thinamiddhañca me susamūhatam uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ ca me suppaṭivinitam<sup>13</sup> āraddhañca me viriyam aṭṭhikatvā<sup>14</sup> manasikaromi no ca linaṃ ti° la-pe° Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam āvuso bhikkhu ārambhamāno va janāti<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Kathamhi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti satta°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Atimutto -a *always* (S<sup>3</sup> Atimutte *here*).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jāneyyā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kāro *always*. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ime.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jāneyyā; S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts kho. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ārabha° *always*.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pajānāmi *instead of* va° *always*. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sucittam.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °viddhānitam S<sup>3</sup> °ghānitam.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aṭṭhim° *always*.

Cittaṃ ca me suvimuttaṃ thinamiddhaṃ ca me susamūhatam<sup>1</sup> uddhaccakukuccaṃ ca me suppaṭivinitam āradhaṃ ca me viriyam aṭṭhikavā manasīkaromi no ca līnan ti ||  
Evaṃ kho āvuso Sāriputta jāneyya Paccattam yonisomanasikārā evaṃ susamāradhā me satta bojjhaṅgā phāsuvi-hārāya samvattantī ti ||

9. (9) *Uppannā* (or *Uppāda*) 1.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti || nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa || katame satta ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || Ime<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti || nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti ||

10. (10) *Uppannā* (or *Uppāda*) 2.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti || nāññatra Sugatavinayā || katame satta ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti || nāññatra Sugatavinayāti<sup>4</sup> ||

Pabbatavaggo pathamo<sup>5</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam<sup>6</sup> ||

Himavantam Kāyam Silam<sup>7</sup> ||

Vattam<sup>8</sup> Bhikkhu ca Kuṇḍali<sup>9</sup> ||

Kūṭaṇca<sup>10</sup> Upavāṇaṇca ||

Uppannā<sup>11</sup> apare duveti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> susamāhatam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> itime. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> This number with the words katame satta of the preceding one is awkwardly rehearsed in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Pathamo vaggo only. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kāyo silaṇca. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vatta. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ya.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kuṭa. All the Mss. have ku<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uppāde.

## CHAPTER II. GILĀNAVAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Pāṇā*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pāṇā cattāro iriyāpathe kappenti kālena gamanam kālena tñanam kālena nisaḍḍam kālena seyyam<sup>1</sup> sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam<sup>1</sup> patitṭhāya evam ete cattāro iriyāpathe kappenti<sup>1</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge<sup>2</sup> bahulikaroti<sup>1</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>3</sup> nirodhanissitam<sup>3</sup> vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>1</sup> || la [pe]<sup>1</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>3</sup> nirodhanissitam<sup>3</sup> vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>1</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya<sup>3</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti ti<sup>4</sup> ||

12. (2) *Suriyassa upamā* 1.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam<sup>5</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā<sup>6</sup> || Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkham<sup>6</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati satta bojjhaṅge bahulikarissati<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta<sup>2</sup> bahulikaroti<sup>1</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>3</sup> nirodhanissitam<sup>3</sup> vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>1</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathavim (S<sup>1</sup> °vi).<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits satta.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits sīlam nissāya<sup>3</sup>.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> karoti.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aruṇaggam *always*.<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṅkhā.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °karissatīti.



bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulikarotīti ॥

13. (3) *Suriyassa upamā* 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yadidam aruṇuggam<sup>1</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam yonisomanasikāro<sup>2</sup> ॥ Yonisomanasikārasampannesetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham<sup>3</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaṛissati<sup>4</sup> ॥

3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulikarotīti ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ॥ pe-la ॥ upekkhasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>5</sup> virāga<sup>6</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmin<sup>7</sup> ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulikarotīti ॥

14. (4) *Gīlanā* 1

1. Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe ॥

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo pippaliguḥāyam<sup>2</sup> viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bālha-gilāno ॥

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi ॥

4. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca ॥ Kacci te Kassapa khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti paṭikkamo sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kankhā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °karissatīti.

<sup>3</sup> This phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ° li B<sup>1-2</sup> pippalī (B<sup>2</sup> °li).

Na me bhante khamaniyaṃ na me<sup>1</sup> yāpaniyaṃ bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo sūnam paññāyati no patikkamo ti<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Sattime Kassapa bojjhaṅgā mayā sammad akkhātā bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti || katame satta || Satisambojjhaṅgo kho Kassapa mayā sammad akkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya<sup>3</sup> samvattati || la<sup>4</sup> || Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo kho Kassapa mayā sammad akkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati || Ime kho Kassapa satta bojjhaṅgā mayā sammad akkhātā bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti ||

Taggha Bhagava<sup>5</sup> bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgā ti ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamano āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi || vuṭṭhāhi ca āyasmā<sup>6</sup> Mahā-Kassapo tamhā ābādha<sup>7</sup> || Tathā pahino cāyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa so ābhādho aho<sup>8</sup> ti ||

### 15. (5) Gilāna 2.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno<sup>9</sup> Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharati ābhādiko dukkhito bālha-gilāno ||

3—5. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito ° ° Tathā pahino cāyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa so ābādho aho<sup>10</sup> ti ||

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> paṭikkhamoti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nibbānā.

<sup>4</sup> more complete in S<sup>2-3</sup>; but S<sup>1</sup> omits the second and the third sambojjhaṅgo; and S<sup>3</sup> adds between the lines the first and the second which had been omitted. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Bhagavā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> cāyasmā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ādhā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> Mogallā<sup>9</sup> always.

<sup>9</sup> This text does not differ from the preceding one, but by the change of name.

16. (6) *Gilāna* 3.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Ekam antam nisinnam<sup>5</sup> kho āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>6</sup> || Paṭibhantu taṃ Cunda boj-jhaṅgā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Sattime bhante bojjaṅgā Bhagavatā sammad ak-khātā<sup>8</sup> bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>9</sup> katame satta<sup>10</sup> || Satisambojjaṅgo kho bhante Bhagavatā sammadakkhātō bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> Upekhāsamboj-jhaṅgo kho bhante Bhagavatā sammadakkhātō bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati<sup>13</sup> || Ime kho bhante satta bojjaṅgā Bhagavatā sammadak-khātā bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbā-nāya samvattantīti<sup>14</sup> ||

Taggha Cunda bojjaṅgā taggha Cunda bojjaṅgā ti<sup>15</sup> ||

6. Idam avocāyasmā<sup>16</sup> Mahā-Cundo samanūñño satthā āhosi<sup>17</sup> vuttāhi ca Bhagavā tamhā ābādhā<sup>18</sup> || Tathā pahino ca Bhagavato so ābādhō ahoṣitī<sup>19</sup> ||

17. (7) *Pārangāmi* or *Aparam*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā apārāpāraṃgamanāya<sup>1</sup> samvattanti<sup>2</sup> katame satta<sup>3</sup> || Sati-sambojjaṅgo<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> Upekhāsambojjaṅgo<sup>7</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā apārāpāraṃ-gamanāya<sup>8</sup> samvattanti<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Idam avoca<sup>11</sup> ||<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bālā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinno. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> akkhātā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vattati. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avocāyasmā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahoṣitī.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparāparam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

Saṃyuttam V.

Appakā te manussesu<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup>  
Te loke parinibbutā ti<sup>1</sup> ॥

### 18. (8) *Viraddho* or *Āraddho*.

2. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā viraddhā<sup>1</sup> viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>2</sup> ॥ Yesam kesañci bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā āraddhā<sup>1</sup> āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>1</sup> ॥ Katame satta<sup>1</sup> Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>1</sup> ॥

3. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā viraddhā<sup>1</sup> viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>1</sup> ॥ Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā āraddhā<sup>1</sup> āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> ॥

### 19. (9) *Ariyo*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti<sup>4</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya<sup>1</sup> katame satta<sup>1</sup> Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>1</sup> ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyāti<sup>1</sup> ॥

### 20. (10) *Nibbidā*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>1</sup> katame satta<sup>1</sup> Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>1</sup> ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya<sup>6</sup> abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti<sup>1</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> See the Stanzas of Magga-S. IV 4 (p. 24). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'khaya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'gāmiti S<sup>3</sup> 'gāminti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyanti.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

Gilānavaggo dutiyo \*

Tassuddānam<sup>2</sup> ||

Pāṇa Suriyūpamā dve<sup>3</sup> ||

Gilānā<sup>4</sup> apare tayo ||

Pāraṃgāmi Viraddho ca<sup>5</sup> ||

Ariyo<sup>6</sup> Nibiddāya cāti ||

CHAPTER III. UDĀYIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Bodhanā*.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekāṃ antaṃ nisīdi<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca || Bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgāti bhante vuccanti ||  
Kittāvatā<sup>8</sup> nu kho bhante Bhojjhaṅgā ti vuccanti ti ||

Bodhāya<sup>9</sup> saṃvattantī ti kho bhikkhu || tasmā Bhojjhaṅgāti  
vuccanti ||

3. Idha<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || pe-la ||  
Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>11</sup> vivekanissitam virāga-  
nissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmanī ||

4. Bodhāya<sup>9</sup> saṃvattantī ti kho bhikkhu tasmā Bojjhaṅgā  
ti vuccanti ti ||

22. (2) *Desanā*.

2. Satta vo<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bojjhaṅge desissāmi tam suṇātha ||  
Katame ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā || Satisambojjhaṅgo ||  
la [pe] || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || Ime kho bhikkhave satta  
bojjhaṅgā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vaggo omitting gilāna<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāṇopavesuriye; S<sup>1</sup> has pāṇe<sup>o</sup> corrected from pāno.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gilāno.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apāramaraddhoti ca instead of pāraṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ariya.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhagavantam abhivādetvā -pe- instead of ekam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kittāva. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sambodhāya.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> insert bhikkhave.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvitam bahulikatam. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattime.

23. (3) *Thānā*.

2. Kāmarāgaṭṭhānīyaṇam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppanno ceva<sup>1</sup> kāmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca<sup>2</sup> kāmacchando bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Byāpādaṭṭhānīyaṇam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā<sup>4</sup> anuppanno ceva byāpādo uppajjati|| uppanno ca byāpādo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Thīnamiddhaṭṭhānīyaṇam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannāñ ceva thīnamiddham uppajjati|| uppannāñ<sup>6</sup> thīnamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ||

5. Uddhaccakukkaccatṭhānīyaṇam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannāñ<sup>7</sup> ceva uddhaccakukkaccam uppajjati|| uppannāñ<sup>7</sup> ca uddhaccakukkaccam bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ||

6. Vicikicchāṭṭhānīyaṇam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannā ceva vicikicchā uppajjati|| uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ||

7. Satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyaṇam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā<sup>8</sup> anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati|| uppanno ca<sup>9</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| la-pe||

8. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyaṇam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati|| uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati ti ||

24. (4) *Ayoniso*.

2. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto<sup>10</sup> anuppanno ceva kāmacchando uppajjati|| uppanno ca kāmacchando bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eva.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceva.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvattanti (S<sup>3</sup> 'nti).

<sup>4</sup> each letter of bahulikārā is crossed by a vertical streak in S<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> anuppannā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> uppannā ca S<sup>3</sup> uppanno ceva.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuppannā . . . uppannā.    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> manasikārā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceva.    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manasikāro B<sup>2</sup> 'kareto.

3. Anuppanno ceva<sup>1</sup> byāpādo uppajjati<sup>2</sup> uppanno ca byāpādo bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> ||
4. Anuppannaṃ ceva thīnamiddham uppajjati<sup>4</sup> uppannañca thīnamiddham bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>5</sup> ||
5. Anuppannaṃ ceva<sup>6</sup> uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati<sup>7</sup> uppannaṃ ca uddhaccakukkuccam bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>8</sup> ||
6. Anuppannā ceva vicikicchā uppajjati<sup>9</sup> uppannā ca vivikicchā bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>10</sup> ||
7. Anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo nuppajjati<sup>11</sup> uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo nirujjhati<sup>12</sup> || la-pe<sup>13</sup> Anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo nuppajjati<sup>14</sup> uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo nirujjhati<sup>15</sup> ||
8. Yoniso ca kho<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmaccchando nuppajjati<sup>17</sup> uppanno ca kāmaccchando pahiyati<sup>18</sup> ||
9. Anuppanno ceva byāpādo nuppajjati<sup>19</sup> uppanno ca byāpādo pahiyati<sup>20</sup> ||
10. Anuppannañ<sup>21</sup> ceva thīnamiddham nuppajjati<sup>22</sup> uppannaṃ ca thīnamiddham pahiyati<sup>23</sup> ||
11. Anuppannañ<sup>24</sup> ceva uddhaccakukkuccam nuppajjati<sup>25</sup> uppannañca uddhaccakukkuccam pahiyati<sup>26</sup> ||
12. Anuppannā ceva vicikicchā nuppajjati<sup>27</sup> uppannā ca vicikicchā pahiyati<sup>28</sup> ||
13. Anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati<sup>29</sup> uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati<sup>30</sup> || la-pe<sup>31</sup> || anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati<sup>32</sup> uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati<sup>33</sup> ||

## 25. (5) Aparihāni.

2. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desissāmi<sup>1</sup> tam supātha<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca always.    <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> here only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- instead of uppanno ca<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca kho.    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anuppanno.

<sup>6</sup> This number is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuppanna.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nuppaj<sup>o</sup>

3. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā<sup>1</sup> yad idam satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>2</sup> katame satta<sup>3</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>6</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

## 26. (6) *Khayo.*

2. Yo bhikkhāve maggo yā paṭipadā taṇhakkhayāya<sup>1</sup> samvattati<sup>2</sup> || tam maggaṃ tam paṭipadam bhāvētha<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca paṭipadā taṇhakkhayāya<sup>1</sup> samvattati<sup>2</sup> || yadidaṃ satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>3</sup> katame satta<sup>4</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Katham bhāvitā nu kho bhante satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikatā taṇhakkhayāya samvattantitī<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Idha Udāyi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>5</sup> virāga<sup>6</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināṃim<sup>7</sup> vipulam<sup>8</sup> mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjham<sup>9</sup> || tassa<sup>10</sup> satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvayato viveka<sup>5</sup> virāga<sup>6</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināṃim vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjham taṇhā pahiyati<sup>11</sup> || taṇhāya<sup>9</sup> pahānā kammam pahiyati<sup>12</sup> || kammaṃ pahānā dukkham pahiyati<sup>13</sup> ||

6—11. || la<sup>14</sup>

12. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>5</sup> virāga<sup>6</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināṃim<sup>7</sup> vipulam mahaggatam<sup>12</sup> appamāṇam abyāpajjham<sup>13</sup> || tassa upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvayato viveka<sup>5</sup> virāga<sup>6</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināṃim<sup>7</sup> vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjham taṇhā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> taṇhā<sup>5</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvattanti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvattanti ti.    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idhudāyi instead of idha<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vepulla B<sup>2</sup> vipullam both always.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> abyāpajjam always.    <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> taṇhā.

<sup>10</sup> This phrase (from taṇhāpahānā) is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> although it be to be found further on (N<sup>o</sup> 12).

<sup>11</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vipulam<sup>9</sup>



pahiyati<sup>1</sup> taṇhāya pahānā<sup>2</sup> kammaṃ pahiyati<sup>3</sup> kammassa  
pahānā dukkhaṃ pahiyati<sup>4</sup> ||

13. Iti kho Udāyi taṇhakkhayaṃ kammakkhayaṃ kammak-  
khayaṃ<sup>5</sup> dukkhakkhayaṃ ti<sup>6</sup> ||

### 27. (7) *Nirodho*<sup>3</sup>.

2. Yo bhikkhave maggo yā paṭipadā taṇhānirodhāya  
saṃvattati<sup>4</sup> || tam maggāṃ tam paṭipadam bhāvettha<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca<sup>6</sup> paṭi-  
padā taṇhānirodhāya<sup>7</sup> saṃvattati<sup>8</sup> || yad idam satta boj-  
jhaṅgā<sup>9</sup> katame satta<sup>10</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> upek-  
kāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave satta bojjaṅgā katham  
bahulikataṃ taṇhānirodhāya saṃvattanti<sup>14</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>15</sup> ||  
viveka<sup>16</sup> virāga<sup>17</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmanī<sup>18</sup> || la-pe<sup>19</sup> ||  
upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>20</sup> viveka<sup>21</sup> virāga<sup>22</sup> nirodhanis-  
sitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmanī<sup>23</sup> ||

5. Evaṃ<sup>24</sup> bhāvitā kho bhikkhave<sup>25</sup> satta bojjaṅgā evaṃ  
bahulikataṃ taṇhānirodhāya saṃvattanti<sup>26</sup> ti<sup>27</sup> ||

### 28. (8) *Nibbedho*.

2. Nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ vo bhikkhave maggaṃ desissāmi<sup>1</sup> ||  
tam suṇātha<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave nibbedhabhāgiyo maggo<sup>3</sup> ||  
Yad idam satta bojjaṅgā<sup>4</sup> katame satta<sup>5</sup> || Satisamboj-  
jhaṅgo<sup>6</sup> pa-pe<sup>7</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>9</sup> ||  
Katham bhāvitā nu kho bhante satta bojjaṅgā katham  
bahulikataṃ nibbedhāya saṃvattanti<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Idha Udāyi<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam<sup>13</sup> bhāveti  
viveka<sup>14</sup> virāga<sup>15</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ<sup>16</sup> vipulaṃ<sup>17</sup> mahaggataṃ<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kammadukkhayā.

<sup>3</sup> There is no sign of separation in S<sup>1-3</sup> between this and  
the preceding sutta. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃvattanti.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nirodhā. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idhudāyi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> satta bojjhaṅgam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nirodhā<sup>12</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vepulla B<sup>1</sup> vipullam both always.

appamāṇam abyāpajjham<sup>1</sup> so satibojjhaṅgam bhāvitena cittaṇa anibbiddhapubbam<sup>2</sup> appadālitapubbam lobhak-khandham nibbijjhati<sup>3</sup> padāleti<sup>4</sup> anibbiddhapubbam<sup>2</sup> appadālitapubbam dosakkhandham nibbijjhati<sup>3</sup> padāleti<sup>4</sup> anibbiddhapubbam appadālitapubbam mohakkhandham nibbijjhati<sup>4</sup> padāleti<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>6</sup> virāga<sup>6</sup> nirodhanissitāṃ vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjham<sup>1</sup> So<sup>5</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvitena anibbiddhapubbam<sup>6</sup> appadālitapubbam lobhak-khandham nibbijjhati padāleti<sup>4</sup> anibbiddhapubbam<sup>7</sup> appadālitapubbam dosakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti<sup>4</sup> anibbiddhapubbam<sup>7</sup> appadālitapubbam mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Evam bhāvitā kho Udāyi satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikāṭā nibbedhāya<sup>8</sup> saṃvattanti ti<sup>9</sup> ||

## 29. (9) Ekadhamma.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo<sup>9</sup> evam bhāvito bahulikato<sup>10</sup> saṃyojaniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya saṃvattati<sup>11</sup> yathayidaṃ bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>12</sup> katame satta<sup>13</sup> || Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>14</sup> la-pe<sup>15</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>16</sup>

3. Katham bhāvitā ca<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikāṭā<sup>14</sup> saṃyojaniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya saṃvattanti<sup>15</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>16</sup> la [pe]<sup>17</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>18</sup> virāga<sup>19</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ<sup>20</sup> || Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikāṭā saṃyojaniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya saṃvattanti<sup>21</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pajjam *always*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anibbadha° S<sup>3</sup> anibbidha° *both always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nivijjati. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nivijjhati.

<sup>5</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anibbādha°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anibbaddha° <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbānāya.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye S<sup>3</sup> yena.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvitā bahulikāṭā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃvattanti (S<sup>3</sup> — nti).

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bojjhaṅgam.

<sup>13</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* ca bhikkhave.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā<sup>1</sup> || Cakkhum<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave saṃyojaniyo dhammo<sup>3</sup> || Etthete<sup>3</sup> uppajjanti saṃyojanavinibandhā<sup>4</sup> ajjhosānā || Jivhāsaṃyojaniyo<sup>5</sup> dhammo || etthete uppajjanti saṃyojanavinibandhā ajjhosānā || Manosaṃyojaniyo dhammo || etthete uppajjanti saṃyojanavinibandhā ajjhosānā ||

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā ti ||

### 30. (10) Udāyi.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu viharati Setakam<sup>6</sup> nāma Sumbhānam nigamo ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || la-pe || Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

3. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva bahukataṇca me<sup>7</sup> bhante Bhagavati pemaṇca gāravo<sup>8</sup> ca hiri ca<sup>9</sup> ottappaṇca || Ahaṃ hi bhante pubbe agārikabhūto<sup>10</sup> samāno abahukato ahosiṃ<sup>11</sup> dhammena || abahukato saṅghena || so khvāham bhante<sup>12</sup> Bhagavati pemaṇca gāravaṇca hiriṃ<sup>13</sup> ca ottappaṇca sampassamāno agārasmā anagāriyam<sup>14</sup> pabajito || tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi || Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo || Iti vedanā || la-pe || Iti saṇṇā || Iti saṅkhārā || Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti ||

4. So khvāham bhante suññāgāragato<sup>15</sup> imesam pañcupādānakkhandhānam<sup>16</sup> ukkujjāvakujjam samparivattento<sup>17</sup> Idam dukkhanti yathā bhūtam abbhaññasiṃ || Ayam duk-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> cakkhu.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃyojaniyā dhammā *always* B<sup>1</sup> *has* dhammo *here only.* <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ettha te *always.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṃyojaniyo (S<sup>3</sup> oṇiṃ), *both here only* S<sup>1-3</sup> vinibaddhā *always.* <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jivhāya<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sedakam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bahukārācime B<sup>2</sup> bahupakārāvime.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gārāgaravo. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hiriṃ (iñ) ca.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anagārika<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ahosi.

<sup>12</sup> *missing in* B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hiri. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anāgāriyam.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> suññāgārato. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imeso<sup>o</sup> kandhesu.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vattanto.

khasamudayo ti yathābhūtam abbhāññāsim᳚ Ayam dukkha-nirodho ti<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtam abbhāññāsim᳚ Ayam dukkhaniro-dhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam abbhāññāsim᳚ ᳚

5. Dhammo ca me bhante abhisamito<sup>2</sup> maggo ca paṭi-laddho᳚ yo me bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya<sup>3</sup> upanessati<sup>4</sup> yathāham Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānissāmi᳚ Satisam-bojjaṅgo me bhante paṭiladdho᳚ yo me<sup>5</sup> bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathāham Khinājati<sup>6</sup> itthattāyāti pajānissāmi<sup>6</sup> la-pe᳚ Upekhāsam-bojjaṅgo kho<sup>7</sup> me bhante pariladdho᳚ yo me bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati᳚ yathāham Khinā jāti<sup>8</sup> itthattāyāti pajānissāmi᳚ ᳚ Ayam kho me bhante maggo paṭiladdho᳚ yo me bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathāham Khinā jāti<sup>9</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānissāmi ti᳚ ᳚

6. Sādhū sādhū Udāyi eso hi te Udāyi maggo paṭiladdho᳚ yo te bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya<sup>8</sup> upanessati᳚ yathā tvaṃ Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānissāmi ti<sup>9</sup> ᳚

Udāyivaggo tatiyo<sup>10</sup> ᳚

Tassa uddānam<sup>11</sup>

Bodhanā Desānā Thānā᳚

Ayoniso<sup>12</sup> cāparihāni<sup>13</sup>᳚

Khayo Nirodho Nibbedho᳚

Ekadhammo Udāyina ti᳚ ᳚

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °nirodhāti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °sameto S<sup>3</sup> dhamme . . abhisamete.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatthāyaṃ S<sup>3</sup> tathattāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upanissati *always*. <sup>5</sup> *missing in S<sup>3</sup>*.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṭijā<sup>6</sup> *here and further on*. <sup>7</sup> *missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tattāya. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nissatīti B<sup>2</sup> °nissati.

<sup>10</sup> *driven back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatraddānam. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yoniso.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparihāni ca B<sup>2</sup> °hāniṃ.

CHAPTER IV. NĪVARAṆAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Kusalā* 1.

2. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalākusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā<sup>1</sup> sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā<sup>2</sup> appamādo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikamkham<sup>2</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati<sup>1</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati<sup>3</sup> || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti<sup>1</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>3</sup> nirodhanissitam<sup>1</sup> vossaggapariṇāminim<sup>2</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti<sup>1</sup> sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti<sup>3</sup> ti ||

32. (2) *Kusalā* 2.

2. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalākusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā<sup>1</sup> sabbe te yoniso manasikāramūlakā yoniso-manasikārasamosaraṇā<sup>2</sup> yonisomanasikāro tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Yoniso manāsikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikamkham<sup>2</sup> sattabojjhaṅge bhāvēssati<sup>1</sup> sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati<sup>3</sup> || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso-manasikārasampanno sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti<sup>1</sup> sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>3</sup> virāga<sup>3</sup> nirodhanissitam<sup>1</sup> vossaggapariṇāminim<sup>2</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti<sup>1</sup> satta<sup>3</sup> bahulīkaroti<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhiyā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kamkhā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kusalapalapakkhiyā S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhiyā *always*.

33. (3) *Kilesa* 1.

2. Pañcime bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesā<sup>1</sup> Yehi upakkilesēhi<sup>2</sup> upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> na ceva mudu<sup>2</sup> hoti<sup>1</sup> na ca kammaniyam<sup>1</sup> na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu<sup>1</sup> ca na ca sammā upeti kammāya<sup>1</sup> || Katame pañca<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Ayo bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesa<sup>1</sup> yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> na ceva mudu<sup>2</sup> hoti<sup>1</sup> na ca kammaniyam<sup>1</sup> na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu<sup>1</sup> ca na ca sammā upeti kammāya<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Loham bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesa<sup>1</sup> yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Tipu<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesa<sup>1</sup> la [pe]<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Sīsam bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesa<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> ||

7. Sajjhum<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesa<sup>1</sup> yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham<sup>6</sup> jātārūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> na ceva<sup>7</sup> mudu<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>1</sup> na ca kammaniyam<sup>1</sup> na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu<sup>1</sup> ca na ca<sup>9</sup> sammā upeti kammāya<sup>1</sup> ||

8. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca jātārūpassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesēhi<sup>1</sup> upakkiliṭṭham<sup>10</sup> jātārūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> na ceva<sup>7</sup> mudu<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>1</sup> na ca kammaniyam<sup>1</sup> na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> na ca<sup>12</sup> sammā upeti kammāya<sup>1</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcime cittassa upakkilesā<sup>1</sup> || yehi upakkilesēhi<sup>1</sup> upakkiliṭṭham<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> na ceva mudu<sup>13</sup> hoti<sup>1</sup> na ca kammaniyam<sup>1</sup> na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu<sup>1</sup> ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya<sup>1</sup> || Katame pañca<sup>1</sup> ||

9. Kāmacchando bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesa<sup>1</sup> yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham<sup>14</sup> cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> na ceva mudu<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>1</sup> na ca kammaniyam<sup>1</sup> na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu<sup>1</sup> ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya<sup>1</sup> ||

10—13. || la<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pakilesēhi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mudum. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tipū. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sajjam B<sup>1</sup> sajju.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upakkimi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ce. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mudum.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> olittha.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pabhaṅguṇca. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mudum. <sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> much developed in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

14. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa<sup>1</sup> upakkilesā<sup>2</sup> yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham cittaṃ na ceva mudu<sup>3</sup> hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāyū ti<sup>4</sup> ||

### 34. (4) Kilesa 2.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikata vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya samvattanti<sup>5</sup> katame satta<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Satibojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya<sup>7</sup> samvattati<sup>8</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> Upekhasambojjhaṅgo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikata vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya samvattanti ti<sup>12</sup> ||

### 35. (5) Yoniso, 1.

2. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmaccchando uppajjati<sup>1</sup> uppanno ca kāmaccchando bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Anuppanno ceva<sup>3</sup> byāpādo uppajjati<sup>4</sup> uppanno ca<sup>5</sup> byāpādo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Anuppannaṃ ceva<sup>7</sup> thinamiddham uppajjati<sup>8</sup> uppannaṃ ca thinamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Anuppannañceva<sup>10</sup> uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati<sup>11</sup> uppannañca uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> citta. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mudum.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khayāya. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omi<sup>1</sup> ya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vattanti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> insert kho.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vattanti S<sup>3</sup> vattantīti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuppanno ca.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuppannañca.

6. Ayoṇiso ca bhikkhave manasikaroto<sup>1</sup> anuppannā<sup>2</sup> ceva<sup>3</sup> vicikicchā uppajjati<sup>4</sup> uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiiyo-bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati<sup>5</sup> ||

### 36. (6) Yoniso 2.

2. Yoniso ca kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva<sup>5</sup> satisambojjhango uppajjati<sup>6</sup> uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>7</sup> la-[pe]<sup>8</sup> anuppanno ceva<sup>5</sup> upekhāsambojjhāṅgo uppajjati<sup>6</sup> uppanno ca upek-hāsambojjhāṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchatiti<sup>6</sup> ||

### 37. (7) Vuddhi (or Aparihāni?).

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā<sup>7</sup> bahulīkatā vuddhiyā<sup>8</sup> aparihānāya<sup>9</sup> samvattanti<sup>10</sup> || Katame satta<sup>11</sup> ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo<sup>12</sup> la-pe<sup>13</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>14</sup>

4. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vuddhiyā<sup>8</sup> aparihānāya<sup>10</sup> samvattantīti<sup>11</sup> ||

### 38. (8) Āvaraṇa-Nivaraṇa (or Nivaraṇāvaraṇa).

2. Pañcime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nivaraṇā cetaso uppakilesā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā<sup>12</sup> katame pañca<sup>13</sup> ||

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nivaraṇo cetaso upakkilesa paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo<sup>14</sup> || Byāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nivaraṇo cetaso<sup>15</sup> upakkilesa paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo<sup>12</sup> || Thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nivaraṇaṃ cetaso upakkilesaṃ<sup>13</sup> paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ<sup>14</sup> Uddhac-

<sup>1</sup> These words in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, S<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhave.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anuppanno. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits kho S<sup>2</sup> cakho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacchati. This number is rehearsed in S<sup>1-3</sup> but mutilated, the second part of the first article missing. The whole text seems to be inseparable from the preceding suttas; but the uddāna divides them.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts pāripūritā. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> buddhiyā always.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> aparihānāya S<sup>3</sup> has 'hā° corrected from hi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> 'hīnāya. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'karaṇā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> 'kilesa.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>2</sup> 'karaṇo S<sup>3</sup> 'karaṇaṃ corrected from °no.



caukkuccam bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso upakkilesaṃ<sup>1</sup> paññāya dubbhikāraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> Vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā<sup>3</sup> nīvaraṇā<sup>4</sup> cetaso upakkilesā<sup>5</sup> paññāya dubbhikāraṇā<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso upakkilesā paññāya dubbhikāraṇā ||

5. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhavitā bahulikātā vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattanti || Katame satta ||

6. Satisambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati || la-pe || Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati ||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇa cetaso anupakkilesā<sup>5</sup> bhavitā bahulikātā vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattanti<sup>6</sup> ||

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye<sup>7</sup> ariyasāvako aṭṭhiṃ<sup>8</sup> katvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso<sup>9</sup> sammānāharitvā ohita-soto dhammaṃ suṇāti || imassa pañca<sup>10</sup> nīvaraṇā tasmīṃ samaye na honti || satta bojjhaṅgā tasmīṃ samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti ||

9. Katame pañca nīvaraṇā tasmīṃ samaye na honti || Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ tasmīṃ samaye na hoti || Byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe || Thīnamiddhanivaraṇaṃ tasmīṃ samaye na hoti || Uddhaccakukkucanivaraṇaṃ tasmīṃ samaye na hoti || Vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ tasmīṃ samaye na hoti || Imassa pañca nīvaraṇā tasmīṃ samaye na honti.

10. Katame satta bojjhaṅgā tasmīṃ samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti || Satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || la-pe || Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kilesa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °karaṇaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kilesa. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °vattanti ti.

<sup>7</sup> put before bhikkhave in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aṭṭhi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sabbam<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcassa instead of imassa pañca.

11. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako aṭṭhim katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam supāṭiṃ imassa pañca nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na hontiṃ ime satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti tiṃṃ

### 39. (9) *Rukkhham.*

2. Santi bhikkhave mahārukkhā anubijā<sup>1</sup> mahākāyā<sup>2</sup> rukkhānam ajjhārūhāṃ ye hi rukkhā<sup>3</sup> ajjhārūhā<sup>4</sup> obhagavibhaggā vipatitā<sup>5</sup> sentiṃṃ

3. Katame ca bhikkhave mahārukkhā anubijā mahākāyā rukkhānam ajjhārūhā ye hi rukkhānam ajjhārūhā obhagavibhaggā vipatitā sentiṃṃ Seyyathidam assattho nigrodho pilakkho<sup>6</sup> udumbaro kacchako kapittako<sup>7</sup>ṃṃ Ime kho te<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave mahārukkhā anubijā mahākāyā rukkhānam ajjhārūhā<sup>9</sup> ye hi rukkhā ajjhārūhā obhagavibhaggā vipatitā senti<sup>10</sup>ṃṃ

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto yādisake<sup>11</sup> kāme ohāya agārasmā anāgāriyam pabbajito hotiṃṃ so tādisakehi vā<sup>12</sup> kāmehi tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarehi<sup>13</sup> obhagavibhaggo vipatito setiṃṃ

5. Pañcime bhikkhave āvaranā nīvaranā cetaso ajjhārūhā<sup>14</sup> paññāya dubbalikaranāṃṃ Katame pañcaṃṃ Kā. macchando bhikkhave āvarano nīvarano cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaranoṃṃ Byāpādo bhikkhave āvarano nīvarano cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaranoṃṃ Thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaranam nīvaranam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaranamṃṃ Uddhaccakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaranam nīvaranam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaranamṃṃ Vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaranā nīvaranā ajjhārūhā paññāya<sup>15</sup> dubbalikaranāṃṃ Ime kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anu° always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mākāyā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rukkho.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhārūhā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vipatti° always.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> milakkhu. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kapittano.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūhā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> honti.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yādiyako. <sup>12</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> papiyatarehi. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paññāya

bhikkhave pañca āvaranā nīvaranā cetaso ajjhārūhā pañ-  
nāya dubbalikaranāṃṃṃ

6. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaranā nīvaranā  
cetaso anajjhārūhā bhāvita bahulikata vijjāvimutti phalasac-  
chikiriyāya saṃvattantiṃ katame sattaṃṃṃ Satisambojjhaṅgo  
bhikkhave anāvarano nīvarano cetaso anajjhārūho bhāvito  
bahulikato vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattatiṃ la  
[pe]ṃṃṃ Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvarano nīvarano  
cetaso anajjhārūho bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti phalasac-  
chikiriyāya saṃvattatiṃṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave satta boj-  
jhaṅgā anāvaranā nīvaranā cetaso anajjhārūhā bhāvita  
bahulikata vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyāya saṃvatta ti tiṃṃṃ

#### 40. (10) *Nīvaranaṃ.*

2. Pañcime bhikkhave nīvaranā andhakaraṇā acakkhu-  
karaṇā aññāpakaraṇa paññānirodhikā<sup>1</sup> vighātapakkhiyā  
anibbānasamvattanikāṃṃṃ Katame pañcaṃṃṃ Kāmacchanda-  
nīvaranaṃ bhikkhave andhakaraṇaṃ aññāpakaraṇaṃ acak-  
khukaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhiyaṃ anibbāna-  
samvattanikaṃṃṃ Byāpādanīvaranaṃ bhikkhave ṃla [pe]ṃṃṃ  
Thīnamiddhanīvaranaṃ bhikkhave ṃla -peṃṃṃ Uddhaccakuk-  
kucanīvaranaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ṃla [pe]ṃṃṃ Vicikicchānīvaranaṃ  
bhikkhave andhakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññāpakaraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
aññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhiyaṃ anibbānasamvattani-  
kaṃṃṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave pañcanīvaranā andhakaraṇā  
acakkhukaraṇā aññāpakaraṇā paññānirodhikā vighātapak-  
khiyā anibbānasamvattanikāṃṃṃ

3. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā cakkhukaraṇā ñāpa-  
karaṇā paññānavuddhiyā<sup>5</sup> avighātapakkhiyā nibbānasamvatta-  
nikāṃṃṃ Katame sattaṃṃṃ Satisambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave  
cakkhukaraṇo ñāpakaraṇo paññānavuddhiyo avighāta-  
pakkhiyo nibbānasamvattanikoṃṃṃ la-peṃṃṃ Upekkhāsambojj-  
haṅgo bhikkhave cakkhukaraṇo ñāpakaraṇo paññānavud-  
dhiyo avighātapakkhiyo nibbānasamvattanikoṃṃṃ Ime kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodhiyā-yaṃ *always* (S<sup>1</sup> nirodhisā *here*)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anibbānāya saṃ<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kukkucam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apaññāna<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. B<sup>1</sup> °buddhiyo *always*

bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā cakkhukaraṇā ṇaṇakaraṇā pañ-  
ṇavuddhiyā avighātapakkhiyā nibbānasamvattanikātiṃ ॥

Nivaraṇavaggo catuttho <sup>1</sup> ॥

Tassa uddānaṃ <sup>2</sup> ॥

Dve Kusalā Kilesā ca <sup>3</sup> ॥

Dve Yoniso ca Vuddhi ca <sup>4</sup> ॥

Āvaraṇo Aparihāni <sup>5</sup> ॥

Nivaraṇavarāṇa <sup>6</sup> Rukkham <sup>7</sup> ॥

Nivaraṇaṇca te dasāti <sup>8</sup> ॥

# CHAPTER V. CAKKAVATTIVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

## 41. (1) Vidhā.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ ॥

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītaṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā  
brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahimsuṃ sabbe te sattannaṃ  
bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā ॥ Ye hi keci bhik-  
khava anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso  
vidhā pajahissantiṃ sabbe te sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bha-  
vitattā bahulikātattā ॥ Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi sa-  
maṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahantiṃ sabbe te  
sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā ॥

3. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ <sup>9</sup> ॥ Satisam-  
bojjhaṅgassaṃ la-peṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassaṃ ॥

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītaṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā  
brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahimsuṃ pe-[la]ṃ pajahissantiṃ  
pe [la]ṃ pajahantiṃ sabbe te imesaṇṇeva <sup>10</sup> sattannaṃ bojjhaṅ-  
gānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā tiṃ ॥

<sup>1</sup> Drawn back to the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Dve kusalakilesa ca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yoniso ca vuddhiyā instead of dve<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> has buddhi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvaraṇaṃ [S<sup>3</sup> anā-] varaṇaṃ both omitting aparī-  
hāni -nivaraṇavarāṇa. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nivaraṇavarāṇa.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rukkhaḡge.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Nivaraṇena cati. — This entangled Uddāna does  
not agree easily with the texts. <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imesaṃ vā.

42. (2) *Cakkavatti*.

2. Rañño bhikkhave cakkavattissa pātubhāvā sattannam ratanānam pātubhāvo hoti|| Katamesaṃ<sup>1</sup> sattannaṃ||

3. Cakkaratanassa<sup>2</sup> pātubhāvo hoti|| hatthiratanassa<sup>3</sup> assaratanassa|| maṇiratanassa|| itthiratanassa|| gahapatiratanassa<sup>4</sup>|| parināyakaratanassa pātubhāvo hoti|| Rañño bhikkhave cakkavattissa pātubhāvā imesaṃ sattannam ratanānam pātubhāvo hoti||

4. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā arahato sammā-sambuddhassa sattannam bojjhaṅgaratanānam pātubhāvo hoti|| Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ||

5. Satisambojjhaṅgaratanassa<sup>3</sup> pātubhāvo hoti|| la-pe|| Upekhāsambojjhaṅgaratanassa<sup>3</sup> pātubhāvo hoti|| Tathāgatassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā arahato sammā-sambuddhassa imesaṃ sattannam bojjhaṅgaratanānam pātubhāvo hoti ti<sup>4</sup>||

43. (3) *Māro*.

2. Mārasenapamaddanam vo bhikkhave maggaṃ desisāmi|| taṃ supātha||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave mārasenapamaddano maggo|| yadidaṃ satta bojjhaṅgā|| Katame satta|| Satisambojjhaṅgo|| pa -pe|| Upekhāsambojjhango|| Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave mārasenapamaddano<sup>5</sup> maggo ti||

44. (4) *Duppañño*.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ||la-pe|| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3. Duppañño eḷamūgo duppañño eḷamūgo ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvataṃ nu kho bhante Duppañño eḷamūgo ti vuccati ti||

4. Sattannaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikātattā<sup>7</sup> duppañño eḷamūgo ti vuccati|| Katame-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katame. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts bhā. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sambojjhaṅgassara<sup>c</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti S<sup>1</sup> adds —pe— <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °maddana.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kattā.

sam sattannam<sup>1</sup> Satisambojjhaṅgassa<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> Upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa<sup>4</sup> ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannam bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā Duppaṇṇo eḷamūgo<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati ti<sup>2</sup> ||

#### 45. (5) *Paññavā.*

3. Paññavā aneḷamūgo paññavā aneḷamūgo ti bhante vuccati<sup>1</sup> Kittāvatā nu kho bhante paññavā aneḷamūgoti vuccati ti<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Paññavā aneḷamūgo ti vuccati<sup>1</sup> || katamesaṃ sattannam<sup>2</sup> Satisambojjhaṅgassa<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> || Upekhāsam-bojjhaṅgassa<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Paññavā aneḷamūgo ti vuccati ti<sup>2</sup> ||

#### 46. (6) *Daliddo.*

3. Daliddo<sup>2</sup> daliddo ti bhante vuccati<sup>1</sup> kittāvatā nu kho bhante Daliddo ti vuccati ti<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā Daliddo ti vuccati<sup>1</sup> Katamesaṃ sattannam<sup>2</sup> Satisambojjhaṅgassa<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> || Upekhādambojjhaṅgassa<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> sattannam bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā Daliddo ti vuccati ti<sup>2</sup> ||

#### 47. (7) *Adaliddo.*

3. Adaliddo adaliddo ti<sup>2</sup> bhante vuccati<sup>1</sup> kittāvatā nu kho bhante Adaliddo ti vuccati ti<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Adaliddo ti vuccati<sup>1</sup> katamesaṃ sattannam<sup>2</sup> Satisambojjhaṅgassa<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Adaliddo ti vuccati ti<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omugo.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> dali<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave.

48. (8) *Ādicco*.

2. Adiccassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yadidam aruṇṅgam<sup>1</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bhojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham<sup>2</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati<sup>3</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bahulikarissati<sup>4</sup> || Kathañca bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti<sup>6</sup> °bahulikaroti<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>8</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>10</sup> virāga<sup>11</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmanim<sup>12</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulikaroti ti<sup>13</sup> ||

49. (9) *Aṅga*.

2. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāñṇam ekaṅgam pi samanupassāmi sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya<sup>1</sup> yathayidam bhikkhave yonisomanasikāro<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Yonisomanasikarasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham<sup>2</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati<sup>3</sup> °bahulikarissati<sup>4</sup> || Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>9</sup> virāga<sup>10</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmanim<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti<sup>12</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaroti ti<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aruṇaggaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṅkhā. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> rehearsed in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

50. (10) *Āṅga* 2.

2. Bāhiram bhikkhave aṅgan ti kārītṽ nāññam ekaṅgam  
pi samanupassāmi<sup>1</sup> sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya<sup>2</sup>  
yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikā-  
kham<sup>4</sup> satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati<sup>5</sup> bahulīkarissati<sup>6</sup> || Ka-  
thañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge  
bhāveti<sup>7</sup> bahulīkaroti<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti  
vivekanissitaṃ<sup>9</sup> la[-pe]<sup>10</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vi-  
veka<sup>11</sup> virāga<sup>12</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīnāmiṃ<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto<sup>14</sup> satta-  
bojjhaṅge bhāveti<sup>15</sup> bahulīkaroti<sup>16</sup> ti ||

[Cakkavattivaggo pañcama<sup>17</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam<sup>18</sup> ||

Vidhā Cakkavatti Māro<sup>19</sup> ||

Duppañño Paññavena ca<sup>20</sup> ||

Daliddo<sup>21</sup> Adaliddo<sup>22</sup> ca<sup>23</sup> ||

Ādicco Āṅgena<sup>24</sup> te dasā ti<sup>25</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VI. BOJJAṅGASĀKACCAM CHATTHAM

Sāvattihi nidānam<sup>26</sup> ||

51. (1) *Āhāra*.

2. Pañcannaṃ ca bhikkhave nīvaraṇānam sattannañca  
bojjhaṅgānam āhārañca anāhārañca desissāmi<sup>27</sup> taṃ su-  
nātha<sup>28</sup> ||

## I. ĀHĀRO NIVARAṆĀNAM.

3. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccan-  
dassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhiyyo-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kaṅkhā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °mitato.

<sup>3</sup> Drawn back to the end by S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud<sup>10</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāḷi<sup>11</sup> <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ādiccaṅgena. <sup>9</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.



bhāvāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittam||  
tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>1</sup> ayam āhāro anup-  
pannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā  
kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya||

4. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa  
uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya ve-  
pullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave paṭighanimittam|| tattha ayo-  
nisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>2</sup> ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā  
byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyo  
bhāvāya vepullāya||

5. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā<sup>3</sup> thīnamid-  
dhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhā-  
vāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhan arati tandivijambhitā<sup>4</sup>  
bhattasammado cetaso ca linattam|| tattha ayonisomana-  
sikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamid-  
dhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyo-  
bhāvāya vepullāya||

6. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhacca-  
kukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa  
bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave cetaso avū-  
pasamo|| tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro  
anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppan-  
nassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya||

7. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya  
uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya ve-  
pullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave vicikicchāṭṭhāniyā dhammā||  
tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppan-  
nāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya  
bhiyyobhāvanāya vepullāya||

## II. ĀHĀRO BOJJHAṄĀNAM.

8. Ko ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā satisam-  
bojjaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjaṅgassa  
bhāvanāya<sup>6</sup> pāripūriyā|| Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 manasikāro *omitting* bahulikāro.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yoniso<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1</sup>-3.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tandi (S<sup>1</sup> nandi) vijambhikā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ci.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhāvanā *always*.

gaṭṭhāniyā dhammā<sup>1</sup> tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhangassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>2</sup> ||

9. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā dhamma-vicayasambojjhangassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave kasalākusala dhammā sāvajjanaṇavajjā dhammā hīnapaṇitā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā<sup>3</sup> tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>4</sup> ||

10. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya<sup>2</sup> uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>3</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu<sup>4</sup> tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>5</sup> ||

11. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā<sup>3</sup> tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>4</sup> ||

12. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhi<sup>2</sup> āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>3</sup> || Atthi bhi<sup>4</sup> kāyapassaddhi cittapassaddhi<sup>5</sup> tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>6</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ci.<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppādo.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ci.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> citti<sup>o</sup>

13. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhi<sup>o</sup> āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya paripūriyā<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhi<sup>o</sup> samathanimittam<sup>3</sup> avyagganimittam<sup>3</sup> || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya paripūriyā<sup>2</sup> ||

14. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya paripūriyā<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhanīyā dhammā<sup>2</sup> || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro<sup>4</sup> anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya paripūriyā<sup>2</sup> ||

### III. ANĀHĀRO NĪVARAṆĀNAM.

15. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave asubhanimittam<sup>2</sup> || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> ||

16. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave mettācetovimutti<sup>2</sup> || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> ||

17. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya<sup>5</sup> uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya<sup>2</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu<sup>6</sup> nikkamadhātu<sup>7</sup> parakkamadhātu<sup>2</sup> || tattha yoniso manasikāra bahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>8</sup> anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ci.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samādhi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avyaggha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here bhāvanāparipūriyā.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppādo.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ārabha<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nikkamma<sup>o</sup>    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āhāro.

uppadāya uppannassa vā tthnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ||

18. Ko ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppadāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya || Atthi bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo || tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>2</sup> anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppadāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ||

19. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppadāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya || Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvaṃjanavajjā dhammā hinapaṇitā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro<sup>3</sup> ayam anāhāro<sup>2</sup> anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppadāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ||

#### IV. ANĀHĀRO BOJJHAṅGĀNAM.

20. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppadāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā<sup>4</sup> dhammā || tattha amanasikārabahulikāro<sup>5</sup> ayam anāhāro<sup>2</sup> anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppadāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ||

21. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppadāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvaṃjanavajjā dhammā hinapaṇitā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā || tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>6</sup> anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppadāya uppannassa<sup>7</sup> vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ||

22. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppadāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ci. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āhāro. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'kāra corrected from 'kāro.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits yā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> amanasikāro here and further on.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āhāro. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uppadānassa (dāna being erased).

gassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>1</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu<sup>2</sup> nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu || tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>3</sup> anuppannassa<sup>4</sup> vā viriya-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>5</sup> ||

23. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>6</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave pītisambojjhaṅgatthāniyā dhammā<sup>7</sup> || tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>8</sup> anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>9</sup> ||

24. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyapāripūriyā<sup>10</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave kāyapassaddhi citta-passaddhi<sup>11</sup> || tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>12</sup> anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>13</sup> ||

25. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>14</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave samathanimittam<sup>15</sup> abyagga-nimittam<sup>16</sup> || tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>17</sup> anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>18</sup> ||

26. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>19</sup> || Atthi bhikkhave upekhā-sambojjhaṅgatthāniyā dhammā<sup>20</sup> || tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro<sup>21</sup> anuppannassa vā upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā<sup>22</sup> ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ārabha<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yātu. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āhāro.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anuppanassa S<sup>2</sup> anuppasānassa (sā being doubtful).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pari<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāriyā. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samādhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has here Atthibhikkhave upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āhāro.

52. (2) *Pariyāya*.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam ni-  
vāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya pavasi-  
msu<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho<sup>2</sup> || Atippago  
kho tāva Sāvattiyam<sup>3</sup> piṇḍaya caritum<sup>4</sup> yaṃ nuna mayam  
yena aññatitthiyānam āramo tenupasaṅkamayyemā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbā-  
jakānam āramo tenupasaṅkamsu<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkamitvā tehi  
aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi<sup>7</sup>msu<sup>8</sup> sam-  
modaniyam katham sūraṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam ni-  
sīdi<sup>9</sup>msu<sup>10</sup> || Ekam antam nisinne<sup>2</sup> kho te bhikkhū añña-  
titthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Samano āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ  
deseti<sup>12</sup> Etha<sup>3</sup> tumhe bhikkhave pañca nivarane pahāya  
cetaso upakkilese<sup>4</sup> paññāya dubbalikaraṇe sattabojjhaṅge  
yathābhūtam bhāvēthāti<sup>5</sup> || Mayam pi kho<sup>6</sup> āvuso sāva-  
kānam evaṃ dhammaṃ desema<sup>7</sup> Etha<sup>3</sup> tumhe āvuso pañca  
nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe  
satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvēthāti<sup>8</sup> || Idha no āvuso  
ko viseso ko adhippāyo<sup>9</sup> kiṃ nānākarame samassa vā  
Gotamassa amhakaṃ vā yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā  
dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā<sup>10</sup> vā anusāsani<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbā-  
jakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi<sup>13</sup>msu nappatikkosi<sup>14</sup>msu<sup>15</sup>  
anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāyasanaṃ pakkami<sup>16</sup>msu<sup>17</sup> ||  
Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsita<sup>18</sup>ssa atthaṃ ājanissā-  
māti<sup>19</sup> ||

7. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvattiyam<sup>20</sup> piṇḍaya caritva  
pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkantā yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkami<sup>21</sup>msu<sup>22</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdi<sup>23</sup>msu<sup>24</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvattim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinnā S<sup>3</sup> nisimno. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ettha.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kileso. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add so.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> osāsaniya. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ajāni<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jāni<sup>10</sup> <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Sāvattim.

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>1</sup> || Idha mayam bhante pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṃcivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍaya<sup>2</sup> pavimsiṃha<sup>3</sup> tesam no bhante amhākam etad aho<sup>4</sup>si || Atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum yaṃ nuna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam<sup>5</sup> paribbājakānam āramo tenupasaṅkameyyāma<sup>6</sup> ti || Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthiyānam<sup>7</sup> paribbājakānam āramo tenupasaṅkamimha<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhīm sammodimha<sup>9</sup> sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimha<sup>10</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinne<sup>11</sup> kho amhe<sup>12</sup> bhante te<sup>13</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum<sup>14</sup> ||

9. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evam dhammaṃ deseti<sup>15</sup> ānūsāsaniyā vā ānūsāsaninti<sup>16</sup> ||

10. Atha kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha<sup>17</sup> anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyasanaṃ pakkamimha Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ajānissāma<sup>18</sup>ti ||

11. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacaniyā<sup>19</sup> || Atthi paṇāvuso pariyaṇo yaṃ pariyaṇam āgama paṇca nīvaraṇā dasa honti<sup>20</sup> satta bojhaṅgā catuddasā<sup>21</sup> ti || Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti<sup>22</sup> uttariṇca vighātam āpajjissanti<sup>23</sup> ||

12. Tam kissa hetu<sup>24</sup> || Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayasim<sup>25</sup> nāhaṃ tam bhikkhave passāmi<sup>26</sup> sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yo imesaṃ paṇhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ arādheyya aññatra tathāgatenā vā<sup>27</sup> tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā<sup>28</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> piṇḍayaya. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> yenaññatitthi<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinno.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> mere repetition of 5.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ānūsāsininti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajāni<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> samupā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits uttariṇca<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passissāmi.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.



## I. PAÑCA DASA HONTI.

13. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti ||

14. Yad api<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ajjhattam kāmaccchando tad api nīvaraṇam || yad api<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā kāmaccchando tad api nīvaraṇam Kāmaccchandanivaraṇam ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati<sup>3</sup> || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

15. Yad api<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ajjhattam byāpādo tadapi<sup>3</sup> nīvaraṇam || yad api<sup>4</sup> bahiddhā byāpādo tad api nīvaraṇam Byāpādanīvaraṇam ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

16. Yad api bhikkhave thinam tad api nīvaraṇam || yadapi middham tad api nīvaraṇam Thinamiddhanivaraṇam ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

17. Yad api bhikkhave uddhaccaṃ tad api nīvaraṇam yad api kukkuccaṃ tad api nīvaraṇam Uddhacca kukkucca nīvaraṇam ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

18. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattam dhammesu vicikicchā tad api nīvaraṇam || yad api bahiddhā dhammesu vicikicchā tad api nīvaraṇam Vicikicchānīvaraṇam ti Iti hidam uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

19. Ayam kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti ||

## II. SATTA CATUDDASA HONTI.

20. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama sattha bojjhaṅgā catuddasa<sup>5</sup> honti ||

21. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattam dhammesu sati tad api satisambojjhaṅgo || yad api bahiddhā dhammesu sati tad api satisambojjhaṅgo Satisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> yadipi *always*.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> gacchati *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> yadi pi S<sup>3</sup> yapi.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> apīti.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> 'dasā.



22. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattam dhammesu paññāya pavicinati<sup>1</sup> pavicarati<sup>2</sup> parivimamsam<sup>3</sup> āpajjati tad api dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo || Yad api bahiddhā dhammesu paññāya pavicinati pavicarati<sup>3</sup> parivimamsam āpajjati || tad api dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ||

23. Yad api bhikkhave kāyika<sup>4</sup> viriyam tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo || yad api cetasilkam viriyam tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo<sup>5</sup> Viriyasambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ||

24. Yad api<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave savitakkasavicārā pīti tad api pītisambojjhaṅgo || yad api avitakka avicārā pīti tad api pītisambojjhaṅgo Pītisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ||

25. Yad api bhikkhave kāyapassaddhi tad api passaddhisambojjhaṅgo || yad api cittapassaddhi tad api passaddhisambojjhaṅgo Passaddhisambojjhaṅgo ti iti<sup>7</sup> hidam uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ||

26. Yad api<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave savitakko savicāro samādhi tad api samādhisambojjhaṅgo || yad api avitakko<sup>9</sup> avicāro samādhi tad api samādhisambojjhaṅgo Samādhisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hi uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ||

27. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattam dhammesu upekhā tad api upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || yad api bahiddhā dhammesu upekhā tad api upekhāsambojjhaṅgo Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayam hoti ||

28. Ayam kho bhikkhave pariyāyo || yam pariyāyam āgama satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavicīti S<sup>3</sup> pavicīti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavicarīti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paviti S<sup>3</sup> pavicīti. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kāyika.

<sup>5</sup> *this phrase* yad api ceta<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yadipi. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yadipi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> avitakka.

53. (3) *Aggi.*

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayam ni-  
vāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim<sup>1</sup> piṇḍaya pavasi-  
simsu ||

3—10. Pariyāyasuttasadisam<sup>2</sup> ||

11. Evam vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā  
evam assu vacanīyā || Yasmim āvuso samaye linam cit-  
tam hoti || katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam akālo  
bhāvanāya || katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam kalo  
bhāvanāya || Yasmim panāvuso samaye uddhatam<sup>3</sup> cit-  
tam hoti || katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam akālo  
bhāvanāya || katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam kalo  
bhāvanāya ti || Evam puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā parib-  
bājakā na ceva sampāyissanti uttarim ca vighātam āpaj-  
jissanti ||

12. Tam kissa hetu || Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-  
mim || Nāham tam bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke sa-  
mārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-  
manussāya yo imesam pañhānam veyyakāraṇena cittam  
ārādheyya aññatra tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā  
ito vā pana sutvā ||

## I. AKĀLO.

13. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye linam<sup>4</sup> cittam hoti || akālo  
tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>5</sup> ||  
akālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya<sup>5</sup> akālo upekkhā-  
sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || Tam kissa hetu || linam  
bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi dussamutṭhāpayam<sup>6</sup>  
hoti ||

14. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso parittam aggim ujjaḷe-  
tukāmo<sup>7</sup> assa || So tattha allāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya  
allāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya allāni ca kaṭṭhani pak-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> sāvatthiyam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> pariyāyasuttantavannikam (S<sup>3</sup> °vannitakam) eva-pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> uddhaccam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> linam *always*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *inserts* tam; S<sup>3</sup> *omits* akālo samādhī<sup>o</sup> bhāvanāya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dussā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dusa<sup>o</sup> *always*. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ujjaḷlitu<sup>o</sup>

khipeyya<sup>1</sup> udakavātañca dadeyya paṃsukāna<sup>2</sup> ca okireyya bhabbo nu kho so puriso parittam aggim ujjaletum<sup>3</sup> ||

No hetam bhante ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye linam cittam hoti || akālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || Tam kissa hetu || linam bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi dussamuṭṭhāpayam hoti ||

## II. KĀLO.

15. Yasmim ca kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaye linam cittam hoti || kālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || Tam kissa hetu || linam bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi susamuṭṭhāpayam hoti ||

16. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso parittam aggim ujjaletukāmo<sup>5</sup> assa || so tattha sukkhāni ceva tipāni<sup>6</sup> pakkhipeyya sukkhāni gomayāni pakkhipeyya<sup>6</sup> sukkhāni kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya || mukhavātañca dadeyya na ca paṃsukena okireyya || bhabbo nu kho so puriso parittam aggim ujjaletun<sup>3</sup> ti ||

Evam bhante ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye linam cittam hoti || kālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || Tam kissa hetu || linam bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi susamuṭṭhāpayam hoti ||

## III. AKĀLO.

17. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye uddhatam cittam hoti || akālo<sup>7</sup> tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit allāni ca kaṭṭhāni<sup>6</sup>      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paṃsukāni.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ujjaletu      <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tināni.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sukkhāni gomayāni<sup>6</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ākālo.

Samyuttam V.

ptisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaᖁ Tam kissa hetuᖁ uddhatam bhikkhave cittaᖁ tam etehi dhammehi duvūpasamayam<sup>1</sup> hotiᖁ ᖁ

18. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetukāmo assaᖁ so tattha sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkihiᖁ sukkhāni gomayāni pakkihiᖁ sukkhāni ca<sup>2</sup> katthāni pakkihiᖁ mukhavātaṇca dadeyya na ca pamsukena okireyyaᖁ bhabbo nu kho so puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetuᖁ tiᖁ ᖁ

No hetam bhanteᖁ ᖁ

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim<sup>3</sup> samaye uddhatam cittaᖁ hotiᖁ akālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaᖁ akālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaᖁ akālo ptisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaᖁ ᖁ Tam kissa hetuᖁ uddhatam bhikkhave cittaᖁ tam etehi dhammehi duvūpasamayam hotiᖁ ᖁ

#### IV. KĀLO.

19. Yasmim ca kho bhikkhave samaye uddhatam cittaᖁ hotiᖁ kālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaᖁ kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaᖁ kālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaᖁ ᖁ Tam kissa hetuᖁ uddhatam bhikkhave cittaᖁ tam etehi dhammehi suvūpasamayam<sup>4</sup> hotiᖁ ᖁ

20. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetukāmo assaᖁ so tattha allāni ceva tiṇāni pakkihiᖁ allāni ca gomayāni pakkihiᖁ<sup>5</sup> allāni ca<sup>6</sup> katthāni pakkihiᖁ udakavātāni ca dadeyyaᖁ pamsukena ca okireyya<sup>7</sup>ᖁ bhabbo nu kho so<sup>8</sup> puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetuᖁ tiᖁ ᖁ

Evam bhanteᖁ

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye uddhatam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °samamyam. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> from this word the text becomes that of the following number 19 and the number 18 indeed disappears in the singhalese MSS. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duvūpa° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit allāni ca go°

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pamsukena°

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

cittaṃ hoti|| kālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya|| kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya|| kālo upekhasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya|| Tam kissa hetu|| uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi surūpa-samayam<sup>1</sup> hoti||

21. Satim ca kvāham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhavi sabbatthikaṃ vadā-miti<sup>3</sup>||

#### 54. (4) *Mettam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu<sup>4</sup> viharati Halid-davasanaṃ nāma Koliyānaṃ<sup>5</sup> nigamo||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam ni-vāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Haliddavasanaṃ piṇḍāya pa-visimsu||

3. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi|| Atippago kho tāva Haliddavasane<sup>6</sup> piṇḍāya caritum|| yaṃ nuna ma-yam yena aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam āramo tenu-pasaṅkameyyāma<sup>7</sup> ti||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyanam paribbā-jakānam āramo tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimsu|| sam-modaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ ni-sīdimsu|| Ekam antaṃ nisinne<sup>8</sup> kho<sup>9</sup> te bhikkhū te<sup>8</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum||

5. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti||

Etha tumhe bhikkhave pañcanivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya<sup>9</sup> dubbalikarane mettāsahagatena ce-tasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha|| tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham|| iti uddham adho tīriyam sab-bādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vūpa° S<sup>3</sup> duvūpa° <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satikhvāham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vaddāmiti. — *The last part of this sutta is disturbed in the singhalese MSS. They suppress by intermixing them the conclusion of the number 18 (Evaṃ eva kho ...) and the number 19, — and thus make the whole unintelli-gible.* <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> kōli° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kōli° <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vasanaṃ B<sup>2</sup> °vasana.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nisinnā S<sup>3</sup> nisinno. <sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> paññā,

cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena<sup>1</sup> pharitvā viharatha<sup>2</sup> || Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha<sup>3</sup> || tathā dutiyam tathā<sup>4</sup> tatiyam tathā catuttham<sup>5</sup> || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatha<sup>6</sup> || Muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha<sup>7</sup> || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham<sup>8</sup> || iti<sup>9</sup> uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam muditāsahagatena<sup>10</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatha<sup>11</sup> || Upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha<sup>12</sup> || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham<sup>13</sup> || iti<sup>14</sup> uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti<sup>15</sup> ||

6. Mayam pi kho āvuso sāvakaṇam evaṃ dhammaṃ desema<sup>16</sup> ||

Etha tumhe āvuso pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha<sup>17</sup> || la [pe]<sup>18</sup> || Karuṇā sahagatena cetasā<sup>19</sup> || Muditāsahagatena cetasā<sup>20</sup> || Upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha<sup>21</sup> || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham<sup>22</sup> || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti<sup>23</sup> ||

7. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo so kiṃ nānā-karaṇaṃ samaṇassa<sup>24</sup> Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yadidaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> abyāpajjhena *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats tathā.

<sup>3</sup> Here S<sup>3</sup> rehearses the phrase upon karuṇā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catutthim. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> in S<sup>3</sup> upekhā is written between the lines instead of muditā precedently written and erased: result of the preceding blunder. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catutthim.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā.

dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā<sup>2</sup> anusāsaninti<sup>2</sup> ||

Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu na paṭikkosimsu || ana-bhinanditvā<sup>3</sup> appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyaṇā pakkamimsu Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ājānissāmāti<sup>4</sup> ||

8. Atha kho te bhikkhū Haliddavasane<sup>5</sup> piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdīmsu || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā<sup>6</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum ||

9. Idha mayam bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Haliddavasanaṃ<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya pavisimha<sup>8</sup> || tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi || Atippago kho tāva Haliddavasane<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya caritum || yan nuna mayam yena<sup>9</sup> aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyā-māti || Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājākaṇaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimha || pe [pa] tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimha || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimha || Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho<sup>10</sup> amhe bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum || Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti || Etha tumhe bhikkhave pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paṇḍāya dubbali-karane mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha || la [pe] karuṇāsahagatena cetasā || muditāsahagatena cetasā || upekkāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha || tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ<sup>11</sup> || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatta-tāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkāsahagatena cetasā vipulena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *inserts* vā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sāsananti *always*. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>+</sup> abhinan°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>+</sup> jānissā° <sup>5</sup> B<sup>+</sup> °vasena.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nisinno S<sup>+</sup> nisinnā *corrected from* nisinno.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °vassam B<sup>+</sup> °vasane. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>+</sup> °simhā S<sup>3</sup> °simsuṃhā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>+</sup> yen.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>+</sup> *inserts* no S<sup>+</sup> have kho te bhante amhe añña°

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>+</sup> catutthim.

mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti<sup>1</sup> || Mayam pi kho āvuso sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ desema<sup>2</sup> || Etha tumhe āvuso pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharatha<sup>3</sup> || la<sup>4</sup> karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā || muditāsahagatena cetasā || upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharatha<sup>5</sup> || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham<sup>6</sup> || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti<sup>7</sup> || Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo so<sup>8</sup> kim nānākaraṇaṃ samāpassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā<sup>9</sup> yad idaṃ dhamma-desanāya vā dhammadesanāṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanti<sup>10</sup> || Atha kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha<sup>11</sup> || anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakka-mimha Bhagavato santika etassa bhāsitassa attham ājā-nissāma<sup>12</sup> ||

10. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā<sup>13</sup> || Kathambhāvitā panāvuso mettā-cetovimutti kiṃgātikā<sup>14</sup> hoti kimparamā kimphalā kim pari-yosānā<sup>15</sup> || Katham bhāvitā panāvuso karuṇācetovimutti kiṃgātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā<sup>16</sup> || Katham bhāvitā panāvuso muditācetovimutti<sup>17</sup> kimpariyosānā<sup>18</sup> || Katham bhāvitā panāvuso upekhācetovimutti<sup>19</sup> kim pari-yosānā ti<sup>20</sup> || Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā parib-bājakā na ceva sampāyissanti uttariṇca vighātāṃ āpajjis-santi<sup>21</sup> ||

11. Tam kissa hetu<sup>22</sup> || Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-mim<sup>23</sup> || Nāhaṃ tam bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajjya sade-vamanussāya yo imesam pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittam ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā<sup>24</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits so. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits amhākaṃ vā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> jissati.



12. Kathambhāvita<sup>1</sup> ca bhikkhave mettācetovimutti<sup>2</sup> kimgatikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā<sup>3</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la<sup>4</sup> mettāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>5</sup> virāga<sup>6</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || So sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti<sup>7</sup> || paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti || appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti || appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekha ko vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti || upekhako<sup>2</sup> tattha viharati sato sampajāno || Subham vā kho pana vimokkham upasampajja viharati || subhaparamāham bhikkhave mettācetovimuttiṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmi || Idha paṇṇassa<sup>4</sup> bhikkhuno uttarim vimuttiṃ<sup>5</sup> apaṭivijjhati ||

13. Kathambhāvita<sup>6</sup> ca bhikkhave karuṇācetovimutti<sup>7</sup> kimgatikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā<sup>8</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la [pe] || karuṇāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>9</sup> virāga<sup>10</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati || la || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti || upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno || Sabbaso vā pana rūpasāṇṇānam samatikkamā<sup>8</sup> paṭighasaṇṇānam atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānam amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsanañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati || ākāsanañcāya-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °vihareyyam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts ca written also but erased in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mettam<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṇṇassa.    <sup>5</sup> BS<sup>2</sup> uttari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvitaṇ.    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °vimuttiṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kamma.

tanaparamāham bhikkhave karuṇācetovimuttiṃ<sup>1</sup> vadāmi ||  
Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttarimvimuttim apaṭivijjhato ||

14. Kathambhāvitā ca bhikkhave muditācetovimutti  
kimṭatikā hoti kimparamā kimpariyosānā ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu muditāsahagataṃ satisamboj-  
jhaṅgam bhāveti || la [pe] || muditāsahagataṃ upekhāsam-  
bojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vos-  
saggapariṇāmin || So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭik-  
kūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati || la  
[pe] || sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tad  
ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sam-  
pajāno ti || upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno<sup>2</sup> ||  
Sabbaso vā pana ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anan-  
taṃ viññāpanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati ||  
viññānañcāyatanaparamāham bhikkhave muditācetovimut-  
tiṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmi || Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttarimvimuttiṃ<sup>4</sup>  
apaṭivijjhato ||

15. Kathambhāvitā ca bhikkhave upekhācetovimutt  
kimṭatikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu upekhāsahagataṃ satisamboj-  
jhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-  
pariṇāmin || la [pe] || upekhāsahagataṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅ-  
gam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapari-  
ṇāmin || So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi  
vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati  
Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti || appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi  
tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭik-  
kūle ca<sup>5</sup> paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha  
viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca<sup>6</sup>  
appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti || appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha  
viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tad  
ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyaṃ<sup>7</sup> sato sam-  
pajāno ti || upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> karuṇaṃ<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> muditaṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uttari<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca paṭikkūle ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭikkūlaṇ (S<sup>3</sup> la) ca appaṭikkūlaṇca.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

Sabbaso vā pana viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti akiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati || Ākiñcaññāyatanaparamāham bhikkhave upekhācetovimuttim vadāmi || Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttarimvimuttim apaṭivijjhato ti ||

55. (5) *Sāṅgarava*.

1. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

3. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yenekadā digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā || ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yenekadā digharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā ti ||

I.

4. Yasmim kho brāhmaṇa samaye kāmarāgapariyutṭhi-tena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena || uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na pajānāti<sup>2</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na pajānāti na passati || parattham<sup>3</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati || ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati || digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto samsatṭho lakkhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā vā<sup>4</sup> mañjetṭhāya va<sup>5</sup> vā || tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na jāneyya na passeyya || evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena || uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti || attattham pi

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> paṭijānāti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paramattham.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit niliyā vā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mañcatṭhāya.

tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati<sup>1</sup> parattham pi<sup>2</sup> ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati<sup>3</sup> dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā<sup>4</sup> ||

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye byāpāda-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena<sup>5</sup> uppannassa ca<sup>6</sup> byāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na pajānāti<sup>7</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na<sup>8</sup> jānāti na passati<sup>9</sup> parattham pi<sup>10</sup> la [pe]<sup>11</sup> ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati<sup>12</sup> dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā<sup>13</sup> ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito<sup>14</sup> usmudakajāto<sup>15</sup> tattha<sup>16</sup> cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na jāneyya na passeyya<sup>17</sup> evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena<sup>18</sup> uppannassa ca<sup>19</sup> byāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti<sup>20</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati<sup>21</sup> parattham pi<sup>22</sup> la [pe]<sup>23</sup> ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati<sup>24</sup> dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā<sup>25</sup> ||

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena<sup>26</sup> uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti<sup>27</sup> attattham pi<sup>28</sup> na jānāti<sup>29</sup> na passati<sup>30</sup> parattham pi<sup>31</sup> la [pe]<sup>32</sup> ubhayattham pi<sup>33</sup> na passati<sup>34</sup> dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā<sup>35</sup> ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapanakapariyonaddho<sup>36</sup> tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ukkaṭṭhito B<sup>1</sup> pakkudhito B<sup>2</sup> pakkutito.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> usmussadaka<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ussataka<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ussadaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ttha omitting ta. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> najānājānāti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> panaka<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> salāka<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> padalāka.

paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya||  
 evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapari-  
 yuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena|| uppan-  
 nassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-  
 jānāti|| attattham pi tasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye na jānāti na passati||  
 parattham pi|| la [pe]|| ubhayattham pi<sup>o</sup> na passati|| di-  
 gharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva  
 asajjhāyakatā||

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhacca-  
 kukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucca-  
 paretena|| uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ  
 yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| attattham pi<sup>o</sup> na pajānāti na  
 passati|| parattham pi|| la [pe]|| ubhayattham pi<sup>o</sup> na jānā-  
 ti na passati|| dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭi-  
 bhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto<sup>2</sup>  
 ūmijāto<sup>3</sup> tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam  
 paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya||  
 evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhaccakukkucca-  
 pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena||  
 uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ<sup>o</sup> nappa-  
 jānāti|| attattham pi<sup>o</sup> na jānāti na passati|| parattham pi||  
 la [pe]|| ubhayattham pi<sup>o</sup> na jānāti na passati|| dīgharat-  
 tam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhā-  
 yakatā||

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchā-  
 pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikiccāparetena|| uppan-  
 nāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti||  
 attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na  
 passati|| parattham pi|| la|| ubhayattham pi|| la|| dīgharat-  
 tam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhā-  
 yakatā||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo lūlito<sup>4</sup> kalalībhūto<sup>5</sup>  
 andhakāre nikkhitto<sup>6</sup> tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam  
 mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yasmim.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhantena.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ummijāto.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lūlito.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kall<sup>o</sup><sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> andhakānikkhitte.

na passeyya<sup>1</sup> evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena<sup>2</sup> uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na pajānāti<sup>3</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na pajānāti na passati<sup>4</sup> parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati<sup>5</sup> ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati<sup>6</sup> digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā<sup>7</sup> ||

9. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā<sup>8</sup> ||

## II.<sup>1</sup>

10. Yasmim ca kho brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyutṭhena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena<sup>2</sup> uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>3</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati<sup>4</sup> parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati<sup>5</sup> ubhayattam pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati<sup>6</sup> digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā<sup>7</sup> ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto asamsatṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā<sup>3</sup> vā mañjetṭhāya<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam jāneyya passeyya<sup>6</sup> evam eva kho brāhmaṇa<sup>5</sup> yasmim samaye na kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup> ||

11. Puna ca<sup>9</sup> yasmim samaye na byāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>10</sup> sajjhāyakatā<sup>11</sup> ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na<sup>6</sup> agginā santatto ukatṭhito<sup>7</sup> na usmudakajāto<sup>8</sup> tattha cakkhumā puriso pas-

<sup>1</sup> This counterpart, complete in the burmese MSS. is very abridged in the singhalese ones which put together at first the propositions afterwards the comparisons. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jānāti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nilāya. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mañce (B<sup>1</sup> ca) ṭṭhāya. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pakkudhito B<sup>2</sup> paṭikkutito.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> usmussadaka<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ussadaka<sup>9</sup>

seyya|| Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na byāpadāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pageva sajjhāyakatā||

12. Puna° . . . °yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pageva sajjhāyakatā||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapanaṇakapariyonaddho<sup>1</sup>|| tattha cakkhumā puriso° . . . °evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pageva sajjhāyakatā||

13. Puna° . . . °yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati° . . . °sajjhāyakatā<sup>2</sup>||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāteriṭo na<sup>3</sup> calito na<sup>3</sup> bhanto<sup>4</sup> na<sup>3</sup> ūmijāto<sup>5</sup>|| tattha cakkhumā puriso° . . . °Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati° . . . °sajjhāyakatā||

14. Puna ca° . . . °yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena|| uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti|| attattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati|| parattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati|| ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati|| dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇo udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto|| tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya|| passeyya|| evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena|| uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>6</sup>|| attattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati|| ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati|| dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °panaka° B<sup>1-2</sup> salāka°

<sup>2</sup> this phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> umito as before. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānāti.

15. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā ||

16. Sattime brāhmaṇa bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattanti || katame satta || Satisamboj-  
jhaṅgo kho brāhmaṇa anāvarano anīvarano cetaso anupak-  
kilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya  
samvattati || la [pe] || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo kho brāhmaṇa  
anāvarano anīvarano cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahuli-  
kato vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya samvattati || Ime kho  
brāhmaṇa satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso  
anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimutti-phalasacchi-  
kiriya samvattanti ti ||

17. Evam vutte Sāṅgāravo<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || la pe || upāsa-  
kam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu<sup>2</sup> ajjatagge paṇupetam  
Buddham<sup>3</sup> saraṇaṃ gatan ti ||

### 56. (6) Abhayo.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>4</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate ||

2. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi || Ekam antam nisīno kho Abhayo rāja-  
kumāro Bhagavantam<sup>5</sup> etad avoca ||

3. Pūraṇo<sup>6</sup> bhante Kassapo evam āha || Natthi hetu  
natthi paccayo aññāṇāya adassanāya ahetu apaccayo añ-  
ñāṇaṃ adassanaṃ hoti || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo  
ñāṇāya<sup>7</sup> dassanāya ahetu apaccayo ñāṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> dassanaṃ  
hoti || Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti ||

4. Atthi rājakumāra hetu atthi paccayo aññāṇāya adas-  
sanāya<sup>8</sup> sahetu sapaccayo aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ hoti ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit upāsakam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit evam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhavantam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> purāṇo B<sup>1</sup> puraṇo.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ñāṇa.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adassa.



Atthi rājakumāra hetu atthi paccayo ñānāya dassanāya sahetu sapaccayo ñānaṃ dassanaṃ hoti ti ||

I.

5. Katamo<sup>1</sup> pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo aññānāya adassanāya || kathaṃ sahetu sapaccayo aññānaṃ adassanaṃ hoti ti ||

6. Yasmiṃ kho rājakumāra samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati kāmarāgapareteṇa || uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati || ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo aññānāya adassanāya || evaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> sahetu sapaccayo<sup>3</sup> aññānaṃ adassanaṃ hoti ||

7. Puna ca param rājakumāra<sup>4</sup> yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati byāpādapareteṇa || la ||

8. Thmāmiddhapariyuṭṭhiteṇa || la ||

9. Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhiteṇa || pa ||

10. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati vicikicchāpareteṇa || uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati || ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo aññānāya adassanāya || Evam pi<sup>2</sup> sahetu sapaccayo<sup>3</sup> aññānaṃ adassanaṃ hoti ||

11. Ko nāmāya<sup>6</sup> bhante dhammapariyāyo ti ||

Nīvaraṇā<sup>7</sup> nāmete rājakumārā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Taggha<sup>9</sup> Bhagavā nīvaraṇā taggha Sugata nīvaraṇā || ekamekena pi kho bhante nīvaraṇena abhibhūto yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya || ko pana vādo pañcahi nīvaraṇehi<sup>10</sup> ||

II.

12. Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo ñānāya<sup>11</sup> dassanāya || kathaṃ sahetu sapaccayo<sup>12</sup> ñānaṃ<sup>11</sup> dassanaṃ hoti ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> katame. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sapaccayā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kumāya. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °paccaye S<sup>3</sup> °paccayā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nāmo S<sup>3</sup> nāme. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nīvaraṇāṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kumāra. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tassa. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nīvaraṇena.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ñāna. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sapaccayā.

13. Idha rājakumāra bhikkhu satisambojjaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>1</sup> so satisambojjaṅgam bhāvitena cittaṇa yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati<sup>2</sup> ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo nānāya<sup>3</sup> dassanāya<sup>4</sup> evaṃ pi<sup>5</sup> sahetu sappaccayo nānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dassanaṃ hoti<sup>7</sup>

14—18. Puna ca paraṃ rājakumāra bhikkhu<sup>8</sup> la [pe]<sup>9</sup>

19. Upekhāsambojjaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>10</sup> so upekhāsambojjaṅgam bhāvitena cittaṇa yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati<sup>11</sup> ayam pi<sup>12</sup> kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo nānāya<sup>13</sup> dassanāya<sup>14</sup> evaṃ sahetu sappaccayo nānaṃ<sup>15</sup> dassanaṃ hoti<sup>16</sup> ti<sup>17</sup> ||

20. Ko nāma<sup>18</sup> yaṃ<sup>19</sup> bhante dhammapariyāyo ti<sup>20</sup> ||

Bojjhaṅgānamete rājakumārāti<sup>21</sup> ||

Taggha Bhagavā bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgā<sup>22</sup> || ekamekena pi kho bhante bojjhaṅgena samannāgato yathābhūtaṃ jāneyya passeyya<sup>23</sup> || ko pana vādo sattahi bojjhaṅgehi<sup>24</sup> || Yo pi me bhante Gijjhakūṭaṃ<sup>25</sup> pabbataṃ ārohanatassa kāyakilamatho cittakilamatho<sup>26</sup> so pi me paṭipassaddho<sup>27</sup> dhammo<sup>28</sup> ca me abhisameto ti<sup>29</sup> ||

Uddānaṃ bhavati<sup>30</sup> ||

Āhāra<sup>31</sup> Pariyāy-Aggi<sup>32</sup> ||

Mettaṃ<sup>33</sup> Saṅgāravana<sup>34</sup> ca<sup>35</sup> ||

Abhaya pucchito<sup>36</sup> pañhaṃ<sup>37</sup> ||

Gijjhakūṭaṃhi pabbate ti<sup>38</sup> ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Bojjhaṅgasākaccam chaṭṭham<sup>39</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāna. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nānoyam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kūṭa. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kilamathe.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °passaddham S<sup>2</sup> °passa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamme.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhisameto. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatraddānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āhāra S<sup>3</sup> āhāraṃ. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pārisamyaggi.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> metta S<sup>3</sup> meta. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅgārakena.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajaccheti S<sup>3</sup> ajacche.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. — The title of the sixth text is usually developed; or are three or four suttas vanished?

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bojjhaṅgam chaṭṭham (S<sup>1</sup> chaṭṭhakam).

<sup>17</sup> This mention as well as the preceding uddāna are to be found at this place in S<sup>1-3</sup> only; the burmese MSS. put it further.

CHAPTER VII. ĀNĀPĀNA-VAGGO SATTAMO.

57. (1) *Aṭṭhika*.

I. MAHAPPHALA-MAHĀNISAMSA.

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||
2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ||
3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ||
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāminim || pa [pe] || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāminim ||
5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasannā<sup>2</sup> evam bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāti ||

II. ANÑASATIVĀ.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññāya bhikkhave bhāvitāya<sup>3</sup> bahulikatāya dvinnam phalānam<sup>4</sup> aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham<sup>5</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme aññā || sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā<sup>6</sup> ||
3. Katham bhāvitāya ca kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> aṭṭhikasaññāya katham bahulikatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham<sup>7</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme aññā || sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ||
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāminim ||
5. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññāya evam bahulikatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭheva dhamme aññā || sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only always.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhittha°    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāvitā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts aññataram phalam pātam.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kaṃkhā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anāgāminā.    <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add ti.

## III. MAHATO ATTHA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato atthāya saṃvattati ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca<sup>\*</sup> bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato atthāya saṃvattati ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanis-sitam vossaggapariṇāmanim ||

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti ||

## IV. MAHATO YOGAKKHEMA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattati ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattati ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmanim<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattati ti ||

## V. MAHATO SAṂVEGA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattati ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattati ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanis-sitam vossaggapariṇāmanim ||

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattati ti ||

<sup>\*</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds -pe-

VI. PHĀSUVIHĀRA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattati ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattati ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāmim ||

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattati ti ||

58. (2) *Paḷavaka.*

I-VI. Paḷavakasaññā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā || la-pe ||

59. (3) *Vinīlaka.*

I-VI. Vinīlakasaññā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā ||

60. (4) *Vicchiddaka.*

I-VI. Vicchiddakasaññā bhikkhave ||

61. (5) *Uddhumātaka.*

I-VI. Uddhumātakasaññā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ||

62. (6) *Mettā.*

I-VI. Mettā bhikkhave bhāvitā.

63. (7) *Karuṇā.*

I-VI. Karuṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā ||

64. (8) *Muditā.*

I-VI. Muditā bhikkhave bhāvitā.

65. (9) *Upekhā.*

I-VI. Upekhā bhikkhave bhāvitā ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Paḷuvaka°    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vinilaka° B<sup>2</sup> vinila°    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> udhu°

66. (10) *Ānāpāna*.I-VI. Ānāpānasatī bhikkhave bhāvitā<sup>1</sup> ||Tatruddānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||Atthika<sup>3</sup> Puḷavaka<sup>3</sup> Vinīlakam<sup>4</sup> ||Vicchiddakam<sup>5</sup> Uddhumātena pañcamam<sup>6</sup> ||

Mettā Karuṇā Muditā Upekkhā ||

Ānāpānena te dasā ti<sup>7</sup> ||Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa<sup>7</sup> Ānāpānavaggo sattamo<sup>8</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VIII. NIRODHAVAGGO ATTHAMO.

67. (1) *Asubha*.I-VI. Asubhasāññā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> ||68. (2) *Marāṇa*.I-VI. Marāṇasāññā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> ||69. (3) *Paṭikkūla*.I-VI. Āhāre<sup>10</sup> paṭikkūlasāññā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> ||70. (4) *Anabhiratī (or Sabbaloke)*.I-VI. Sabbaloke anabhiratisāññā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> ||71. (5) *Anicca*.I-VI. Aniccasāññā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> ||72. (6) *Dukkha*.I-VI. Anicce dukkhasāññā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> ||<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthi.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> puḷavaka S<sup>1-3</sup> puḷa° S<sup>3</sup> puḷa° <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vinīla.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vicchi (S<sup>1</sup> -cha-) ddaṇā ddu (S<sup>1</sup> dhu-) ma (S<sup>3</sup> maha-) tena. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcamā. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.<sup>8</sup> I put these mentions here at their right place although they be not so neither in the singhalese nor in the burmese MSS. They are in S<sup>1-3</sup> given with those of the following nirodhavaggo. <sup>9</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> marāṇa is the first, asubha the second. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āhāro.

73. (7) *Anatta*.

I-IV. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> ||

74. (8) *Pahāna*.

I-VI. Pahānasaññā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> ||

75. (9) *Virāga*.

I-VI. Virāgasaññā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> || pe<sup>1</sup> ||

76. (10) *Nirodha*.

I. MAHAPPHALAM MAHĀNISAMSA<sup>1</sup>.

2. Nirodhasannā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahap-phalā hoti mahānisamsā<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Katham bhavitā ca bhikkhave nirodhasaññā<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagata<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave<sup>4</sup>

II. AÑÑĀ SATIVĀ.

2. Nirodhasaññāya bhikkhave bhāvitāya bahulikatāya dvinnam phalānam<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Katham bhāvitāya bhikkhave nirodhasaññāya<sup>1</sup>

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagata<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> anāgāmitā<sup>2</sup> ||

III. IV. V. VI. MAHATO ATTHA-YOGAKKHAMA-SAMVEGA-PHĀSUVIHARĀ.

2. Nirodhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattati<sup>1</sup> mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati<sup>1</sup> mahato samvegāya samvattati<sup>1</sup> mahato phāsuviharāya samvattati<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> nirodhasaññākatham

<sup>1</sup> S. the number 57.

<sup>2</sup> These parts I. II are complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> altogether suppressed in S<sup>1-3</sup>. — I have given the beginning of the paragraphs. For the sequel all the MSS. agree.

<sup>3</sup> mahato phāsu is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts here bhikkhu.

bahulikatā mahato atthāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> mahato phāsuviḥārāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññasahagatam satīsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> nirodhasaññasahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>4</sup> virāga<sup>5</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ ||

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave nirodhasaññā eva<sup>6</sup> bahu-likatā mahato atthāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> mahato phāsu-  
viḥārāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> ||

Tatraddānam<sup>7</sup> ||

Asubha-Marana<sup>3</sup>-Āhāre<sup>4</sup> ||

Paṭikkūla Anabhiratena<sup>5</sup> ||

Anicca Dukkha<sup>6</sup> Anatta Pahānam<sup>7</sup> ||

Virāgam Nirodhena te dasā ti ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Nirodhavaggo aṭṭhamo<sup>8</sup> ||

#### CHAPTER IX. GAṄGĀPEYYĀLO NAVAMO<sup>9</sup> (Viveka<sup>4</sup>)

##### 77. (1)

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Gaṅgā<sup>8</sup> nadi pacinaninnā<sup>9</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento<sup>9</sup> bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>4</sup> virāga<sup>5</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti ||

78—88. (2—12) Yāva esanāpāli vitthāretabbāti ||

<sup>1</sup> less abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> asubhāmaranā. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭikkūlena ca sābbaloke.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccatadukkham. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahānena.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> stop here with -pe- and give immediately the ud-  
dāna. <sup>9</sup> this mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.



Uddānam ||

Cha<sup>1</sup> Pācinato ninnā ||  
 Cha ninnā ca Samuddato ||  
 Dve te cha dvādasā<sup>2</sup> honti ||  
 Vaggo<sup>3</sup> tena vuccatī ti ||  
 Gaṅgāpeyyālo<sup>4</sup> navamo<sup>5</sup> ||

CHAPTER X. APPAMĀDAVAGGO DASAMO (viveka°)

89—98. 1—10.

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā  
 vā bahuppadā vā ti vitthāretabbam<sup>6</sup> ||

[Uddānam]

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam ||  
 Mūlam Sāro ca<sup>7</sup> Vassikaṃ ||  
 Rājā Candimasuriyā<sup>8</sup> ||  
 Vatthena dasamam padam ||

Appamādavagge Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa bojjhaṅgavasena  
 vitthāretabbam<sup>9</sup> ||

Bojjhaṅgassa samyuttassa appamādavāggo dasamo<sup>10</sup> ||

CHAPTER XI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO EKĀDASAMO  
 (viveka°).

99—100. 1—12.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇiyā kammantā  
 kayiranti ti vitthāretabbam<sup>11</sup> ||

Balakaraṇiyavaggo bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa<sup>12</sup> bojjhaṅga-  
 vasena vitthāretabbo<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> chā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dvechhāgaṅgādvādasā. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °peyyāli (S<sup>3</sup> -lī). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāmo. <sup>6</sup> this mention in  
 B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sārena.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °suriyo ca. <sup>9</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> appamādamagga  
 (S<sup>1</sup> -ggam) samyuttamgava (S<sup>1</sup> -ve) sena vitthāretabbam.

<sup>10</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> bojjhaṅgasamyuttam bojjhaṅgavasena  
 vitthāraṇam ke appamādavaggo° <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °tabbam.

[Uddānaṃ]

Balam Bijaṇca Nāgo ca<sup>1</sup> ||  
 Rukkhā-Kumbhena Sukiriya<sup>2</sup> ||  
 Ākāseṇa ca dve Meghā ||  
 Nāvā<sup>3</sup> Āgantukā Naditi<sup>4</sup> ||  
 Balakaraṇiyavaggo ekādasamo ||

CHAPTER XII. ESANĀVAGGO DVĀDASAMO (viveka<sup>o</sup>)

101—110. (1—12).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || Katamā tisso || Kāmesanā  
 bhavesanā brahmacariyesanāti vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup> ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa<sup>5</sup> esanā peyyālam<sup>6</sup> vivekanissitato<sup>7</sup>  
 vitthāretabbam<sup>8</sup> ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Esanā<sup>9</sup> Vidhā<sup>10</sup> Āsavo ||  
 Bhavo<sup>11</sup> ca Dukkhatā tisso ||  
 Khilam Malaṃ ca<sup>12</sup> Nigho<sup>13</sup> ca ||  
 Vedanā Tanhā-Tasena<sup>14</sup> cāti ||  
 Esanā vaggo<sup>15</sup> dvādasamo ||

CHAPTER XIII. OGHAVAGGO TERASAMO (viveka<sup>o</sup>)

111—119. (1—9).

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ ||
2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā || katame satta || Kāmogho  
 bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjoghoti || vitthāretabbam ||

120. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni<sup>16</sup>.

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ||  
 Katamāni pañca || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bali bījanāgo ca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kumbhenassariyam.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> megha navā. <sup>4</sup> *this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.*<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bojjhaṅge<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piyāli.<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oṭako B<sup>1-2</sup> onissitaṃkocirūhi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitthārake.<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> esana. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vidha. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vaco S<sup>3</sup> vamo.<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khilamava. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nighe B<sup>1-2</sup> digho.<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> taṇhāsena. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodhavaggo.<sup>16</sup> *these texts are to be found in the burmese MSS only.*

avijjā || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā || Katame satta ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariñāmiṃ ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā ti ||

[Uddānam]

Ogho<sup>1</sup> Yogo Upādānam ||

Gandhā<sup>2</sup> Anusayena ca ||

Kāma Guṇā Nivaraṇā<sup>3</sup> ||

Khandhā<sup>4</sup> Oruddhambhāgiyāni<sup>5</sup> ||

Oghavaggo terasamo<sup>6</sup> ||

#### CHAPTER XIV. GAṄGĀ-PEYYĀLAM (Rāgavinaya°)

##### 121. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācinaninnā° || evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° nibbānapabbhāro || Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento° nibbānapabbhāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la || upekhā sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ragavinaya° dosavinaya mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° nibbānapabbhāro<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ogha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gantha. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nivaranaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ganthā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oruddhabhā°

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> this text is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only, subjoined to the three preceding ones and coming before all the uddānas.

## 122—132. (2—12).

evam rāgavinayapariyosānam yāva esanāpāli vitthāre-  
tabbam<sup>1</sup> ||

[Uddānam]

Cha pācīmato ninnā<sup>2</sup> || Cha ninnā ca samuddato<sup>3</sup> ||  
Dve te cha dvādasa honti<sup>4</sup> || Vaggo tena pavuccati<sup>5</sup> ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa<sup>6</sup> Gaṅgāpeyyālam<sup>7</sup> rāgavasena  
vitthāretabbam<sup>8</sup> ||

Vaggo cuddasamo<sup>9</sup> ||

## CHAPTER XV. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (Rāgavinaya°).

## 132—142. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam<sup>1</sup> || Mūlam Sārena Vassikam<sup>2</sup> ||  
Rājā Candimasuriyo ca<sup>3</sup> || Vatthena dasamam padam<sup>4</sup> ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa<sup>5</sup> Appamādavaggo rāgavasena  
vitthāretabbo<sup>6</sup> || pa<sup>7</sup> || Pannarasamo<sup>8</sup> ||

## CHAPTER XVI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO (rāgavinaya°).

## 143—154. (1—12).

Balam<sup>9</sup> Bijaṇca<sup>9</sup> Nāgo ca<sup>10</sup> ||  
Rukkha<sup>11</sup> Kumbhena Sukiyaṃ<sup>12</sup> ||  
Ākāsenā<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> dve Meghā<sup>15</sup> ||  
Nāvā<sup>16</sup> Agantukā Nadī<sup>17</sup> ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Balakaraṇīyavaggo rāgavasena  
vitthāretabbo<sup>17</sup> ||

Soḷasamo<sup>18</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have chāpā ca (S<sup>3</sup> omits ca) ninnāgoninnā cha (S<sup>3</sup> omits cha) ninnāsamuddato ceva gaṅgā (S<sup>3</sup> gāgā) dasā honti vaggo tena vuccati. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samyutta.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> peyyali (S<sup>3</sup> -lī). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rāgavinayavitthāravasenaki.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuddasamo. <sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbanti.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bala B<sup>1</sup> phalam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bijavaga (-S<sup>3</sup> vasa) nāto. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> rukkham.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ssariyaṃ. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āgantukena. <sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> meghe. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> navā.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rāgavinayavasena vitthārānaki. <sup>18</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

## CHAPTER XVII. ESANĀ VAGGO (rāgavinaye).

154—164. (1—10).

Esanā Vidhā<sup>1</sup> Āsavo<sup>2</sup> Bhavo ca<sup>3</sup> Dukkhatā tisso<sup>4</sup> ||  
 Khilam Malam<sup>5</sup> ca Nigho ca<sup>6</sup> Vedanā Tanhā-Tasena ca<sup>7</sup> ||

Bojjhangasamyuttassa Esanāvaggo rāgavinayavasena  
 vitthārānaki<sup>5</sup> || Sattarasamo<sup>6</sup> ||

## CHAPTER XVIII. OGHAVAGGO (Rāgavinaya).

165—174. (1—9)

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā<sup>1</sup> katame cattāro<sup>2</sup> || Ka-  
 mogho bhavogho ditthogo avijjhogo ti<sup>3</sup> vitthāretabbam<sup>7</sup> ||

175. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni<sup>8</sup>.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni<sup>1</sup> Katamāni  
 pañca<sup>2</sup> || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā<sup>3</sup> ||  
 Imāni kho pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-  
 nam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
 pahānāya satta bojjhaṅgā<sup>9</sup> bhāvetabbā<sup>10</sup> || Katame satta<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>10</sup> ||  
 upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti rāgavinaya<sup>2</sup> dosavinaya<sup>3</sup>  
 mohavinayapariyosānam<sup>4</sup> amatogadham amataparāyanam  
 amatapariyosānam<sup>5</sup> nibbānaninnam nibbānapoṇam nibbāna-  
 pabbhāram<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiya-  
 nam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
 pahānāya ime satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbāti<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> esanayo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gavo.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phalam omitting khila. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tanhāyenacāti.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit rāga<sup>9</sup> vitthārānaki. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.<sup>7</sup> These two numbers in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> This text occur twice in B<sup>1-2</sup>, at first after the three  
 already noticed ones, the second time (with some increase after-  
 noticed) before the uddāna of the vaggo terasamo. — It is  
 the only text given by S<sup>1-3</sup> at the end of the Samyutta.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bojjhaṅgambhāvanā. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here viveka<sup>9</sup>  
 virāga<sup>9</sup> nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmanim.

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho<sup>1</sup> Yogo Upādānaṃ ||  
 Gandhā<sup>2</sup> Anusayena ca ||  
 Kāmaguṇā<sup>3</sup> Nivaraṇā<sup>4</sup> ||  
 Khandhā Oruddhambhāgiyānti<sup>5</sup> ||

Rāgavinayapariyosāna || dosavinaya pariyosāna || mohavi-  
 nayapariyosānavasena vaggo veditabbo<sup>6</sup> ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Oghavaggo<sup>7</sup> ||

Yadapi Maggasamyuttam vitthāretabbam || tadapi Bojj-  
 haṅgasamyuttam vitthāretabbam<sup>8</sup> ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttam samattaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ogha.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gantho.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'ogupam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nīvaraṇam.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oruddhabhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> this mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.    <sup>7</sup> this mention in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> this mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

### BOOK III.

## SATIPATTHĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM.

### CHAPTER I. AMBAPĀLI-VAGGO PATHAMO.

#### 1. (1) *Ambapāli*.

1. *Evam me sutam Ekam Samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Ambapālivane* ||

2. *Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi* || *Bhikkhavoti* || *Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum* || *Bhagavā etad avoca* ||

3. *Ekāya no ayam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam<sup>2</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya* || *yad idam cattāro satipatthānā* || *Katame cattāro* ||

4. *Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati* || *ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam* || *Vedanāsu vedānupassī viharati* || *ātāpi sampajāno*<sup>3</sup> || *Citte<sup>3</sup> cittānupassī viharati* || *ātāpi sampajāno*<sup>3</sup> || *Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati* || *ātāpi sampajāno satimā vinneyya loke abhijjhādomanassam* ||

5. *Ekāya<sup>1</sup> no ayam bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam<sup>2</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya* || *yad idam cattāro satipatthānā ti* ||

6. *Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandum*<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *nvāyam*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *pariddavānam*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *cittesu*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> *add ti*.

2. (2) *Sato*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Amba-pālivane<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>2</sup> [pe]

3. Sato bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno<sup>4</sup> ayam vo amhākam anusāsani<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti<sup>6</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>7</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>8</sup> || Veda-nāsu<sup>9</sup> la [pe]<sup>10</sup> Citte<sup>11</sup> la [pe]<sup>12</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>13</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>14</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti<sup>15</sup> ||

5. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti<sup>16</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakāri hoti<sup>17</sup> ālokite vilokite sampajānakāri hoti<sup>18</sup> sammiñjite<sup>19</sup> pasārite sampajānakāri hoti<sup>20</sup> saṅghāti patta-civara-dhāraṇe sampajānakāri hoti<sup>21</sup> asite pīte khāyite sayite sampajānakāri hoti<sup>22</sup> uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakāri hoti<sup>23</sup> gate tūte nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tumhībhāve sampajānakāri hoti<sup>24</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno<sup>25</sup> hoti<sup>26</sup> ||

6. Sato<sup>27</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno<sup>28</sup> ayam vo amhākam anusāsani<sup>29</sup> ti ||

3. (3) *Bhikkhu*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-sankami<sup>3</sup> upasankamitvā<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> ekam antam nisīdi<sup>6</sup> || Ekam antam nisimno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu<sup>8</sup> | yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °sāsanti S<sup>3</sup> °sāsati.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mixing and mutilating this and the preceding phrase have Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañchite.    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sampajānakāri.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sate.    <sup>7</sup> This phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.



vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto<sup>1</sup> vihareyyam ti evam eva<sup>2</sup> panidhekacce<sup>3</sup> moghapurisā mañceva ajjesanti<sup>4</sup> dhamme ca bhāsita<sup>5</sup> mam eva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti || Desetu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu Sugato samkhittena dhammam appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsita<sup>6</sup> attham jāneyyam<sup>6</sup> appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsita<sup>6</sup> dāyādo assan ti ||

Tasmātiha<sup>7</sup> tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodehi kusalesu dhammesu || ko cādikusalanam<sup>8</sup> dhammānam silam ca<sup>9</sup> suvisuddham diṭṭhi ca ujukā yato kho te bhikkhu silaṇ ca<sup>10</sup> suvisuddham bhavissati diṭṭhi ca ujukā tato tvam<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu silam<sup>12</sup> nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro satipatṭhāne tividhena bhāveyyāsi || kātame cattāro ||

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu ajjhataṃ vā<sup>13</sup> kāye<sup>14</sup> kāyānupassī viharāhi || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || ajjhatabhiddhā<sup>15</sup> vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjādomanassam || Ajjhataṃ vā vedanāsu || bahiddhā vā vedanāsu || ajjhatabhiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi || [pe] || Ajjhataṃ citte || bahiddhā citte || ajjhatabhiddhā citte cittānupassī viharāhi || [pe] || Ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu || bahiddhā vā dhammesu || ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ||

5. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu silam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ime cattāro satipatṭhāne evam tividhena bhāveyyāsi<sup>16</sup> || tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti vā divaso vā āgamissati vuddhi yeva paṭikamkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānti ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pahī<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kacco.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mameva ajjhāpanne.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāsita.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jāneyya.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ha.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kocaādi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vi.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tam, missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats silam.

<sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhataṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyati.

ditvā anumoditvā utthāyasanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi ||

7. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto atāpī pahitatto<sup>1</sup> viharanto<sup>2</sup> na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā<sup>3</sup> sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam<sup>4</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>5</sup> sachikatvā upasāmpajja vihāsi<sup>6</sup> || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abhiññāsi ||

8. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣiti ||

#### 4. (4) Sallam.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>7</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Sālāyam<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇagāme<sup>9</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || la [pe] || etad avoca ||

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ te ve<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

4. Etha tumhe āvuso kāye kāyānupassino viharatha || atāpino sampajānā<sup>11</sup> ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyassa yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāya || Vedāsu vedanānupassino viharatha || atāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā<sup>12</sup> vedanānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāya || Citte cittānupassino viharatha || atāpino<sup>13</sup> sampajānā<sup>14</sup> ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā cittaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāya || Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharatha || atāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā dhammānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāya ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pahitatto.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'putto.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cariyam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiññāya.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> viharati.

<sup>7</sup> this phrase S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kosālaya B<sup>2</sup> kosālayam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> brahmagāme. <sup>10</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ce.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'jāno.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekaggā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atāpī<sup>o</sup> (S<sup>1</sup> pī<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> 'jāno.

5. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā<sup>2</sup> viharanti<sup>3</sup> te pi kāye<sup>3</sup> kāyānupassino viharanti<sup>4</sup> ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyassa pariññāya<sup>5</sup> Vedanāsu vedānupassino viharanti<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> vedanānam<sup>4</sup> pariññāya<sup>5</sup> Citte cittānupassino viharanti<sup>7</sup> [pe]<sup>7</sup> cittassa pariññāya<sup>5</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharanti<sup>8</sup> ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā dhammānam<sup>6</sup> pariññāya<sup>5</sup>

6. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto kluṇṇasavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā<sup>7</sup> anuppattasadatthā<sup>8</sup> parikkhīnabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā<sup>9</sup> vimuttā<sup>10</sup> te pi kāye<sup>10</sup> kāyānupassino viharanti<sup>11</sup> ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyena visamyuttā<sup>12</sup> Vedanāsu vedānupassino viharanti<sup>13</sup> [pe]<sup>13</sup> vedanāhi visamyuttā<sup>14</sup> Citte [pe]<sup>14</sup> cittena visamyuttā<sup>15</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharanti<sup>16</sup> ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā<sup>17</sup> ekaggacittā dhammehi visamyuttā<sup>18</sup>

7. Ye pi<sup>12</sup> te bhikkhave bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ<sup>13</sup> te ve<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū imesaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā<sup>14</sup> paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā ti<sup>15</sup>

### 5. (5) Kusalarāsi.

1—2.<sup>15</sup> Sāvatti<sup>16</sup> Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>17</sup>

3. Akusalarāsi<sup>18</sup> ti bhikkhave<sup>19</sup> vadamāno pañcanīvaraṇe sammāvadamāno vadeyya<sup>20</sup> kevalo hāyam<sup>21</sup> bhikkhave akusalarāsi<sup>18</sup> yad idam pañcanīvaraṇā<sup>22</sup> katame pañca<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> patthā<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ye. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ohitaparam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya erased in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sampajāññā.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nive (S<sup>3</sup> -vā-) sāpetabbā.

<sup>15</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert sammā.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hāyam S<sup>3</sup> haṃ B<sup>2</sup> sāyam. <sup>18</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> rāsi always.

4. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> byāpādanivaraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> thina-middhanivaraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> uddhaccakukkuccanivaraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> vicikicchā-nivaraṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Akusalarāsi<sup>6</sup> ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime<sup>7</sup> pañca nivarane sammāvadamāno vadeyya<sup>8</sup> || kevalo hāyam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam<sup>10</sup> pañcanivaraṇā<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Kusalarāsi<sup>12</sup> ti bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> vadamāno cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya<sup>14</sup> || kevalo hāyam<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā<sup>16</sup> || katame cattaro<sup>17</sup> ||

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ<sup>18</sup> || Vedanāsu<sup>19</sup> || Citte<sup>20</sup> || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>21</sup> || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ<sup>22</sup> || Kusalarāsi<sup>23</sup> ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya<sup>24</sup> || kevalo hāyam<sup>25</sup> bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam<sup>26</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā<sup>27</sup> ti<sup>28</sup> ||

#### 6. (6) *Sakuṇagghi.*

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sakuṇagghi lāpam sakuṇam sahasā ajjhapattū<sup>1</sup> aggahe<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave lāpo sakuṇo sakuṇagghiyā hariyamāno evaṃ paridevasi<sup>3</sup> || Mayam evamha<sup>4</sup> alakkhikā mayam appapuññā ye mayam agocare carimha<sup>5</sup> paravisa<sup>6</sup> || sacejja<sup>7</sup> || mayam gocare careyyāma sake pettike visaye<sup>8</sup> || na myāyam<sup>9</sup> sakuṇagghi alamabhavissa<sup>10</sup> yad idam yuddhāyā<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> ||

Ko pana te lāpa gocaro sako<sup>13</sup> pettiko visayo ti<sup>14</sup> ||  
Yad idam naṅgalakattṭhakaranam<sup>15</sup> leḍḍuttṭhānanti<sup>16</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vicikicchā<sup>10</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vadamāno ime.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hāyam B<sup>2</sup> sāyam.    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ime.

<sup>5</sup> put after vadamāno in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °pannā.    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °devesi.    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> evamahā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> carimhā.    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvajja B<sup>2</sup> sacajja.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> navāyam.    <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> alamabhavissa.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sake.    <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kattṭharanā always.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> leḍḍhu<sup>10</sup> always.

5. Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi sake bale apatthaddhā<sup>1</sup> sake<sup>2</sup> bale asaṃvadamānā<sup>3</sup> lāpam sakunam<sup>4</sup> pamuñci<sup>5</sup> || Gaccha kho tvam lāpa tatra<sup>6</sup> pi me gantvā na mokkhasi ti ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave lāpo sakuno naṅgalakaṭṭhakaraṇam leḍḍuṭṭhānam<sup>7</sup> gantvā mahantaṃ leḍḍum abhirūhitvā sakunagghim vadamāno<sup>8</sup> aṭṭhāsi || Ehi kho dāni me<sup>9</sup> sakunagghi || Ehi kho dāni me<sup>9</sup> sakunagghi ti<sup>10</sup> ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi<sup>11</sup> sake bale apatthaddhā sake bale asaṃvadamānā ubho pakkhe sannāya<sup>12</sup> lāpam sakunam sahasā ajjhappatā || Yadā kho bhikkhave aññāsi<sup>13</sup> lāpo sakuno Bahum<sup>14</sup> āgatā kho<sup>15</sup> myāyam sakunagghiti || atha tasseva leḍḍussa<sup>16</sup> antaram paccupādi || Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi tattheva uram paccatālesi ||

8. Evaṃ hi tam<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave<sup>18</sup> hoti yo<sup>19</sup> agocare carati paravisaye || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā agocare carittha paravisaye || agocare bhikkhave carataṃ paravisaye lacchati Māro otāram lacchati Māro ārammaṇam ||

9. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo || yad idam pañca kāmagaṇā || katame pañca ||

10. Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā<sup>20</sup> piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || Sotaviññeyyā saddā la [pe] || Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā || Jivhāviññeyyā rasā || Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo ||

11. Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye || Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro otāram na lacchati Māro ārammaṇam ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apathaddhā *always*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yake.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avadamānā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omiṭ lāpam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> amuñci.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatthā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> leḍḍhudānam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avadamāno.

<sup>9</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakunagghi.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so *instead of* bhikkhave sa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sandhāya.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aññāpisi.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bahu.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khyo.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> lessu.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃ hetam.

<sup>18</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- *instead of* hoti yo.

<sup>20</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

12. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo<sup>1</sup> yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā<sup>2</sup> Katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> ||

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>4</sup> || Vedanāsu<sup>5</sup> Citte<sup>6</sup> || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>7</sup> || Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

### 7. (7) *Makkaṭo.*

3. Atthi bhikkhave Himavato pabbatarājassa duggā visamā desā<sup>1</sup> yattha neva makkaṭānaṃ cāri<sup>2</sup> na manussānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Atthi bhikkhave Himavato pabbatarājassa duggā visamā desā<sup>4</sup> yattha makkaṭānaṃ hi kho cāri na manussānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Atthi Himavato pabbatarājassa samā bhūmibhāgā ramanīyā<sup>6</sup> yattha makkaṭānañceva cāri manussānaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> || Tatra<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave luddā<sup>9</sup> makkaṭavithisu lepam oḍḍenti<sup>10</sup> makkaṭānaṃ bādhanāya<sup>11</sup> || Tatra bhikkhave ye te makkaṭā abalajātikā<sup>12</sup> alolajātikā<sup>13</sup> te tam<sup>14</sup> lepam disvā arakā parivajjanti<sup>15</sup> || Yo pana so hoti makkaṭo bālajātiko<sup>16</sup> lolajātiko<sup>17</sup> so tam lepam upasankamitvā hatthena gaṇhāti<sup>18</sup> so tattha bajjhati<sup>19</sup> || Hattham mocessāmiti dutiyena hatthena gaṇhāti<sup>20</sup> so tattha bajjhati<sup>21</sup> || Ubho hatthe mocessāmiti pādena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhati<sup>22</sup> || Ubho hatthe mocessāmiti pādam cā<sup>23</sup> ti<sup>24</sup> dutiyena pādena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhati<sup>25</sup> || Ubho hatthe mocessāmi pāde cā<sup>26</sup> ti tuṇḍena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhati<sup>27</sup> ||

6. Evaṃ hi so<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave makkaṭo pañcoḍḍito<sup>11</sup> thunam<sup>12</sup> seti anayam āpaṇno byasanam āpaṇno yathākāma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittesu. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> cāri *always*.

<sup>3</sup> 3 and 4 are not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> luddo. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> oḍḍenti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jātīyā-*yo always*. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tattha.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parivajjeyyanti.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mocessāmiti pādam vā (S<sup>1</sup> va).

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃ tāso. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcoḍḍito.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> thanam S<sup>3</sup> nam.

karaṇīyo luddassa|| Tam enam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave luddo vijjhitvā<sup>2</sup> tasmim yeva kaṭṭhakataṅgāre<sup>3</sup> avasajjtvā<sup>4</sup> yena kāmam pakkamati||

7. Evaṃ hi<sup>5</sup> tam bhikkhave hoti yo<sup>6</sup> agocare carati paravisaye|| tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā agocare carittha paravisaye|| agocare bhikkhave caratam paravisaye lacchati Māro otāraṃ lacchati Māro<sup>7</sup> ārammanam||

8. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro<sup>8</sup> paravisayo|| Yad idam pañcakāmaguṇā|| katame pañca||

9. Cakkhu viññeyyā<sup>9</sup> rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā|| [pe]|| Kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā|| kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā|| Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo||

10. Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye|| Gocare bhikkhave caratam sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro otāraṃ na lacchati Māro ārammanam||

11. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo|| Yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā|| katame cattāro||

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam|| Vedanāsu|| Cितte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam|| Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo ti<sup>10</sup> ||

## 8. (8) Sūdo.

### I.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo rājānam vā rājamahāmattānam<sup>11</sup> vā nānāccayehi<sup>12</sup> sūpehi paccupaṭṭhito assa|| ambilaggehi pi tittakaggehi pi kaṭukaggehi pi madhuraggehi pi khārikehi pi akhārikehi pi lonikehi<sup>13</sup> pi alonikehi pi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jhatvā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kaṭṭhakam uddha (S<sup>3</sup> ubba-) retvā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avassa° S<sup>1-3</sup> āvajje° <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> so B<sup>2</sup> se. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> so. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> amāro.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gocaro. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °veññeyyā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °mahāmattam always. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāna° always.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lona (S<sup>3</sup> -na-) kehi.

4. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo sa-kassa bhattassa<sup>1</sup> nimittam na uggaṇhāti<sup>2</sup> Idam<sup>2</sup> vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati<sup>3</sup> imassa vā abhiharati<sup>3</sup> imassa vā bahum gaṇhāti<sup>3</sup> imassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>3</sup> Ambilaggam vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati<sup>3</sup> ambilaggassa<sup>3</sup> vā abhiharati<sup>3</sup> ambilaggassa<sup>4</sup> vā bahum gaṇhāti<sup>3</sup> ambilaggassa<sup>5</sup> vā vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>3</sup> Tittakaggam vā me ajja<sup>6</sup> Kaṭukaggam vā me ajja<sup>6</sup> Madhuraggam vā me ajja<sup>6</sup> Khārikam vā me ajja<sup>6</sup> Akhārikam vā me ajja<sup>7</sup> Lonikam vā me ajja<sup>8</sup> Aloṇikam vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati<sup>3</sup> aloṇikassa vā abhiharati<sup>3</sup> aloṇikassa vā bahum gaṇhāti<sup>9</sup> aloṇikassa vā<sup>10</sup> vaṇṇam bhāsati ti<sup>11</sup>

5. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo na ceva lābhi hoti acchādanassa<sup>12</sup> na lābhi vetanassa<sup>12</sup> na<sup>13</sup> lābhi abhihārānam<sup>12</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>12</sup> Tathā hi so bhikkhave bālo<sup>14</sup> avyatto akusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam na<sup>15</sup> uggaṇhāti<sup>11</sup>

6. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu kāye<sup>16</sup> kāyānupassī viharati<sup>16</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>16</sup> tassa kāye<sup>17</sup> kāyānupassino viharato cittaṃ na<sup>17</sup> samādhīyati upakkilesā na<sup>17</sup> pahīyanti<sup>17</sup> so tam nimittam na<sup>18</sup> uggaṇhāti<sup>11</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>18</sup> Citte<sup>19</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>16</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>16</sup> tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittaṃ na<sup>17</sup> samādhīyati upakkilesā na<sup>17</sup> pahīyanti<sup>17</sup> so tam nimittam na uggaṇhāti<sup>11</sup>

7. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu na ceva lābhi diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavihārānam<sup>12</sup> na lābhi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhattussa; S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bhattu° always. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> imam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aloṇa (S<sup>3</sup> -na-) kassa. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ambilassa.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tittikaggāñcā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add me.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>, repetition of khārikam° in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit lonikam° <sup>9</sup> this phrase is rehearsed in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> acchādanassa.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vetta° always. <sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bale. <sup>15</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāyena.

<sup>17</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>18</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittesu.



satisampajāññassa<sup>1</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>2</sup> Tathā hi so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa nimittam na uggaṇhāti<sup>3</sup> ||

## II.

8. Seyyathāpi pi bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo rājanam vā rājamahāmattānam<sup>4</sup> vā nānaccayehi<sup>5</sup> sūpehi paccupatthito assa<sup>6</sup> ambilaggehi pi tittakaggehi<sup>7</sup> pi kaṭukaggehi pi madhuraggehi pi<sup>8</sup> khārikehi pi akhārikehi pi<sup>9</sup> lonikehi<sup>10</sup> pi alonikehi pi<sup>11</sup> Sa kho so bhikkhave paṇḍito<sup>12</sup> vyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam uggaṇhāti<sup>13</sup> Idam vā me ajja bhattasupeyyam ruccati<sup>14</sup> imassa vā abhiharati<sup>15</sup> imassa vā bahum gaṇhāti<sup>16</sup> imassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>17</sup> Ambilaggam vā me ajja bhattasupeyyam ruccati<sup>18</sup> ambilaggassa vā abhiharati<sup>19</sup> ambilaggassa vā bahum<sup>20</sup> gaṇhāti<sup>21</sup> ambilaggassa<sup>22</sup> vā vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>23</sup> Tittakaggam vā me ajja<sup>24</sup> Kaṭukaggam vā me ajja<sup>25</sup> Madhuraggam vā me ajja<sup>26</sup> Khārikam vā me ajja<sup>27</sup> Akhārikam vā me ajja<sup>28</sup> Lonikam vā me ajja<sup>29</sup> Alonikam vā me ajja<sup>30</sup> bhattasupeyyam ruccati<sup>31</sup> alonikassa vā abhiharati<sup>32</sup> alonikassa vā bahum gaṇhāti<sup>33</sup> alonikassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>34</sup> ti<sup>35</sup> ||

9. Sa kho bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo lābhi ceva hoti acchādanassa<sup>36</sup> lābhi vetanassa<sup>37</sup> lābhi abhihārānam<sup>38</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>39</sup> Tathā hi so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam uggaṇhāti<sup>40</sup> ||

10. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati<sup>41</sup> ātāpi sampa-jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññāhādomanassam<sup>42</sup> tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato cittaṃ samādhiyati upakilesā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'mattam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nānacca° S<sup>2</sup> nacca°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> titti S<sup>3</sup> titta both omitting kaggehi pi.

<sup>4</sup> repeated in S<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits akhā°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> lonkehi S<sup>3</sup> alonikehi pi. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> lonikehi pi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> adds pi. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> adhiharati. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> bahu.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> alonī (S<sup>3</sup> nī) kassa.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> bhāsati ti the end of this number is missing in S<sup>2-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>2</sup> acchādassa. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>2-3</sup> vetta°

pahiyanti<sup>1</sup> so taṃ nimittam uggaṇhāti<sup>2</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>3</sup> [pe]<sup>4</sup> Citte<sup>5</sup> [pe]<sup>6</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>7</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassap<sup>8</sup> tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittaṃ samādhiyati upakkilesā pahiyanti<sup>9</sup> so taṃ nimittam uggaṇhāti<sup>10</sup> ||

11. Sa kho so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu lābhi ceva hoti diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavihārānaṃ lābhi hoti<sup>11</sup> satisampajaññassa<sup>12</sup> taṃ kissa hetu<sup>13</sup> || Tathā hi so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa nimittam uggaṇhāti ti<sup>14</sup> ||

### 9. (9) Gūlāno.

1. Ekam me sutap<sup>1</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>4</sup> || Etha tumhe bhikkhave samantā<sup>5</sup> Vesāliyā yathā mittam<sup>6</sup> yathā sandiṭṭham yathā sambhattam<sup>7</sup> vassam upetha gacchatha<sup>8</sup> idhevāham Beluvagāmake vassam upagacchamīti<sup>9</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā samantā<sup>10</sup> Vesāliyā yathā mittam yathā sandiṭṭham yathā sambhattam<sup>11</sup> vassam upagañchum<sup>12</sup> Bhagavā pana tattheva<sup>13</sup> Beluvagāmake vassam upagañchi<sup>14</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato vassupagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji<sup>1</sup> bālā vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā<sup>2</sup> tatra<sup>3</sup> sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhiyāsesi avihaññamāno<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavato etad aho<sup>1</sup> Na kho pana me tam paṭirūpaṃ yo haṃ anāmantetvā<sup>2</sup> upatṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham<sup>3</sup> parinibbāyeyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> yaṃ nūnāham imam ābādham viriyena patipannāmetvā jīvitasaṅkhāram

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> velu° S<sup>3</sup> belu° both always. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samantā corrected from sa° in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yathānimittam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sambhattam. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sā° <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °bhattam corrected from °bhattam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gacchanti °gacchati.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maraṇa° <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tā. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āmantetvā.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅghe. <sup>16</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °nibbāyeyya S<sup>1</sup> °nibbāyeyyam.

adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyanti<sup>1</sup> || Atha kho Bhagavā tam ābādhaṃ viriyena patipannāmetvā jīvitasaṅkhāram adhiṭṭhāya vihasi<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravutṭhito<sup>3</sup> gelānā viharā nikkhamitvā<sup>4</sup> viharapacchā chāyāyam<sup>5</sup> paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>6</sup> ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>8</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>9</sup> || Diṭṭhā<sup>10</sup> bhante khamaniyam diṭṭhā<sup>11</sup> bhante Bhagavato yāpaniyam<sup>12</sup> api me bhante madhurakajāto viya kāyo<sup>13</sup> disā pi me na pakkhāyanti<sup>14</sup> dhammā pi<sup>15</sup> maṃ na paṭibbanti Bhagavato gelāññena<sup>16</sup> || Api ca me bhante ahosi kācid eva assāsamattā<sup>17</sup> na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati<sup>18</sup> na tāva Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham ārabha kiñcid eva<sup>19</sup> udāharati ti<sup>20</sup> ||

7. Kim pana dāni Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho mayi paccāsimati<sup>21</sup> desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaram abāhiram katvā<sup>22</sup> || Natthānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamutṭhi<sup>23</sup> yassa<sup>24</sup> nūnānanda<sup>25</sup> evam assa Aham bhikkhusaṅgham parihaarissāmīti vā Mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho ti vā so<sup>26</sup> nūnānanda<sup>27</sup> bhikkhusaṅgham ārabha kiñcid eva udāhareyya<sup>28</sup> || Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evam hoti<sup>29</sup> Aham bhikkhusaṅgham parihaarissāmī ti vā Mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho ti vā sakim Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhusaṅgham ārabha kiñcid eva udāharissati<sup>30</sup> ||

8. Etarahi kho panāham Ānanda jinno vuddho<sup>31</sup> mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto asītiko me vasso<sup>32</sup> vattati<sup>33</sup> || Seyyathāpi Ānanda jarasakaṭam vedhamissakena<sup>34</sup> yāpeti<sup>35</sup> evam eva kho Ānanda vedhamissakena<sup>36</sup> māññe tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti<sup>37</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vutṭhite.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti viharā nikkhamitvā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> yāyam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> diṭṭham.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts naṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> asāsa<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assādamattam (S<sup>1</sup> °matta).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñci. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °sisati. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> karitvā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nūna ānanda. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> buddho.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vayo. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vekha<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vegha<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °missako.

9. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabbanimittānam amanasikārā ekaccānam vedanānam nirodhā<sup>1</sup> animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati<sup>2</sup> phāsutaram Ānanda tasmīṃ samaye Tathagatassa hoti<sup>3</sup> Tasmā ti hānanda attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā<sup>4</sup> Kathaṇcānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo<sup>5</sup> ||

10. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>6</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>7</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>8</sup> Citte<sup>9</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>10</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>11</sup> Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo<sup>12</sup> ||

11. Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaccaye<sup>2</sup> vā attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā<sup>3</sup> tamatagge<sup>4</sup> me<sup>5</sup> te Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

### 10. (10) *Bhikkhunivāsako.*

1. Savatthi<sup>5</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṭṭvaram ādāya yena aññataro<sup>6</sup> bhikkhuno passayo<sup>7</sup> tenupasaṅkami<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>9</sup> ||

2. Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamipsu<sup>10</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdipsu<sup>11</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisimā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum<sup>12</sup> ||

3. Idha bhante Ānanda sambhulā bhikkhuniyo catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭṭhitacittā viharantiyo uḷāram pubbenāparam visesaṃ sampajānanti ti<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mapaccaye.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tamatamagge<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pe.

<sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yenañña<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> bhikkhunipa<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānanti ti.

Evam etam bhaginiyo evam etam bhaginiyo<sup>1</sup> yo hi<sup>2</sup> koci bhaginiyo bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭṭhitacitto viharati<sup>3</sup> tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viṣesaṃ sampajānissatī ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṇsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando<sup>5</sup> Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || Idhāham bhante pubbaḥhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena aññatara<sup>7</sup> bhikkhunupassayo<sup>8</sup> tenupasaṅkami<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || Atha kho bhante sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenaḥam tenupasaṅkamimso<sup>10</sup> upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimso<sup>11</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho bhante tā bhikkhuniyo mam etad avocum || Idha bhante Ānanda sambahulā bhikkhuniyo catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭṭhitacittā viharantiyo<sup>12</sup> ulāram pubbenāparam viṣesaṃ sampajānanti ti<sup>13</sup> || Evam vuttāham bhante tā bhikkhuniyo etad avocum<sup>14</sup> || Evam etam bhaginiyo evam etam bhaginiyo yo hi koci bhaginiyo bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭṭhitacitto<sup>15</sup> viharati<sup>16</sup> tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viṣesaṃ samajānissatī ti<sup>17</sup> ||

6. Evam etam Ānanda evam etam<sup>18</sup> yo hi koci Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭṭhitacitto<sup>19</sup> viharati<sup>20</sup> tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viṣesaṃ sañjānissatī ti<sup>21</sup> || katamesu catusu ||

7. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>22</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samajānissatī ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyasmānando. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yenañña<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuni<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nisīdi. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharanti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samajānanti ti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avocum. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> supatīṭṭhitacittā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānissatī ti.

Tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato kāyārammano vā  
 uppajjati kāyasmim parilāho cetaso vā imattam bahiddhā  
 vā cittaṃ vikkhipati<sup>1</sup> Tenānanda<sup>2</sup> bhikkhunā kismiñcid  
 eva pasādaniye nimitta cittaṃ paṇidhitabbam<sup>3</sup> tassa kis-  
 miñcid eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidahato pāmujjam  
 jāyati<sup>4</sup> pamuditassa pīti jāyati<sup>5</sup> pitimanassa kāyo passam-  
 bhati<sup>6</sup> passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati<sup>7</sup> sukhino cittaṃ  
 samādhiyati<sup>8</sup> So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>9</sup> Yassa khvāham<sup>10</sup>  
 atthāya cittaṃ paṇidahim so me attho abhinipphanno<sup>11</sup>  
 handa dāni paṭisaṃharāmi ti<sup>12</sup> So paṭisaṃharati ceva na  
 ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti<sup>13</sup> Avitakkomhi avicāro ajjhataṃ  
 satimā sukhamasmi ti<sup>14</sup> pajānāti<sup>15</sup> ||

8—9. Puna ca param Ānanda vedanāsu<sup>16</sup> citte<sup>17</sup> ||

10. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>18</sup> ātāpī sampajāno  
 satimā vineyya loka abhiijjhādomanassaṃ<sup>19</sup> tassa dhammesu  
 dhammānupassino viharato dhammārammano vā uppajjati  
 kāyasmim<sup>20</sup> parilāho cetaso vā<sup>21</sup> imattam bahiddhā vā  
 cittaṃ<sup>22</sup> vikkhipati<sup>23</sup> Tenānanda bhikkhunā kismiñcid<sup>24</sup>  
 eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidhitabbam<sup>25</sup> tassa ki-  
 miñcid<sup>26</sup> eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidahato pā-  
 mujjam jāyati<sup>27</sup> pamuditassa pīti jāyati<sup>28</sup> pitimanassa kāyo  
 passambhati<sup>29</sup> passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati<sup>30</sup> sukhino  
 cittaṃ samādhiyati<sup>31</sup> so iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>32</sup> Yassa khvā-  
 ham<sup>33</sup> atthāya cittaṃ paṇidahim<sup>34</sup> so me attho abhinipphanno<sup>35</sup>  
 handa dāni paṭisaṃharāmi ti<sup>36</sup> So paṭisaṃharati ceva na  
 ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti<sup>37</sup> Avitakkomhi avicāro ajjhataṃ  
 satimā sukhamasmi ti<sup>38</sup> pajānāti<sup>39</sup> ||

11. Evaṃ kho Ānanda paṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti<sup>40</sup> ||

12. Kathaṇcānanda apaṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti<sup>41</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tenahānanda *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vediyati.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham *always*. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> <sup>2</sup>nippanno *always*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vicarati *always*. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sacittasmi ti S<sup>1</sup> sacittasmi ti.

<sup>7</sup> *more complete in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* hi.

<sup>9</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakkaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kismicid. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kismiñcid B<sup>1</sup> kismiñcid.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedeti. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sacita (S<sup>3</sup> tta) smiti.

13. Bahiddhā Ānanda<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā<sup>2</sup> cittan ti pajānāti<sup>3</sup> || Atha pacchāpure asamkhittam<sup>3</sup> vimuttam Apanihitan ti pajānāti<sup>3</sup> || Atha ca pana kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā sukhamasmi ti<sup>4</sup> pajānāti<sup>3</sup> ||

14. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā cittan ti pajānāti<sup>3</sup> || Atha pacchāpure asamkhittam<sup>3</sup> vimuttam Apanihitanti pajānāti<sup>3</sup> || Atha ca pana vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā Sukham asmi ti pajānāti<sup>3</sup> ||

15. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā cittan ti pajānāti<sup>3</sup> || Atha pacchāpure asamkhittam vimuttam<sup>5</sup> Apanihitanti pajānāti<sup>3</sup> || Atha<sup>6</sup> pana citte cittānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā sukhamasmiti pajānāti<sup>3</sup> ||

16. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya apanihitam me bahiddhā cittanti pajānāti<sup>3</sup> || Atha<sup>7</sup> pacchāpure asamkhittam<sup>8</sup> vimuttam Apanihitanti pajānāti<sup>3</sup> || Atha ca pana dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā sukhamasmiti pajānāti<sup>3</sup> ||

17. Evaṃ kho<sup>10</sup> Ānanda apanidhāya bhāvanā<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> ||

18. Iti kho Ānanda desitā mayā panidhāya bhāvanā desitā apanidhāya bhāvanā<sup>13</sup> || Yam<sup>12</sup> Ānanda satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya<sup>14</sup> katam vo tam<sup>13</sup> mayā<sup>15</sup> || Etāni Ānanda rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni nijjhāyathānanda<sup>14</sup> mā pamādattha ma pacchāvippatisārino ahuvattha<sup>15</sup> ayam vo amhākam anusāsani ti<sup>15</sup> ||

19. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>16</sup> attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi ti<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahiddhānanda always. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayamcittam always. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sutasmiti always.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayam cittam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajānāmi.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvanāya. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ya.

<sup>13</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup> added between the lines in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jhāyathā<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyamyathānanda.

<sup>15</sup> number 19 is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

Tatraddānam<sup>1</sup> ||Ambapālivaggo pathamo<sup>2</sup> ||Ambapālī<sup>3</sup> Sato Bhikkhu ||Sāllam<sup>4</sup> Kusalarāsi<sup>5</sup> ca ||Sakunagghi Makkato<sup>6</sup> Sūdo ||Gilāno Bhikkhuni-vāsakoti<sup>7</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II. NĀLANDAVAGGO DUTIYO.

## 11. (1) Mahāpuriso.

1. Sāvatti-nidānam<sup>8</sup> ||2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkamitvā<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> Ekam antam nisinnā kho  
āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>12</sup> ||3. Mahāpuriso mahāpuriso ti bhante vuccati<sup>13</sup> Kittavatā  
nu kho bhante mahāpuriso hoti ti<sup>14</sup> ||Vimuttacittattā kho haṃ<sup>15</sup> Sāriputta Mahāpuriso ti va-  
dāmi<sup>16</sup> avimuttacittattā No mahāpuriso ti vadāmi<sup>17</sup> Kathaṅ  
ca Sāriputta vimuttacitto hoti<sup>18</sup> ||4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati<sup>19</sup>  
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam<sup>20</sup>  
tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati  
anupādāya āsavehi<sup>21</sup> || Vedanāsu<sup>22</sup> || Citte<sup>23</sup> || Dhammesu  
dhammānupassī viharati<sup>24</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya  
loke abhiññādomanassam<sup>25</sup> tassa dhammesu dhammānu-  
passino viharato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati anupādāya  
āsavehi<sup>26</sup> ||5. Evaṃ kho Sāriputta vimuttacitto hoti<sup>27</sup> || Vimutta-  
cittattā<sup>28</sup> kho haṃ Sāriputta Mahāpuriso ti vadāmi<sup>29</sup> avi-  
muttaccittattā<sup>30</sup> No mahāpuriso ti vadāmi ti<sup>31</sup> ||<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ambali. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sālā.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> rāsi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> makkata.<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upassane cāti S<sup>3</sup> upassayena cāti instead of vāsakoti.<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nidānam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho ahaṃ B<sup>1-2</sup> kvāhaṃ always.<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittaṃ. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avimuttattā.



12. (2) *Nālandam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasarikami|| upasaṅkamtivā|| [pe]|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3. Evam pasanno<sup>1</sup> ham bhante Bhagavati|| Na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaṛahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo bhīṇātaro yad idaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti||

Ulāra kho tyāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> Sāriputta āsabhi<sup>3</sup> vācā bhāsita ekampi gahito sihanādo nadito|| Evam pasanno<sup>4</sup> ham bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaṛahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo bhīṇātaro yad idaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti||

4. Kinnu te Sāriputta ye te ahesum atitā addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā<sup>5</sup>|| sabbe te bhagavanto<sup>6</sup> cetasā cetopariccaviditā|| Evaṃsilā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā|| Evaṃ dhammā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā|| Evaṃ paṇṇā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā<sup>7</sup>|| Evaṃvihārino te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā|| Evaṃvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā ti<sup>8</sup>||

No hetam bhante||

5. Kim pana te<sup>9</sup> Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā|| sabbe te bhagavanto cetasā cetopariccaviditā evaṃsilā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evaṃ dhammā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evampaṇṇā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evaṃvihārino te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā<sup>10</sup>|| evaṃvimuttā kho<sup>11</sup> bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā ti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pasannā *always*.

<sup>2</sup> ulāro tyā (S<sup>3</sup> -ta) trāyaṃ (S<sup>1</sup> -ya). <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> asābhim°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pasannā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °buddho S<sup>3</sup> °buddhā *corrected from* °buddho.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhagavantam *corrected from* bhagavante.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahesunti. <sup>8</sup> evaṃ vimuttā° *is to be found in* B<sup>1-2</sup> *only*.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> panete. <sup>10</sup> evaṃvihārino° *is missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evaṃvimuttan (S<sup>1</sup> tam) te.

No hetam bhante||

6. Kim pana tyāham<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho cetasā cetopariccavidito|| evamsilo bhagavā iti vā evaṇḍhammo bhagavā iti vā evampañño bhagavā iti vā evaṇviharī bhagavā iti vā evaṇvimutto bhagavā iti vā ti<sup>2</sup>||

No hetam bhante||

7. Ettha ca te Sāriputta atitānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyāyāñāṇaṇ natthi|| atha kimcarahi tayā<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta ulārā āsabhi vācā<sup>4</sup> bhāsītā<sup>5</sup> ekamso gahito sihanādo nadito|| Evam pasannoham<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetarahi vijjati añño samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavato<sup>7</sup> bhiyyo bhiññātaro yadidaṇ sambodhiyaṇ ti||

Na kho me tam bhante atitānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyāyāñāṇaṇ atthi|| api ca dhammanvayo vidito||

8. Seyyathāpi bhante rañño paccantimaṇ nagaram daḥhuddapaṇ daḥhapākāratoraṇaṇ ekadvāraṇ|| tatrassa do-vāriko paṇḍito viyatto<sup>8</sup> medhāvī aññātānaṇ nivāretvā ñātānaṇ pavesetā|| So<sup>9</sup> tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāya<sup>10</sup> patham anukkamamāno na passeyya pākārasandhip vā pākāravivaraṇ vā antamaso bilāranissakkana-mattam<sup>11</sup> pi|| tassa evam assa|| Ye kho<sup>12</sup> keci olaṇikā pāpā imaṇ nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā sabbe te iminā va dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti|| Evam eva kho me<sup>12</sup> bhante dhammanvayo vidito||

9. Ye pi<sup>12</sup> te bhante<sup>12</sup> ahesum atitam addhānaṇ arahanto sammāsambuddhā sabbe te bhagavanto pañcaṇivarāṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhalikaraṇa<sup>13</sup> catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā<sup>14</sup> sattabojjhaṇge

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tyāham.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti vāti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tyāham.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ulāraṇ āsabhiṇ vācam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhāvītā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pasannāham.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhagavatā.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds byatto.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pariya.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bilālanikkamana<sup>o</sup> (S<sup>1</sup> nikammana<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dubbali<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supatṭhita<sup>o</sup>

yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhissu<sup>1</sup> || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā sabbe te bhagavanto<sup>2</sup> pañcanivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane catusu satipatthānesu supatitthitacittā<sup>3</sup> sattabojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhissanti || Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham sammāsambuddho pañcanivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese<sup>4</sup> paññāya dubbalikarane catusu satipatthānesu supatitthitacitto<sup>5</sup> sattabojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti ||

10. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta tasmā ti ha tvam Sāriputta imam dhammapariyāyam abhikkhaṇam bhāseyyāsi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnam upāsakānam upāsikānam || yesam pi hi Sāriputta moghapurisānam bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā tesam<sup>7</sup> pi mam dhammapariyāyam sutvā yā tesam<sup>8</sup> Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā sā pahiyissati ti ||

### 13. (3) Cundo.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālagāmake<sup>9</sup> ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilāno || Cundo ca<sup>10</sup> samanuddeso āyasmato Sāriputtassa upatthāko<sup>11</sup> hoti ||

3. Atha āyasmā Sāriputto tena ābādhena parinibbāyi ||

4. Atha kho Cundo samanuddeso āyasmato Sāriputtassa pattacivaram adāya yena Sāvattthi-Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami<sup>12</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho Cundo sama-

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supatitthitacitto S<sup>3</sup> supatthitacittā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts so.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> supatthitacitto (S<sup>1</sup> -citte). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti yā tesam. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāla (B<sup>1</sup> -lā) gāmake.

<sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upatthāko.

puddeso āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Āyasmā bhante Sāriputto parinibbuto idam assa pattacīvaranti<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Athhi kho idam āvuso Cunda<sup>3</sup> kathāpābhatam Bhagavantam dassanāya<sup>4</sup> āyāmāvuso Cunda yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma<sup>5</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato<sup>6</sup> etam attham ārocessāmāti<sup>7</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho Cundo samanpuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi<sup>8</sup> ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca samanpuddeso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamipsu<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdipsu<sup>10</sup> || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Ayam bhante Cundo samanpuddeso evam āha<sup>12</sup> || Āyasmā bhante Sāriputto parinibbuto idam assa pattacīvaran ti<sup>13</sup> || Api ca<sup>14</sup> me bhante madhurakajāto<sup>15</sup> viya kāyo<sup>16</sup> disā pi me na pakkhāyanti dhammā pi me<sup>17</sup> na paṭibhanti āyasmā Sāriputto parinibbuto ti sutvā ti<sup>18</sup> ||

7. Kinnu te<sup>19</sup> Ānanda Sāriputto silakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto<sup>20</sup> samādhikkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto<sup>21</sup> paññakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto<sup>22</sup> vimuttikkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto<sup>23</sup> vimuttiññanadassanakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto ti<sup>24</sup> ||

Na ca<sup>25</sup> kho me tam<sup>26</sup> bhante āyasmā Sāriputto silakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto<sup>27</sup> pe<sup>28</sup> vimuttiññānadassanakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto<sup>29</sup> Api ca me<sup>30</sup> bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ovādako aho si otinno<sup>31</sup> viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako akilāsu dhammadesanāya anuggāhako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ tam<sup>32</sup> mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa dhammojaṃ dhammabhogaṃ dhammanuggaham anussarāmāti<sup>33</sup> ||

/8. Nanu tam Ānanda mayā paṭigacceva<sup>34</sup> akkhātam sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cīvaram idam dhātuparibhāvananti.

<sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhavato.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> madhukaraka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> maṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kho.

<sup>9</sup> this phrase omitted in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭigacceva.

bhāvo<sup>1</sup> tam kutettha Ānanda labbhā<sup>2</sup> Yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhamma<sup>3</sup> tam vata mā palujjiti netam ṭhānam vijjati<sup>4</sup> ||

9. Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato yo mahantataro<sup>5</sup> khandho so palujjeyya<sup>6</sup> evam eva kho Ānanda mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa tiṭṭhato sāravato Sāriputto parinibbuto tam kutettha Ānanda labbhā yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhamma<sup>7</sup> tam vata mā palujjiti netam ṭhānam vijjati<sup>8</sup> ||

10. Tasmā ti hānanda attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā<sup>9</sup> || Kathaṇcānanda bhikkhu attadīpo<sup>10</sup> viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo<sup>11</sup> ||

11. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>12</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassa<sup>13</sup> || Vedanāsu<sup>14</sup> Citte<sup>15</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>16</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassa<sup>17</sup> || Evam kho Ānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo<sup>18</sup> ||

12. Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaccaye<sup>19</sup> vā attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā<sup>20</sup> tamatagge<sup>21</sup> pete<sup>22</sup> Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti<sup>23</sup> ||

#### 14. (4) *Ceḷam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Ukkacellāyam<sup>24</sup> Gaṅgāya nadiyā<sup>25</sup> tīre mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim aciraparinibbutesu Sāriputta-Moggallānesu<sup>26</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhu-saṅgha-parivuto ajjhokāse<sup>27</sup> nisinnō hoti<sup>28</sup> || Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtam<sup>29</sup> bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>30</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhammānam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattaro. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -dīpā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits dhammadīpo<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anaññakaragge.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °accayena. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tadamatagge. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mete.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ukkave<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ukkace *corrected from* ukkabe<sup>9</sup> (?)

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Gaṅganadiyā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abbhokāse. <sup>12</sup> repeated in S<sup>1</sup>.

3. Api myāyam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave parisā suññā viya khāyati<sup>2</sup> parinibbutesu Sāriputta-Moggalānesu<sup>3</sup> suññā<sup>4</sup> me bhikkhave parisā hoti<sup>5</sup> anapekkhā tassam<sup>6</sup> disāyam hoti yassam disāyam Sāriputta-Moggalānā viharanti<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Ye hi te bhikkhave ahesum atitamadhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā<sup>8</sup> tesam pi bhagavantānam etaparamam yeva sāvakayugam ahosi<sup>9</sup> seyyathāpi mayham Sāriputta-Moggalānā<sup>10</sup> || Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā<sup>11</sup> tesam pi bhagavantānam etaparamam yeva sāvakayugam bhavissati<sup>12</sup> seyyathāpi mayham Sāriputta-Moggalānā<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Acchariyam bhikkhave sāvakānam abbhutam bhikkhave sāvakānam satthu ca nāma sāsanaakarā<sup>14</sup> bhavissanti ovādapatikarā<sup>15</sup> catunnam ca parisūnam piyā bhavissanti manāpā garū ca<sup>16</sup> bhāvaniyā ca<sup>17</sup> || Acchariyam bhikkhave Tathāgatassa abbhutam bhikkhave Tathāgatassa<sup>18</sup> eva rūpe pi nāma sāvakayuge<sup>19</sup> parinibbute natthi Tathāgatassa soko vā paridevo vā<sup>20</sup> tam kutettha bhikkhave<sup>21</sup> labbhā<sup>22</sup> yantam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam<sup>23</sup> tam vata ma palujjiti netam tñanam vijjati<sup>24</sup> ||

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato ye<sup>25</sup> mahantatarā<sup>26</sup> khandhā te palujjeyyum<sup>27</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa tiṭṭhato sāravato Sāriputta-Moggalānā parinibbutā<sup>28</sup> tam kutettha<sup>29</sup> bhikkhave labbhā<sup>30</sup> yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam tam vata mā palujjiti<sup>31</sup> netam tñanam vijjati<sup>32</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave attadīpā viharathā<sup>33</sup> anañña-saraṇā<sup>34</sup> ||

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassi<sup>35</sup> anañña-saraṇo<sup>36</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> api ca khvāyam.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> parinibbute<sup>o</sup> lāne.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aparinibbutesu<sup>o</sup> asuññā.    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> lāno.    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Satthusamānāmasāsanaṃtārā

Satthusamānānāmasāsanaṃtārā.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> garu omitting ca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds pi S<sup>3</sup> su.    <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> odhamma.    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattarā S<sup>3</sup> mahanta or mahatta.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert labbhā.

9. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi vā mamaccaye<sup>1</sup> vā attadipā viharissanti<sup>2</sup> tamatagge<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

### 15. (15) *Bāhiyo* (or *Bāhiko*).

1. <sup>3</sup>Sāvatti nidanaṃ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo<sup>4</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā || [pe]ṃ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || Sādhu me bhante saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetuṃ yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho apamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyantiṃ ||

Tasmā ti ha tvam Bāhiya ādim eva visodhehi<sup>5</sup> kusalesu dhammesuṃ || Ko cādi kusalānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammānaṃ || sīlaṇca suvisuddhaṃ diṭṭhi ca<sup>7</sup> ujukāṃ ||

3. Yato ca<sup>8</sup> kho te Bāhiya sīlaṇca suvisuddhaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhavissati diṭṭhi ca<sup>10</sup> ujukāṃ tato tvam<sup>11</sup> Bāhiya sīlam nissāya<sup>12</sup> sīle patitṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveyyāsiṃ katame cattāroṃ ||

4. Idha tvam Bāhiya kāye kāyānupassī viharāhiṃ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsuṃ Citteṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhiṃ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ || Yato kho tvam Bāhiya sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam bhāveyyāsi<sup>13</sup> tato tuhyam Bāhiya yā<sup>14</sup> ratti vā divaso vā āgamiyyāsiṃ vuddhi<sup>15</sup> yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī tiṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> as in number 12 of the preceding sutta.

<sup>2</sup> The numbers 7, 8, 9 being identical with 10, 11, 12 of the preceding sutta, I give only the beginning of them and the ending words. <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bāhiko-ka always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sodhehi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vādi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhiṇca. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °suddhi.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmā ti.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of sīlam ni<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi; in the following sutta B<sup>1-2</sup> have bhāveyyāsi. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> buddhi.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiṃṃ

6. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakattho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃ Khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam ittatthāya ti abbhaññasiṃṃ

7. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo<sup>2</sup> arahatam aho si tiṃṃ

#### 16. (6) Uttiyo.

1. Sāvatthi nīdānaṃ<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

2—4. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo<sup>4</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamiṃṃ [pe]ṃṃ tato tvam Uttiya gamissasi maccudheyyassa pāraṇtiṃṃ peṃṃṃ

5. 6. 7. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Uttiyo arahatam aho si tiṃṃṃ

#### 17. (7) Ariyo.

1. Sāvatthi<sup>6</sup>ṃṃṃ

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikaṃ niyyanti<sup>7</sup> takkarassa sammādukkha-kkhaṃyāyaṃ katame cattāroṃṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhadomanassaṃṃ Vedanāsuṃṃ Citteṃṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhadomanassaṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °cariyampa°    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bāhiro.    <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uttiko (-ka) always.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>; — the same as the preceding sutta with very little change.    <sup>6</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ni (S<sup>1</sup> ni) yati here and further on.



4. Ime kho bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikātā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti<sup>2</sup> takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhayāya ti<sup>3</sup> ||

### 18. (8) *Brahmā.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho<sup>4</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi<sup>5</sup> || Ekāyano yam<sup>6</sup> maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>7</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānaṃ sacchikiriyāya yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā<sup>8</sup> katame cattāro<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Kāye vā bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> kāyānupassī vihareyya<sup>6</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ || Vedānāsu vā bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> Cित्ते vā bhikkhu<sup>8</sup> Dhammesu vā bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> dhammānupassī vihareyya<sup>10</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ || Ekāyano yam maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānaṃ sacchikiriyāya yad idam<sup>11</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasa ceto-parivittakkaṃ aññāya<sup>7</sup> seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam<sup>8</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>9</sup> || evaṃ eva kho Brahmāloke antarāhito Bhagavato purato pāturahosi<sup>10</sup> || Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata<sup>12</sup> || ekāyano yam bhante maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānaṃ sacchikiriyāya yad idam cattāro

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho bhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyati.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ekāyanavāyam always.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paridda° always.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kāye.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yadime.      <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maññāya.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañch<sup>o</sup>

satipaṭṭhānāḥ katame cattāroḥḥ Kāye vā bhante bhikkhu  
kāyanupassī vihareyya<sup>1</sup> ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya  
loke abhiijhādomanassamḥ Vedānāsu vā bhante bhikkhuḥ  
Citte vā bhante bhikkhuḥ Dhammesu vā bhante dhammā-  
nupassī vihareyyaḥ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loka  
abhiijhādomanassamḥḥ Ekāyano yam bhante maggo sattā-  
nam visuddhiyā sokaparidevanam samatikkamāya dukkha-  
domanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhiagamāya nibbā-  
nassa sacchikiriyāya yad idam<sup>2</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānātiḥḥ

6. Idam avoca Brahmā saḥampatiḥ idam vatvā Brahmā  
saḥampati<sup>3</sup> athāparam etad avocaḥḥ

Ekāyaṇam<sup>4</sup> jātikhayantadassīḥ

Maggam pajānāti hitānukampiḥ

Etena maggena atariṇsu<sup>5</sup> pubbeḥ

Tarissanti<sup>6</sup> ye<sup>7</sup> taranti ca<sup>7</sup> oghan tiḥḥ

#### 19. (9) *Sedakam* or *Ekantaka* (?).

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu<sup>8</sup> viharati Seda-  
kam<sup>9</sup> nāma Sumbhānam nigamoḥḥ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiḥḥ Bhūta-  
pubbam bhikkhave caṇḍālavaṇṣiko caṇḍālavaṇṣam ussā-  
petvā Medakathālikam antevāsim<sup>10</sup> amantesiḥḥ Ehi tvam  
samma Medakathālike<sup>11</sup> Caṇḍālavaṇṣam abhirūhitvā mama  
uparikhandhe titthāhi tiḥḥ

Evam ācariyā ti kho bhikkhave Medakathālikā antevāsi  
Caṇḍālavaṇṣikassa paṭissutvā Caṇḍālavaṇṣam abhirūhitvā  
ācariyassa uparikhandhe aṭṭhāsiḥḥ

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Caṇḍālavaṇṣiko<sup>12</sup> Medakathāli-  
kam antevāsim etad avocaḥḥ Tvam samma Medakathālike  
mamaḥ<sup>13</sup> rakkha ahaṇu tvam<sup>14</sup> rakkhissāmi evaṇ mayam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharati. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ime. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīṭ Brahmā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ekāsamnā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> atariṇsu S<sup>1</sup> akariṇsu.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> karissanti. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> caranti omīṭṭing ca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subbhe<sup>o</sup> bhā<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sekadakam B<sup>2</sup> pesakātrakam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāsi. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> oṭhālika.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> caṇḍāla<sup>o</sup> B<sup>1</sup> caṇḍālī. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mama S<sup>3</sup> bbabba (?).

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tava.

aññamaññaguttā<sup>1</sup> aññamaññarakkhitā<sup>2</sup> sippāni ceva dassessāma<sup>3</sup> lābhañ<sup>3</sup> ca lacchāma sotthinā ca<sup>4</sup> caṇḍalavamsam<sup>5</sup> orohissāmā ti<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Medakathālikā<sup>6</sup> antevāsī<sup>7</sup> Caṇḍalavamsikam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Na kho panetam<sup>7</sup> ācariya evam bhavissati<sup>11</sup> tvam ācariya attānaṃ rakkha aham attanaṃ<sup>8</sup> rakkhissāmi<sup>11</sup> || Evaṃ mayam attaguttā attarakkhitā sippāni ceva dassessāma lābhañca lacchāma sotthinā ca<sup>4</sup> caṇḍalavamsā orohissāmā<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> || So tattha ñāyo ti<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> avoca<sup>11</sup> || Yathā Medakathālikā antevāsī<sup>11</sup> ācariyam avoca<sup>11</sup> Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhissāmi ti satipatṭhānaṃ sevitaḥḥam<sup>11</sup> Param rakkhissamā ti satipatṭhānaṃ sevitaḥḥam<sup>11</sup> || Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati<sup>11</sup> paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati<sup>11</sup> ||

6. Kathaṇca bhikkhave attānaṃ rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati<sup>11</sup> āsevanāya bhāvanāya bahulikammena<sup>12</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave attānaṃ rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati<sup>11</sup> ||

7. Kathaṇca bhikkhave paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati<sup>11</sup> khantiyā avihimsāya mettatāya<sup>13</sup> anudayatāya<sup>14</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati<sup>11</sup> ||

8. Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhissāmi ti satipatṭhānaṃ<sup>15</sup> sevitaḥḥam<sup>11</sup> Param rakkhissāmi ti satipatṭhānaṃ sevitaḥḥam<sup>11</sup> attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati<sup>11</sup> paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> ||

## 20. (10) Janapada or Ekantaka(?).

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>16</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu<sup>17</sup> viharati Sedakam<sup>18</sup> nāma Sumbhānaṃ nigamo<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aññamaññam<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dassissāma *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> lābhe. <sup>4</sup> *missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vamsā *corrected from vamsam in S<sup>3</sup>*.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oṭhāliko. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāmetam. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omī rakkha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> orohessāmā. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts etad.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāsim. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bahulī<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahulikadhammena.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mettacittatā S<sup>1</sup> mettacittacittatā.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anudda<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuddayatā. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oṭṭhānā.

<sup>16</sup> *this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only*. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subbhe<sup>o</sup> -bhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>2</sup> desakam.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiṃ [pe]ṃ

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Janapadakalyāṇi janapada-kalyāṇi ti kho bhikkhave mahājanakāyo sannipateyyaṃṃ Sā kho panassa<sup>1</sup> janapadakalyāṇi paramapāsāvinī naccē paramapāsāvinī giteṃ Janapadakalyāṇi naccati gāyati ti kho bhikkhave bhiyyosomattāya mahā janakāyo sannipateyyaṃṃ Atha puriso āgaccheyya jivitukāmo amaritukāmo sukha-kāmo dukkhapaṭikūlo tam enaṃ evaṃ<sup>2</sup> vadeyyuṃ<sup>3</sup> Ayan te ambho purisa samatittiko<sup>4</sup> telapatto antarena ca<sup>5</sup> mahāsamajjam<sup>6</sup> antarena ca<sup>5</sup> janapadakalyāṇi<sup>7</sup> parihaṭṭabbo<sup>8</sup> puriso ca te<sup>9</sup> ukkhitāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhissati yattheva<sup>10</sup> naṃ thokaṃ<sup>11</sup> pi chaḍḍessati<sup>12</sup> tattheva te siro pāṭessati ti<sup>13</sup>ṃ Tam kim maññātha bhikkhaveṃ api nu so puriso amum telapattam<sup>14</sup> amanasikaritvā bahiddhā pamādam āhareyyāti<sup>15</sup>ṃṃ

No hetam bhanteṃṃ

4. Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāyaṃ ayaṃ cevetha<sup>16</sup> atthoṃ Samatittiko telapatto ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya etaṃ satiyā adhivacanamṃṃ

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbamṃṃ Kāyagatā sati no<sup>17</sup> bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhā<sup>18</sup> tiṃ Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbantiṃṃ

Nālandavaggo dutiyo<sup>19</sup>ṃṃ

Tassa<sup>20</sup> uddānamṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam eneva.    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadeyya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samattiko.    <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samayam (S<sup>3</sup> -ya).    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °kalyāṇiṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pariharitabbo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cete (or vete) S<sup>3</sup> cheko instead of ca te.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tattheva.    <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dhokaṃ.    <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> chaṭṭe°

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pātissati ti.    <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> telam°

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °reyyāsi.    <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cettha.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> no sati B<sup>2</sup> nussati both instead of sati no.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya.

<sup>19</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Nālanda° drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatr.

Mahāpuriso<sup>1</sup> Nālandam<sup>2</sup>||  
Cundo<sup>3</sup> Celañca Bāhiyo<sup>4</sup>||  
Uttiyo Ariyo Brahmā||  
Sedakam Janapadena cā ti<sup>5</sup>||

CHAPTER III. SĪLATTHITIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Sīlam.*

1. Evam me sutam<sup>6</sup> Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pūṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upa-saṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhīm sammodi|| pe|| āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca||

3. Yānimaṇi āvuso Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā|| imāni kusalāni sīlāni kimatthiyāni vuttāni Bhagavatā ti||

Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhadda<sup>7</sup>|| bhaddako kho te āvuso Bhadda<sup>7</sup> ummaggo<sup>8</sup> bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi<sup>9</sup> paripucchā|| Evam hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi|| Yānimāni āvuso Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā|| imāni kusalāni sīlāni kimatthiyāni vuttāni Bhagavatā ti||

Evam āvuso ti<sup>10</sup>||

4. Yānimaṇi āvuso Bhadda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā imāni kusalāni sīlāni yāvad eva catunnam sati-paṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya vuttāni Bhagavatā|| katamesam catunnam||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye<sup>11</sup> kāyānupassī viharati|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam|| Vedanāsu|| Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati|| ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nālandā S<sup>3</sup> nālandā.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ce (S<sup>1</sup> ve?) lo ca bāhiko.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve yekatanakena (S<sup>3</sup> -yekantayena-) cāti instead of sedakam<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaddaka. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ummaggo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇam (S<sup>3</sup> nim). <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits ti. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

Yānimanī āvuso Bhadda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatāṃ  
imani kusalāni sīlāni yāvad eva imesaṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhā-  
nānam bhāvanāya vuttāni Bhagavatā tiṃṃ

## 22. (2) *Thiti.*

1. Taṃ yeva nidānam<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

2. Ekam antam nisinnam<sup>2</sup> °etad avoca<sup>3</sup>ṃṃ

3. Ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena  
tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ ko  
panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute  
saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiṃṃ

Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhaddaṃ bhaddako kho te āvuso  
Bhadda ummaggo<sup>4</sup> bhaddakam<sup>5</sup> paṭibhānam kalyaṇī<sup>6</sup>  
paripucchāṃ evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasiṃṃ Ko  
nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate  
parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ ko panāvuso  
Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute  
saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiṃṃ

Evam āvuso tiṃṃ

4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā  
abahulikatattā Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ci-  
raṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ Catunnaṃ ca kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam  
bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>6</sup> Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo  
ciraṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpi  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃṃ Ve-  
danāsuṃṃ Citteṃṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpi  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃṃṃṃ  
Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā  
abahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ci-  
raṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ imesaṃ ca kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhā-  
nānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute  
saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> tayo suttā kukkuṭārāme.

<sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ummage. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °ka.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe-

23. (3) *Parihānaṃ.*

1—2. Pāṭaliputte<sup>1</sup> viharanti<sup>2</sup> Kukkuṭārāme<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti || ko nu kho āvuso<sup>5</sup> Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhamma-aparihānaṃ<sup>4</sup> hetu ||

Sādhū sādhū āvuso Bhadda || bhaddhako kho te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo<sup>6</sup> bhaddakam<sup>7</sup> paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇi pari-pucchā || evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi || Ko nu āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti || ko panāvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhamma-aparihānaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti ti ||

Evam āvuso ti ||

4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā abahulikataṭṭā saddhammaparihānaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti || catunnaṃ ca<sup>9</sup> kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭā saddhamma-aparihānaṃ<sup>10</sup> hoti || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye<sup>11</sup> kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Imesaṃ kho āvuso<sup>12</sup> catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā abahulikataṭṭā saddhammaparihānaṃ hoti || imesaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭā saddhamma-aparihānaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti ti ||

24. (4) *Suddhakam.*

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ<sup>14</sup> ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā || katame cattāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °puttake. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharati.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> (S. 21).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddhammaṃ pari° aparī° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ko panāvuso.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ummaggo. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaddakānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saddhamma° <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddhammo° <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyena.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits imesaṃ° <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imesañca. <sup>14</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

Vedanāsuṃ Cित्तेṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃ  
 ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃ  
 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tiṃṃ

### 25. (5) Brāhmaṇa.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamiṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃṃ

3. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena Ta-thāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiṃṃṃ

4. Catunnaṃ kho brāhmaṇa satipaṭṭhānaṃ abhāvitattā<sup>o</sup>

5. Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī<sup>o</sup> °domanassamṃṃ Imesaṃ kho brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ<sup>o</sup> °ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti<sup>2</sup>ṃṃṃ

6. Evam vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃṃ Abhikkantam bho Gotamaṃ la-peṃṃ upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu<sup>3</sup> ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan tiṃṃṃ

### 26. (6) Padesam.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno āyasmā ca Anuruddho Sākete viharanti<sup>4</sup> Kāṇṭakivane<sup>5</sup>ṃṃṃ

2. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno sāyaṇhasamayam patisaṅkāṇā vuttḥito yena-yaṃ Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamissaṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsuṃṃ sammodaniyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> This number in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>2</sup> The number 4, 5 are the same as those of Thiti 22 (p. 172).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omī upāsakam<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇḍaki<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharati.



katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsuṃṃ  
Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ  
Anuruddham etaḍ avocaṃṃ

3. Sekho sekho ti āvuso Anuruddha vuccatiṃ kittavataṃ  
nu kho āvuso Sekho ti hoti tiṃṃ

Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ padesaṃ bhāvi-  
tattā sekho hotiṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃ

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi  
sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassaṃṃ Veda-  
nāsuṃ Citteṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃṃ  
Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ padesaṃ  
bhāvitattā sekho hoti tiṃṃ

## 27. (7) Samattam.

1—2. Taṃ yeva nidānaṃṃṃ Ekam antaṃ<sup>o</sup> Anuruddham  
etaḍ avocaṃṃṃ

3. Asekho asekho ti āvuso Anuruddha vuccatiṃ kittā-  
vataṃ nu kho āvuso Asekho hoti tiṃṃ

Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ samattam bhāvi-  
tattā asekho hoti<sup>2</sup>ṃṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃṃ Ve-  
danāsuṃ Citteṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃṃ  
Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ samattā<sup>3</sup>  
bhāvitattā asekho hoti tiṃṃ

## 28. (8) Loko.

1—2.<sup>4</sup> Taṃ yeva nidānaṃṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinna<sup>o</sup>  
Anuruddham etaḍ avocaṃṃṃ

3. Katamesaṃ āyasmā<sup>5</sup> Anuruddha dhammānaṃ bhāvi-  
tattā bahulikataṭṭa mahābhinnātaṃ<sup>6</sup> patto tiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> The whole is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> which have only tinnam  
suttanti (S<sup>3</sup> -ta) kaṇṭavane.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti ti. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samattam. <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āvuso. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viññātaṃ.

Catunnaṃ āvuso<sup>2</sup> satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhinnātam<sup>2</sup> patto<sup>1</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassi viharāmi ātāpī sampa-  
jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhadomanassaṃ<sup>1</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>1</sup>  
Citte<sup>1</sup> Dhammesu dhammanupassi viharāmi ātāpī sampa-  
jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhadomanassaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Imesaṃ  
khvāham<sup>3</sup> āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā  
bahulikatattā mahābhinnātam patto<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Imesaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> panāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānā-  
nam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā sahaṃsaṃ lokam abhijānāmi<sup>1</sup> ||

### 29. (9) *Sirivaḍḍho.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe viharati  
Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sirivaḍḍho<sup>5</sup> gahapati  
ābādhiko hoti<sup>1</sup> dukkhito bāḥhagilāno<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Sirivaḍḍho gahapati aññataram purisaṃ  
āmantesi<sup>1</sup> Ehi tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Ānando te-  
nupasaṅkama<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamtvā mama vacanena āyasmato  
Ānandassa pāde sirasā<sup>6</sup> vanda<sup>1</sup> Sirivaḍḍho bhante<sup>7</sup> gaha-  
pati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno<sup>1</sup> so āyasmato Ānan-  
dassa pāde sirasā vandati ti evaṃca vadeti<sup>1</sup> Sādhū kira  
bhante āyasmā Ānando yena<sup>8</sup> Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa<sup>9</sup>  
nivesanaṃ<sup>1</sup> tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti<sup>1</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho so<sup>10</sup> puriso Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapa-  
tissa paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Upasaṅkamtvā āyasantam Ānandam abhiyādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdi<sup>1</sup> ekam antam nisinno kho so puriso  
āyasantam Ānandam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> Sirivaḍḍho bhante  
gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno<sup>1</sup> so āyasmato  
Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati<sup>1</sup> evaṃca vadeti<sup>11</sup> Sādhū  
kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapa-  
tissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> kho. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °bhiññākam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho aham.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> siri° always B<sup>2</sup> siri° twice only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sirasā pāde. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patino. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vadesi.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando<sup>1</sup> nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa nivesanam upasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|| Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando Sirivaḍḍham gahapatim etad avoca||

6. Kacci te gahapati khamaniyaṃ kacci yāpaniyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti<sup>2</sup> no abhikkamanti paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo<sup>3</sup> ti||

Na me bhante khamaniyaṃ na yāpaniyaṃ bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no<sup>4</sup> paṭikkammanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti||

7. Tasmā ti ha te gahapati<sup>5</sup> evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ|| Vedanāsu Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ ti|| Evaṃ hi te gahapati sikkhitabbaṃ ti||

8. Ye me bhante Bhagavatā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā samvijjanti te dhammā<sup>6</sup> mayi ahaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> tesu dhammesu sandissāmi|| ahaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> bhante kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ|| Vedanāsu Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ<sup>9</sup>||

9. Yāni cimāni bhante Bhagavatā pañcorambhāgiyāni samyojanāni desitāni|| nāhaṃ tesam<sup>10</sup> kiñci attani appahinam samanupassāmi ti||

10. Lābhā<sup>11</sup> te gahapati|| suladdhaṃ te gahapati|| anāgāmi<sup>12</sup> phalaṃ<sup>12</sup> tayā gahapati vyākatan ti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> inserts pubbaṇha समयam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pakkamanti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhikkhamo. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tegahapati.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvijjante ratanadhammā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> va.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> onassa.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhante yaṃ instead of tesam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> lābho S<sup>1</sup> hote (corrected from hoto) instead of lābhāte.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ānāgā°

30. (10) *Mānadinna*.

1. Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānadinno gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno ||

3—6. Atha kho Mānadinno gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesi<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> ||

7. Evarūpāya<sup>3</sup> cāham bhante dukkhāya vedanāya putṭho samāno kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ ||

8. Yānicimāni<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavatā pañcorambhāgiyaṇi<sup>5</sup> samyojanāni desitāni || nāham bhante yaṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi ||

9. Lābhā te gahapati || suladdhan te gahapati || anāgāmi-phalaṃ tayā gahapati vyākatan ti ||

Silavaggo tatiyo<sup>6</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>7</sup> uddānaṃ ||

Sīlaṃ Ṭhiti<sup>8</sup> Parihānaṃ Suddhakaṃ ||

Brāhmaṇena ca Padesaṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

Samattam Loko ca<sup>10</sup> Sirivaḍḍho<sup>11</sup> ||

Mānadinnena te dasā ti<sup>12</sup> ||

Satipaṭṭhāna-samyuttassa<sup>13</sup> Silaṭṭhitivaggo tatiyo ||

## CHAPTER VI. ANUSSUTA-VAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Anussutam*.

1—2. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ<sup>14</sup> ||

3. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā<sup>15</sup> ti me bhikkhave pubbe

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ek<sup>o</sup> sam<sup>o</sup> ā<sup>o</sup> Ānando Rū<sup>o</sup> vi<sup>o</sup> Ve<sup>o</sup> Kalandakanivāpe.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ehi<sup>o</sup> purisa<sup>o</sup> la<sup>o</sup> na me bhante<sup>o</sup> no patikkamo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evarūpā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yācini<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> orambhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatr. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Silati.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pade. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> loke omitting ca.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> siri<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sirivaḍḍho S<sup>1</sup> sivaḍḍho.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cāti instead of te dasā ti. <sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only B<sup>2</sup> niddānaṃ. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāyānupassī (S<sup>3</sup> ssi) nā.

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam<sup>1</sup> udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>2</sup> || Sā kho panāyam kāye kāyanupassanā<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā ti me bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> || bhavitā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi<sup>4</sup> vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Ayam vedanānupassanā ti<sup>6</sup>

5. Ayam citte cittānupassanā ti<sup>7</sup>

6. Ayam dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti<sup>8</sup> || sā kho panāyam dhammesu dhammānupassanā<sup>6</sup> bhāvetabbā ti me bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> || bhavitā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi<sup>4</sup> vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>5</sup> ||

### 32. (2) Virāgo.

1—2. Sāvatthiyam<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya<sup>10</sup> upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>11</sup> || katame cattāro ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>12</sup> || Vedanāsu<sup>1</sup> Citte<sup>2</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>12</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>11</sup> ||

### 33. (3) Viraddho.

3. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā<sup>13</sup> viraddho tesam ariyo<sup>12</sup> maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmi<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paññā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °passinā, S<sup>3</sup> °passa<sup>o</sup> corrected from passī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me bhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert paññā udapādi.

<sup>5</sup> 4, 5, 6 are altogether omitted in S<sup>1-3</sup> which continue by sākho panāyam<sup>o</sup> without any sign of interruption or abbreviation. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °passinā corrected into passanā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert pubbe. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> udapādi. <sup>9</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samvattanti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert atthaṅgiko always.

4. Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ārad-dhā<sup>1</sup> ārad-dho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmi<sup>2</sup> || Katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>6</sup> Citte<sup>7</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññhādomanassam<sup>8</sup> || Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā<sup>9</sup> viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmi<sup>10</sup> || Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ārad-dhā<sup>11</sup> ārad-dho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmi<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> ||

### 34. (4) Bhāvanā.

1—2. Sāvatthiyam<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā aparāparamgamanāya<sup>2</sup> samvattanti<sup>3</sup> || katame cattāro<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>5</sup> [pe]<sup>6</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>7</sup> Citte<sup>8</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññhādomanassam<sup>9</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā aparāparamgamanāya<sup>10</sup> samvattanti<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> ||

### 35. (5) Sato.

1—2. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> vihareyya sampajāno<sup>5</sup> ayam vo amhākam anusāsani<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti<sup>7</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññhādomanassam<sup>8</sup> [pe]<sup>9</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti<sup>10</sup> ||

5. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti<sup>11</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno viditā<sup>12</sup> vedanā uppajjanti<sup>13</sup> viditā<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> apārā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds yam; missing in S<sup>2-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> viditam corrected from viditā.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> uppati.

upatthahanti<sup>1</sup> viditā abbattham gacchanti<sup>2</sup> Viditā vitakkā uppajjanti<sup>3</sup> viditā upatthahanti<sup>4</sup> viditā abbattham gacchanti<sup>5</sup> Viditā saññā<sup>6</sup> uppajjanti<sup>7</sup> viditā upatthahanti<sup>8</sup> viditā abbattham gacchanti<sup>9</sup> Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti<sup>10</sup> ||

6. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno<sup>11</sup> ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ<sup>12</sup> anusāsanti<sup>13</sup> ||

### 36. (6) Aññam.

1—2. Sāvatthiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā<sup>5</sup> katame cattāro<sup>6</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>7</sup> [pe] || Vedanāsu<sup>8</sup> Cित्ते<sup>9</sup> Dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>10</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhavitattā bahulikatattā<sup>6</sup> dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikāṅkham diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti<sup>11</sup> ||

### 37. (7) Chandam.

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā<sup>8</sup> katame cattāro<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>6</sup> || Tassa kāye kāyānupassino<sup>9</sup> viharato yo kāyasmim chando so pahiyati<sup>10</sup> chandassa pahānāya amatam sacchikatam hoti<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Vedanāsu<sup>10</sup> yo<sup>10</sup> vedanāsu chando<sup>11</sup> so pahiyati<sup>12</sup> chandassa pahānā<sup>12</sup> amatam sacchikatam hoti<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> This article (vitakkā) is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññā? <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ime kho<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here tassa kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi<sup>9</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanāya<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pahānāya always.

5. Citte<sup>o</sup> 'yo<sup>1</sup> cittamhi<sup>2</sup> chando so pahīyati<sup>3</sup> chandassa pahānā amatam sacchikataṃ hoti<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Dhammesu<sup>3</sup> dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>4</sup> tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino<sup>4</sup> viharato yo dhammesu chando so pahīyati<sup>5</sup> chandassa pahānā<sup>5</sup> amatam sacchikataṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> ti ||

### 38. (8) *Parīññāya.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā<sup>1</sup> katame cattāro<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>3</sup> tassa kāye kāyānupassino<sup>4</sup> viharato<sup>6</sup> kāyo parīññāto hoti<sup>5</sup> kāyassa parīññātattā amatam sacchikataṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Vedanāsu<sup>o</sup> vedanā parīññātā honti<sup>7</sup> vedanānam<sup>8</sup> parīññātattā amatam sacchikataṃ hoti<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Citte<sup>o</sup> cittaṃ parīññātā hoti<sup>10</sup> cittassa<sup>9</sup> parīññātattā amatam sacchikataṃ hoti<sup>11</sup> ||

6. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>3</sup> tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato dhammā parīññātā<sup>10</sup> honti<sup>11</sup> dhammānam parīññātattā amatam sacchikataṃ hoti<sup>12</sup> ti ||

### 39. (9) *Bhāvanā.*

2. Catunnam bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanam de-sissāmi<sup>1</sup> taṃ supātha<sup>2</sup> || Katamā ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanā<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>4</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>5</sup> Citte<sup>6</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati

<sup>1</sup> *abridged in S<sup>1-2</sup>.*      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittasmiṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhamme.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passino.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pahā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> virato.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanāya.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tassa.      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> parīññā.      <sup>11</sup> *missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.*



ātāpi<sup>1</sup> sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>2</sup> ||

4 Ayam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

#### 40. (10) Vibhanga.

2. Satipaṭṭhānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi satipaṭṭhāna-bhāvanañca satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgaminīñca paṭipadam<sup>5</sup> tam suṇātha<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānam<sup>7</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>8</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>9</sup> Cित्ते<sup>10</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>11</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānam<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā<sup>13</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samudayadhammānupassī kāyasmim viharati<sup>14</sup> || vayadhammānupassī kāyasmim viharati<sup>15</sup> || samudayavayadhammānupassī<sup>16</sup> kāyasmim viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>17</sup> || Samudayadhammānupassī vedanāsu viharati vayadhammānupassī vedanāsu viharati<sup>18</sup> || samudayavayadhammanupassī vedanāsu viharati<sup>19</sup> || Tathā cित्ते<sup>20</sup> Dhammesu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>21</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā<sup>22</sup> ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgaminī patipadā<sup>23</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>24</sup> seyyathidam sammāditṭhi<sup>25</sup> [pe]<sup>26</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>27</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāna bhāvanāgaminī patipadā ti<sup>28</sup> ||

Ananussuta-vaggo<sup>29</sup> catuttho<sup>30</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>31</sup> uddānam<sup>32</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āpi. <sup>2</sup> B inserts kho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittesu; vedanāsu is more and citta altogether complete in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpi<sup>9</sup> omanassam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vaya in this compound. <sup>6</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anussati<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anusati<sup>9</sup> the whole being drawn back to the end. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatr.

Ananussutap<sup>1</sup> Virāgo ca<sup>2</sup>  
 Viraddho<sup>3</sup> Bhāvanā Sato<sup>4</sup>  
 Aññam<sup>5</sup> Chandam<sup>6</sup> Pariññāya<sup>7</sup>  
 Bhāvanā Vibhangaena te dasāti<sup>8</sup> ॥

## CHAPTER V. AMATAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) *Amatam.*

1. Sāvatti<sup>7</sup> ॥
2. Catusu bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā viharatha<sup>8</sup> mā vo amatam panassa<sup>9</sup> katamesu catusu<sup>10</sup> ॥
3. Idha bhikkhave kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>11</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>12</sup> Cित्ते<sup>13</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>14</sup> ॥
4. Imesu bhikkhave catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā viharatha<sup>15</sup> mā vo amatam panassā ti<sup>16</sup> ॥

42. (2) *Samudayo.*

2. Catunnam bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānam samudayañca atthagamañca desissāmi<sup>17</sup> tap suñātha<sup>18</sup> ॥
3. Ko ca bhikkhave kāyassa samudayo<sup>19</sup> ॥ Āhārasamudayā kāyassa samudayo<sup>20</sup> āhāranirodhā kāyassa atthagamo<sup>21</sup> ॥
4. Phassasamudayā vedanānam<sup>22</sup> samudayo<sup>23</sup> phassanirodhā vedanānam atthagamo<sup>24</sup> ॥
5. Nāmarūpasamudayā cittassa samudayo<sup>25</sup> nāmarūpanirodhā cittassa atthagamo<sup>26</sup> ॥
6. Manasikārasamudayā dhammānam samudayo<sup>27</sup> manasikāranirodhā dhammānam atthagamo ti<sup>28</sup> ॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anusayatā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viraddham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aññeca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chando B<sup>2</sup> sandam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariñño ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cāti instead of te dasāti.

<sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā.

43. (3) *Maggo*.1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi<sup>2</sup> ||

Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi  
naggi Nerañjarāya<sup>3</sup> tire Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisam-  
buddho ||

3. Tassa mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallinassa  
evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi || Ekāyanvāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> maggo  
sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>5</sup> samatikkamāya  
dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya  
nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ||  
katame cattāro || Kāye vā bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> kāyānupassī viha-  
reyya<sup>7</sup> Vedanāsu vā bhikkhu vedānānupassī vihareyya || Citte  
vā bhikkhu cittānupassī vihareyya || Dhammesu vā bhikkhu  
dhammānupassī vihareyya || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya  
loke abhiññādomanassaṃ || Ekāyanvāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> maggo sattānaṃ  
visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadoma-  
nassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa  
sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā saḥampati mama ce-  
tasā ceto parivittakam aññāya || seyyathāpi nāma balavā  
puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā<sup>10</sup>  
bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>11</sup> || evam eva<sup>12</sup> Brahmaloce antarahito  
pi mama purato pātur aho si ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā saḥampati ekamsam  
uttarāsangam karitvā yenāham tenañjalim paṇametvā mam  
etad avoca || Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata ||  
ekāyanvāyaṃ<sup>13</sup> maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevā-  
naṃ<sup>14</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya  
nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ek<sup>o</sup> sam<sup>o</sup> Bh<sup>o</sup> vih<sup>o</sup> Jet<sup>o</sup> An<sup>o</sup> ārāme.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have only tatra. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nerañjarā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekāyanoyaṃ almost always.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pariddavānaṃ always. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits vā bhikkhu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpi<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekāyano.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samañchitaṃ B<sup>1</sup> samachitaṃ. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañcheyya. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds bhante. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds devānaṃ.

cattāro satipaṭṭhānāḥ katame cattāroḥḥ Kāye vā bhante  
bhikkhu kāyānupassī vihareyya<sup>1</sup>ḥ Vedanāsu vā<sup>2</sup>ḥ Citte vā<sup>3</sup>ḥ  
Dhammesu vā bhante bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyyaḥ  
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamḥḥ  
Ekāyanvāyam bhante maggo sattānam visuddhiyā soka-  
paridavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam attha-  
gamāya nāyassa adhiḡamāya<sup>3</sup> nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya  
yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānāḥ tiḥḥ

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā sahampatiḥḥ idaṃ  
vatvā<sup>4</sup> athāparam etad avocaḥḥ

Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassīḥ  
maggam pajānāti hitānukampīḥ  
Etena maggena atāmsu<sup>5</sup> pubbeḥ  
tarissanti ye ca taranti oghan tiḥḥ

#### 44. (4) Sato.

1. Sāvatthiyam<sup>6</sup>ḥḥ
2. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyyaḥḥ ayam vo amhā-  
kam anusāsani<sup>7</sup>ḥḥ
3. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hotiḥḥ  
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>8</sup>ḥ  
Vedanāsuḥḥ Citteḥḥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati  
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamḥḥ  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hotiḥḥ
4. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyyaḥḥ ayam vo amhā-  
kam anusāsani tiḥḥ

#### 45. (5) Kusalarāsi.

2. Kusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno cattāro satipaṭṭhāno  
sammāvadamāno vadeyyaḥḥḥ  
Kevalo hāyam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idaṃ cattāro  
satipaṭṭhānāḥ katame cattāroḥḥ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpī<sup>0</sup> oḡdomanassam. <sup>2</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nāyassa<sup>0</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ca.  
<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> atāmsu. <sup>6</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> oḡsāni.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpī<sup>0</sup> oḡdomanassam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cāyam.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>1</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>2</sup> Citte<sup>3</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>4</sup>||

4. Kusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime cattāro satipatthāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya<sup>5</sup>|| Kevalo hāyam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro satipatthānā ti<sup>7</sup>||

#### 46. (6) *Pātimokkha.*

2. Atha kho aññataro<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> la<sup>3</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup>||

3. Sādhu me bhante saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti<sup>5</sup>||

Tasmā ti ha tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu<sup>6</sup>|| Ko cādi kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ<sup>7</sup>||

4. Idha tvam bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhasu<sup>3</sup> sikkhāpadesu<sup>4</sup>|| Yato kho tvam bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissasi ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya<sup>4</sup> sikkhissasi<sup>5</sup> sikkhāpadesu<sup>6</sup>|| tato tvam bhikkhu silaṃ nissāya sile patitthāya cattāro satipatthāne bhāveyyāsi<sup>7</sup> katame cattāro<sup>8</sup>||

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi<sup>6</sup> Vedanāsu<sup>2</sup> Citte<sup>3</sup> Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>4</sup>||

6. Yato<sup>7</sup> kho tvam bhikkhu silaṃ nissāya sile patitthāya ime cattāro satipatthāne evaṃ bhāveyyāsi<sup>8</sup>|| tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti<sup>9</sup> vā divāso vā āgamissati<sup>9</sup> vuddhi<sup>10</sup> yeva patikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānīti<sup>11</sup>||

7. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ<sup>6</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kevalohaṃ S<sup>2</sup> kevalāhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> inserts bhikkhave.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sikkhasu- S<sup>1</sup> -si S<sup>3</sup> -ti. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammādāya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sikkhasi B<sup>1</sup> -su. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpi<sup>6</sup> domanassam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts ca. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rattim omitting yā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgamissasi. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> buddhi.

8. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho<sup>1</sup> °abbhaññāsi<sup>2</sup> ||

9. Aññataro capana so bhikkhu arahatam<sup>2</sup> ahosi ti ||

#### 47. (7) *Duccaritam.*

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā || la<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti ||

Tasmā ti ha tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodhehi<sup>4</sup> kusalesu dhammesu || ko cādi kusalanam dhammanam ||

4. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya<sup>5</sup> kāyasucaritam bhāvēssasi || vaci<sup>6</sup> || mano<sup>6</sup> sucaritam bhāvēssasi || Yato kho tvam bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāvēssasi || vaci<sup>6</sup> || mano<sup>6</sup> °sucaritam bhāvēssasi<sup>6</sup> || tato tvam bhikkhu silaṃ nissāya sīle patitthāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvēssasi<sup>7</sup> || katame cattāro ||

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi<sup>8</sup> || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam ||

6. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu silaṃ nissāya sīle patitthāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam bhāvēssasi || tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti<sup>9</sup> vā divaso vā āgamissati<sup>10</sup> vuddhi<sup>11</sup> yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti ||

7—8. || la<sup>12</sup> ||

9. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam<sup>13</sup> ahosi ti ||

<sup>1</sup> The numbers 7, 8 are complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> suppressed in S<sup>1-3</sup>. (S. the numbers 5, 6 of the sutta 15 Bāhiyo, p. 166).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam.

<sup>3</sup> More complete in the singhalese than in the burmese MSS.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vise<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have here -pe- suppressing the rest till here under noted bhāvēssasi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvēssasi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvēyyāsi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpi<sup>10</sup> domanassam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam (corrected from yā in S<sup>1</sup>) rattim.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °missasi. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> buddhi.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have nothing. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam.

48. (8) *Mittā*.

1. Sāvatthiyam<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha || ye ca<sup>2</sup> sotabbam maññeyyūṃ mittā vā<sup>3</sup> amaccā vā ñāti vā sālōhitā vā || te vo bhikkhave catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya samādapetabbā<sup>4</sup> nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā<sup>5</sup> || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>6</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ ||

4. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyūṃ mittā va amaccā vā ñāti vā<sup>7</sup> sālōhitā vā || te vo bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya samādapetabbā<sup>8</sup> nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā ti ||

49. (9) *Vedanā*.

1. Sāvatthiyam<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhāvedanā || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ pariññāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā || katame cattāro ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ ||

5. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ pariññāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti ||

50. (10) *Āsava*.

2. Tayo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave āsavā || katame tayo || Kāmāsavo || bhavāsavo || avijjāsavo || Ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā ||

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds kho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> & S<sup>1</sup> adds amattā vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammādape° S<sup>1-3</sup> samādāpe°

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds ti. <sup>6</sup> more abbreviated in S<sup>1-3</sup> which omit Vedanāsu° <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammādā° S<sup>1</sup> samādā°

<sup>9</sup> This phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. B<sup>1-2</sup> insert me.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannam āsavānam pahānāya cattāro satip̄ṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāᥓ katame cattāroᥓᥓ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiṇṇhādomanassamᥓ Vedanāsuᥓ Citteᥓ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiṇṇhādomanassamᥓᥓ

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannam āsavānam pahānāya ime cattāro satip̄ṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā tiᥓᥓ

Amatavaggo pañcama<sup>1</sup>ᥓᥓ

Tatrauddānam<sup>2</sup>ᥓᥓ

Amataṃ Samudayo<sup>3</sup> Maggoᥓ

Sato kusalarāsiyā<sup>4</sup>ᥓᥓ

Pāṭimokkham Duccaritaṃᥓ

Mittā<sup>5</sup> Vedanā Āsavena<sup>6</sup> cāti<sup>7</sup>ᥓᥓ

## CHAPTER VI. GAṄGAPEYYĀLA.

### 51—62. (1—12).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi<sup>8</sup> pācīnaninnā<sup>9</sup> °evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattaro satip̄ṭṭhāne bhāvento<sup>10</sup> °nibbānapabbhāroᥓᥓ

3. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> °nibbānapabbhāroᥓᥓ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī<sup>12</sup> °abhiṇṇhādomanassamᥓ vedanāsuᥓ citteᥓ dhammesu<sup>13</sup>ᥓᥓ Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>14</sup> °nibbānapabbhāro tiᥓᥓ

[Uddānam]

Cha pācīnato ninnāᥓ cha<sup>15</sup> ninnā ca<sup>16</sup> samuddatoᥓ

Ete<sup>17</sup> dve cha<sup>18</sup> dvādasā<sup>19</sup> hontiᥓ vago tena pavuccatiᥓᥓ

Gaṅgapeyyāla satip̄ṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbam<sup>20</sup>ᥓᥓ

<sup>1</sup> Drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tatra<sup>o</sup>; missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> amakaṃ samudayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °rāsī ca (S<sup>2</sup> va). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> metta B<sup>2</sup> mettāṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> āsane S<sup>3</sup> āsave.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> put this uddāna after the Gaṅgapeyyāli and other similar chapters.

<sup>8</sup> No more in S<sup>1-3</sup> which abridge exceedingly. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> capañca. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dvādasā.

<sup>13</sup> This mention and the following uddānas and mentions in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.



CHAPTER VII. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO.

63—72. (1—10).

Tathāgata-Padam Kūṭa<sup>1</sup>||

Mūlam Sārena Vassikaṃ<sup>2</sup>||

Rājā Candima-Suriye ca||

Vatthena dasamam padam<sup>3</sup>||

Satipatṭhānavasena appamādavaggo satipatṭhāna-vitthāre-  
tabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER VIII. BALAKARAṆĪYA-VAGGO.

73—82. (1—10).

Phalam Bijaṇca<sup>4</sup> Nāgo ca||

Rukkhā Kumbhena Sūriyyā||

Akāsetṭhena vā Āgantukā Nadi||

Balakaraṇīya-vaggo||

Satipatṭhānavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER IX. ESANA-VAGGO.

83—93. (1—11).

Esanayo Vidhā Āsavā||

Dukkhataṇca tisso Khila<sup>5</sup>||

Mala ca Nigho ca Vedanā||

Taphāyenavā Esanavaggo||

Satipatṭhānavasena vitthāretabbā<sup>6</sup>—vaggo||

CHAPTER X. OGHA-VAGGO.

93—102. (1—9).

103. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*.<sup>7</sup>

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni||  
katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo<sup>8</sup> māno uddhaccam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vikkuṭa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vassi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dam *omitting* pa.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bijaca. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khala *corrected from* khila. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3.

<sup>7</sup> *This text, the last of this chapter and of the samyutta, is to be found in all the MSS.* <sup>8</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1</sup>.

avijjāᑭ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃ-  
yojanāniᑭᑭ

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-  
nam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāᑭ katame cattāroᑭᑭ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati  
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassamᑭ  
Vedanāsuᑭ Cितteᑭ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati  
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya lokeᑭ abhiññādomanassamᑭᑭ

5. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-  
nam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbātiᑭᑭ

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānamᑭ Ganthā-Anusayena caᑭ  
Kāmaguṇā Nivaranamᑭ Khandham Oruddhabhāgiyāniᑭᑭᑭ

Oghavaggo ᑭ

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretuvaggo<sup>2</sup>ᑭᑭ

Yathāᑭ Maggasamyuttam vitthāritamᑭ evamᑭ Satipaṭṭhā-  
nasamyuttam vitthāretabbamᑭ<sup>3</sup>ᑭᑭ

Satipaṭṭhānasamyuttam tatiyam samattamᑭ<sup>4</sup>ᑭᑭ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> loko. <sup>2</sup> This mention as well as the Uddāna is  
to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, but put before the last text of the  
vaggo (uddambhāgiyāni). <sup>3</sup> This summing up mention is  
in B<sup>1-2</sup> only instead of the mention of the chapters VII—X.

<sup>4</sup> This word added in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

To be noticed. The sixth text of this Saṃyutta (the  
sakunagghī pages 146—147) occurs frequently. See parti-  
cularly Milinda (pāli) p. 365;—Julien's avadānas N. 99—  
Lane's arabian nights. 2.58.

## BOOK IV.

### INDRIYA-SAMYUTTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. SUDDHIKA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Suddhikam.*

1—2<sup>1</sup>. Sāvatti<sup>2</sup>|| Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca||

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||  
Saddhindriyam viriyindriyam<sup>3</sup> satindriyam samādhindriyam  
paññindriyam|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti||

##### 2. (2) *Sota 1.*

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||  
Saddhindriyam viriyindriyam<sup>3</sup> satindriyam samādhindriyam  
paññindriyam||

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam<sup>4</sup> pañcannam  
indriyānam<sup>5</sup> assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇam ca yathā-  
bhūtam pajānati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> ariyasāvako  
sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

##### 3. (2) *Sota 2.*

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||  
Saddhindriyam|| pe|| paññindriyam||

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam  
indriyānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adds yam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> virindriyam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kho.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here samudayañca atthagamañca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu.

vaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

#### 4. (4) *Araham* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni paṇca|| Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe|| paññindriyaṃ||

3. Yato<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako<sup>2</sup> imesam pañcannam indriyānam<sup>3</sup> assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadañña vimutto ti||

#### 5. (5) *Araham* 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni paṇca|| Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe|| paññindriyaṃ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam indriyānam Samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo<sup>4</sup> samadañña vimutto ti||

#### 6. (6) *Samāṇabrahmaṇā* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni paṇca|| Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> la -pe|| paññindriyaṃ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam nappajānanti na me<sup>4</sup> te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā<sup>5</sup> samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata<sup>6</sup> na ca

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> insert ca.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert here samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ime S<sup>3</sup> ce.      <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds vā.

panete āyasmanto<sup>1</sup> sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>2</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

4. Ye ca kho keci<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā<sup>4</sup> imesaṃ pañcannam indriyānam samudayaṃ ca attha-gamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> nissaranam ca yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānanti|| te kho me<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva<sup>7</sup> samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇasammatā te ca paṇāyasmanto<sup>8</sup> sāmāññatthaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> brahmaññatthaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>2</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti||

# 7. (7) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā 2.*

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saddhindriyaṃ nappajānanti saddhindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti saddhindriyanirodhaṃ nappajānanti saddhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam nappajānanti|| pa [pe]|| Viriyindriyaṃ nappajānanti|| pa [pe]|| Satindriyaṃ nappajānanti|| Samādhindriyaṃ nappajānanti|| Paññindriyaṃ nappajānanti paññindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| paññindriyanirodhaṃ nappajānanti paññindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam nappajānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva<sup>9</sup> samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇasammatā|| na ca panete āyasmantā sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>2</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja<sup>10</sup> viharanti||

4. Ye hi<sup>11</sup> keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saddhindriyaṃ pajānanti saddhindriyasamudayaṃ pajānanti saddhindriyanirodhaṃ pajānanti saddhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānanti|| Viriyindriyaṃ pajānanti|| pe|| Satindriyaṃ pajānanti|| samādhindriyaṃ pajānanti|| pa [pe]||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana te āyasmantā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> te.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit samaṇā<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -pe- instead of ādi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit te ca<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert viharati.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ca S<sup>3</sup> ca kho.

paññindriyam pajānanti paññindriyasamudayam pajānanti||  
 paññindriyanirodham pajānanti|| paññindriyanirodhagāmini-  
 patipadam pajānanti|| te kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sa-  
 maṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu<sup>3</sup> ceva<sup>4</sup> samaṇasammata<sup>5</sup>  
 brāhmaṇesu ca<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇasammata<sup>5</sup>|| te ca panāyasmanto<sup>7</sup>  
 sāmāññattham ca brahmaññattham ca ditṭheva dhamme  
 sayam abhiññā<sup>8</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti||

### 8. (8) *Daṭṭhabbam.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||  
 Saddhindriyam|| la -pe|| paññindriyam||

3. Kattha<sup>9</sup> ca bhikkhave saddhindriyam daṭṭhabbam||  
 Catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu<sup>10</sup>|| ettha saddhindriyam daṭṭhab-  
 bam||

4. Kattha<sup>11</sup> ca bhikkhave viriyindriyam daṭṭhabbam||  
 Catusu sammāpadhānesu|| ettha viriyindriyam daṭṭhabbam||

5. Kattha<sup>12</sup> ca bhikkhave satindriyam daṭṭhabbam||  
 Catusu satipatthānesu|| ettha satindriyam daṭṭhabbam||

6. Kattha<sup>13</sup> ca bhikkhave samādhindriyam daṭṭhabbam||  
 Catusu jhānesu<sup>14</sup>|| ettha samādhindriyam daṭṭhabbam||

7. Kattha<sup>15</sup> ca bhikkhave paññindriyam daṭṭhabbam||  
 Catusu ariyasaccesu|| ettha paññindriyam daṭṭhabbam||

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti||

### 9. (9) *Vibhaṅga 1.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||  
 Saddhindriyam|| la|| paññindriyam<sup>14</sup>||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave saddhindriyam|| Iddha bhik-  
 khave ariyasāvako saddho hoti|| saddahati tathāgatassa

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °smantā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ya. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> katamañ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sotāpattimaggesu S<sup>3</sup> sotāpattiyamaggesu.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> katañ B<sup>2</sup> katthañ. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kattham.

<sup>13</sup> B add ca. <sup>14</sup> la<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

bodhiṃ<sup>1</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjā carāṇa sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-dhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>2</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhindriyam<sup>3</sup>

4. Katamañ<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave viriyindriyam<sup>3</sup> Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradbhaviriyo viharati<sup>4</sup> akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasam-padāya<sup>5</sup> thāmaṇā<sup>6</sup> dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusa-lesu dhammesu<sup>7</sup> Idam vuccati viriyindriyam<sup>8</sup>

5. Katamañ<sup>1</sup> ca bhikkhave satindriyam<sup>2</sup> Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā<sup>3</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave satindriyam<sup>4</sup>

6. Katamañ<sup>1</sup> ca bhikkhave samādhindriyam<sup>2</sup> Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammanam<sup>3</sup> karitvā labhati samādhim<sup>4</sup> labhati cittassa ekaggatam<sup>5</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyam<sup>6</sup>

7. Katamañ<sup>1</sup> ca bhikkhave paññindriyam<sup>2</sup> Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti<sup>3</sup> Udayatthagāminiyā<sup>4</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukka-khayagāminiyā<sup>5</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyam<sup>6</sup>

8. Imāni kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti<sup>3</sup>

## 10. (10) Vibhaṅga 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> saddhindriyam<sup>3</sup> la -pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyam<sup>5</sup>

3. Katamañ<sup>1</sup> ca bhikkhave saddhindriyam<sup>2</sup>

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ<sup>1</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>4</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyam<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamā ca. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uppādāya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vavassaggārammanam vā S<sup>3</sup> vassaggārammanam vā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti labhati samādhim. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhaya<sup>o</sup>

4. Katamañca bhikkhave viriyindriyam<sup>1</sup>||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati<sup>2</sup> akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva<sup>3</sup> dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu<sup>4</sup> so anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>2</sup> uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>2</sup> anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>2</sup> uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā<sup>3</sup> asammossāya bhiyyobhāvāya<sup>4</sup> vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>2</sup>|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyindriyam<sup>1</sup>||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave satindriyam<sup>1</sup>||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussarita<sup>1</sup> so kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> vedanāsu<sup>1</sup> citte<sup>1</sup> dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññhādomanassaṃ<sup>1</sup>|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave satindriyam<sup>1</sup>||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave samādhindriyam<sup>1</sup>||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> karitvā labhati samādhim labhati cittaṃ ekaggataṃ<sup>1</sup> So vīcicca kāmehi vīcicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup> vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup>|| Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhasatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup>|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyam<sup>1</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adhammesu. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ārabbhati *always*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samāpattiya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has bhiyyosāya [bhiyyobhāvāya]. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vavassagā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiya<sup>o</sup> tatiya<sup>o</sup> these articles are complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>.



7. Katannaṃ ca bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyāsāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya<sup>2</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayaḡāminiya<sup>3</sup> so Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>4</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup> ||

8. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ<sup>8</sup> imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Suddhikavaggo<sup>11</sup> pathamo<sup>12</sup> ||

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>13</sup> ||

Suddhikaṃ ceva<sup>14</sup> dve Sotā<sup>15</sup> ||

Arahantā<sup>16</sup> apare duve<sup>17</sup> ||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā<sup>18</sup> Daṭṭhabbam<sup>19</sup> ||

Vibhaṅgā<sup>20</sup> apare duve<sup>21</sup> ti<sup>22</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II. MUDATARAVAGGO DUTIYO.

### 11. (1) Paṭilābho.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> Katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la -pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Katamañca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti<sup>8</sup> saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim<sup>9</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā araham<sup>10</sup> sammā-sambuddho<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>13</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ<sup>14</sup> ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ<sup>15</sup> ||

Yam kho bhikkhave cattāro sammappadhāne ārabha viriyam paṭilabhati<sup>16</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ<sup>17</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ubhayatthagāminiya; in S<sup>1</sup> bha° (or rather ha) is erased. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> suddhaka.

<sup>3</sup> this mention drawn back to the end in S<sup>2-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> tatrud° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> suddhakañca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> arahante.

<sup>7</sup> S dve. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> pañcindriyaṃ dve samaṇā ca.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> daṭṭhabba. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> vidumhohi B<sup>1</sup> vibhaṅge.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> hidve. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katamāni.

5. Katamañca bhikkhave satindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave cattaro satipaṭṭhāne ārabha satim paṭilabhati<sup>2</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave satindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> karitvā labhati samādhiṃ labhati cittaassa ekaggataṃ<sup>2</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya paññaya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-mādukkhakkhayagāminiya<sup>1</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcendriyāni ti<sup>3</sup> ||

## 12. (2) *Saṅkhitta* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la -pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcendriyāni<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcendriyānaṃ<sup>1</sup> samattā paripūrattā arahaṃ hoti<sup>2</sup> tato mudutarehi anāgāmi hoti<sup>3</sup> tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmi hoti<sup>4</sup> tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti<sup>5</sup> tato mudutarehi dhammānusāri hoti<sup>6</sup> tato mudutarehi saddhānusāri hoti<sup>7</sup> ||

## 13. (3) *Saṅkhitta* 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la -pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcendriyāni<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ<sup>1</sup> samattā paripūrattā arahaṃ hoti<sup>2</sup> °saddhānusāri hoti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave indriyavemattatā phalavemattatā<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup> || balavemattatā<sup>3</sup> puggalavemattatā hoti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vavassaggā°      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcannam indr°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti, the rest in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> phala°

14. (4) *Sanikhitta* 3.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ||  
Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā araham<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>8</sup> °saddhānusārī hoti<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave paripūram<sup>2</sup> paripūrakārī ārādheti<sup>3</sup> padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti<sup>4</sup> avañjhānittevāham<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pañcindriyāni vadāmi<sup>6</sup> ||

15. (5) *Vitthāro* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ||  
Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā<sup>5</sup> araham<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>8</sup> tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>9</sup> tato mudutarehi upahacca parinibbāyī hoti<sup>10</sup> tato mudutarehi asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>11</sup> tato mudutarehi sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>12</sup> tato mudutarehi uddham-soto hoti akanitthagāmi<sup>13</sup> tato mudutarehi sakadagāmi hoti<sup>14</sup> tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti<sup>15</sup> tato mudutarehi dammānusārī hoti<sup>16</sup> tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hoti<sup>17</sup> ||

16. (6) *Vitthāro* 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> Katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ||  
Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā araham<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>8</sup> tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī<sup>9</sup> °saddhānusārī hoti<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave indriyavemattatā phalavemattatā hoti<sup>1</sup> phalavemattatā<sup>6</sup> puggalavemattatā hoti<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> The number 3 is the same in the three saṅkhitta.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avañ (S<sup>1</sup> avaj-) jhānittevāham.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañca indri<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> parattā. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti.

17. (7) *Vitthāro* 3.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ||  
Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ sammattā paripūrattā arahaṃ hoti<sup>7</sup> tato mudutarehi antarā-parinibbāyī<sup>8</sup> °saddhānusārī hoti<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave paripūraṃ paripūrakārī ārādheti<sup>10</sup> padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti avañjhānitvevāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> °bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>12</sup> vadamīti<sup>13</sup> ||

18. (8) *Paṭipanno*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ||  
Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ sammattā paripūrattā arahaṃ hoti<sup>7</sup> tato mudutarehi arahatta-phalasacchikiriya<sup>8</sup> °paṭipanno hoti<sup>9</sup> tato mudutarehi anāgāmī hoti<sup>10</sup> tato mudutarehi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriya<sup>11</sup> °paṭipanno hoti<sup>12</sup> tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti<sup>13</sup> tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriya<sup>14</sup> °paṭipanno hoti<sup>15</sup> tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti<sup>16</sup> tato mudutarehi sotāpatti-phala sacchikiriya<sup>17</sup> °paṭipanno hoti<sup>18</sup> ||

4. Yassa kho bhikkhave imāni pañcindriyāni sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ natthi<sup>19</sup> tam ahaṃ<sup>20</sup> °Bāhiro puthujjanapakkhe tīto ti vadamī ti<sup>21</sup> ||

19. (9) *Upasanno*.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> Ekam antaṃ nisiṃno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Indriyasampanno<sup>4</sup> indriyasampanno ti bhante vuccati<sup>5</sup> || kittavatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotīti<sup>6</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph 3 is the same in the three vitthāro.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āvañjhenitve<sup>7</sup> <sup>3</sup> B °vanti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> arahattasacchi<sup>8</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> katthataṃhā instead of natthi<sup>9</sup>

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vuccati ti.

4. Idha bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti upa-samagāmiṃ<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmiṃ<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> paññindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmiṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Ettāvata kho bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> indriyasampanno hoti<sup>5</sup> ||

## 20. (10) Āsavānaṃ khayō.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>6</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>7</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Mudutaravaggo dutiyo<sup>8</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

Paṭilābho ca tayo Saṃkhittā<sup>11</sup> ||

Vitthārā apare tayo<sup>12</sup> ||

Paṭipanno cupasamo<sup>13</sup> ||

Āsavānaṃ khayō cime ti<sup>14</sup> ||

## CHAPTER III. CHAḬINDRIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

### 21. (1) Nabbhavo (or Ñānavā).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Saddhindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Yāva kiyañcāham<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>11</sup> abhaññāsiṃ<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave (corrected from bhikkhu in S<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> (here only) °gāmi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāmi. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khayam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiññāya.

<sup>8</sup> this mention drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tatraddānaṃ — Paṭilābhaṃ taso Saṃkhitto (S<sup>1</sup>-ttā) Vitthārā apare tamso Paṭipanno ca Sampanno dasamo Āsavakkhayā ti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiyañcāham. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

neva tāvāham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>2</sup> paṇḍitaṃ ||

4. Yato ca khvāham<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave imesaṃ<sup>4</sup> pañcannam indriyānam samudayaṇa atthagamaṇa assādaṇa ādinavaṇa nissaraṇaṇa yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññasiṃ || atha khvāham<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti<sup>6</sup> paccāññasiṃ || ānaṇaṇa pana me dassanam udapādi || Akuppā me cetovimuttiṃ ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti ||

## 22. (2) Jīvita.

2. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni tīni || Itthindriyam purisindriyam jivitindriyam ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni indriyāni ti<sup>6</sup> ||

## 23. (3) Nāya.

2. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || Katamāni tīni || Anaññātāññassāmītindriyam<sup>7</sup> aññindriyam aññātāvindriyam ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni indriyāni ti ||

## 24. (4) Ekābhiññam (or Ekabījī).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || Saddhindriyam || la-pe || paññindriyam || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ||

3. Ivesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā araham hoti || tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī hoti || tato mudutarehi upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti || tato mudutarehi asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti || tato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> tāhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho ham.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> athāham instead of athakho

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> indriyāni.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> assāmiti.

mudutarehi sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti<sup>1</sup> tato mudutarehi uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmi<sup>2</sup> tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmi hoti<sup>2</sup> tato mudutarehi ekabji hoti<sup>2</sup> tato mudutarehi kolampkolo hoti<sup>2</sup> tato mudutarehi<sup>2</sup> sattakkhattuparamo hoti<sup>2</sup> tato mudutarehi dhammānūsārī hoti<sup>2</sup> tato mudutarehi saddhānūsārī hoti<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> ||

25. (5) *Suddhakam.*

2. Chayimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cha<sup>1</sup> ||  
Cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha indriyāni ti<sup>1</sup> ||

26. (6) *Soto or Sotāpanno.*

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> [katamāni cha<sup>1</sup> ||  
cakkhundriyaṃ [pe]<sup>1</sup> manindriyaṃ ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādina-  
vaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato  
sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>1</sup> ||

27. (7) *Arahatā 1.*

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cha<sup>1</sup> ||  
Cakkhundriyaṃ pe<sup>1</sup> manindriyaṃ ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channam indri-  
yānaṃ samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādina-  
vaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupadā vimutto hoti<sup>1</sup>  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusi-  
tavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhi-  
ṇabhavasamyojano samadaññā vimutto ti<sup>1</sup> ||

28. (8) *Arahatā 2 or Buddho.*

2. Chayimāni<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cha<sup>1</sup> ||  
Cakkhundriyaṃ pe<sup>1</sup> manindriyaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tareha *instead of* tato mudu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cha imāni.

3. Yāva kīvañcāham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na abbhāññāsim<sup>2</sup> neva<sup>3</sup> °abhisambuddhoti paccāññāsim<sup>4</sup> Yato ca<sup>5</sup> °abbhaññāsim °abhisambuddho ti paccāññāsim<sup>2</sup> nānañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>6</sup> ayam antimā-jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti<sup>7</sup>

### 29. (9) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1.

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>8</sup> katamāni cha<sup>9</sup> Cakkhundriyaṃ [pe]<sup>10</sup> manindriyaṃ<sup>11</sup>

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>12</sup> na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā<sup>13</sup> °upasampajja viharanti<sup>14</sup>

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā<sup>15</sup> nappajānanti<sup>16</sup> te kho me bhikkhave<sup>17</sup> °sayam abhiññā<sup>18</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>19</sup>

### 30. (10) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 2.

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā cakkhundriyaṃ nappajānanti<sup>20</sup> cakkhundriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti<sup>21</sup> pe<sup>22</sup> cakkhundriyanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ nappajānanti<sup>23</sup> sotindriyaṃ<sup>24</sup> ghānindriyaṃ<sup>25</sup> jivhindriyaṃ<sup>26</sup> kāyindriyaṃ<sup>27</sup> manindriyaṃ nappajānanti<sup>28</sup> manindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti<sup>29</sup> manindriyanirodhaṃ nappajānanti<sup>30</sup> manindriyanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ nappajānanti<sup>31</sup> na me te bhikkhave<sup>32</sup> pa<sup>33</sup> sayam abhiññā<sup>34</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kīvacāham.

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> have only °yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim nānañca<sup>3</sup> (S. 21).

<sup>3</sup> abhiññāya in S<sup>1-3</sup> which abridging have only yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti — sayam<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add always nappajānanti.



4. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā va cakkhundriyaṃ pajānanti<sup>1</sup> te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā<sup>2</sup> °sayam<sup>3</sup> abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti<sup>4</sup> ||

Chalindriyavaggo<sup>2</sup> tatiyo<sup>3</sup>

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

Nabbhavo Jivita Nāya<sup>1</sup>

Ekābhinnāṇa<sup>2</sup> Suddhakam<sup>3</sup>

Soto dve Arahatā<sup>6</sup> dve<sup>5</sup>

Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇena cā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

#### CHAPTER IV. SUKHINDRIYA (OR UPPAṬI) VAGGO CATUTTHO.

##### 31. (1) *Suddhikam.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ||  
Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti<sup>1</sup> ||

##### 32. (2) *Soto.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ||  
Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṇa atthagamaṇa assādaṇa ādīna-vaṇa nissaraṇa yathabhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only °paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti sayam<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cha indriya<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Drawn back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrūddānaṃ — Nānavatā Jivanaṃ Nāyaṃ Ekabhaṇa Suddhakam Sotāpanno Araham Buddho dve Samāṇabrāhmaṇa ti. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °cha. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> arahā.

S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ahoṣi.

33. (3) *Arahā*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ||  
Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-vañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā<sup>3</sup> vimutto<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho<sup>6</sup> parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā<sup>7</sup> vimutto ti ||

34. (4) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇa* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> ||  
Sukhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> upekhindriyaṃ ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime-  
sam pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca  
assādañca<sup>5</sup> yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>6</sup> na ca panete<sup>7</sup> vi-  
haranti ||

4. Ye hi keci<sup>8</sup> pajjānanti<sup>9</sup> te kho<sup>10</sup> sayam<sup>11</sup> abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti ||

35. (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇa* 2.

2. <sup>6</sup> Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> upekhindriyaṃ ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā su-  
khindriyaṃ nappajānanti<sup>2</sup> sukhindriyasamudayaṃ nappa-  
jānanti<sup>3</sup> sukhindriyanirodham nappajānanti<sup>4</sup> sukhindriya-  
nirodhagāminipaṭipadam nappajānanti<sup>5</sup> [pe]<sup>6</sup> upekhindri-  
yaṃ nappajānanti<sup>7</sup> upekhindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anuppādā. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vinimutto.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anuppattaṃ sadatto.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sammappaññā S<sup>2-3</sup> sammappadaññā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only °nappajānanti -pe- pajānanti sayam  
abhiññāyu<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>, missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> here we meet with a gap in B<sup>1</sup>; the sheets nū and ne  
wanting.

upekhiṇḍriyanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ nappajānantiṃ na me te° viharantiṃṃ

4. Ye ca keciṃ °pajānananti° te ca kho° °sayam abhiññā° sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti tiṃṃ

### 36. (6) Vibhaṅga 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ Sukhiṇḍriyaṃṃ peṃ upekhiṇḍriyaṃṃṃ

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃṃṃ Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ sātāṃ kāyasamphassa-  
jaṃ sukhaṃ sātāṃ vedayitaṃṃ idam vuccati bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃṃṃ

4. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhiṇḍriyaṃṃṃ Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātāṃ kāyasam-  
phassa-jaṃ dukkhaṃ asātāṃ² vedayitaṃṃ idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhiṇḍriyaṃṃṃ

5. Katamañca bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃṃṃ Yam kho bhikkhu cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ cetasikaṃ sātāṃ manosa-  
mphassa-jaṃ sukhaṃ sātāṃ vedayitaṃṃ idam vuccati bhik-  
khave somanassindriyaṃṃṃ

6. Katamañca bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃṃṃ Yam kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetasikaṃ asātāṃ ma-  
nosamphassa-jaṃ dukkhaṃ asātāṃ vedayitaṃṃ idam vuccati bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃṃṃ

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhiṇḍriyaṃṃṃ Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ³ vā⁴ neva sātāṃ nāsā-  
taṃ⁵ vedayitaṃṃ idam vuccati bhikkhave upekhiṇḍriyaṃṃṃ

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāniṃṃ

### 37. (7) Vibhaṅga 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃṃ Sukhiṇḍriyaṃṃ peṃ upekhiṇḍriyaṃṃṃ

\* 1 S<sup>1-3</sup> have °patipadaṃ nappajānanti-sayam abhiññāya°

2 S<sup>1</sup> āsātāṃ. 3 S<sup>1-3</sup> ca (S<sup>1</sup> va-)sikaṃ.

4 missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. 5 S<sup>1</sup> nāsataṃ.

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ sātāṃ kāyasamphassa-  
jaṃ sukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> sātāṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>3</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
sukhindriyaṃ<sup>4</sup>

4. 5. 6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup>

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ<sup>7</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā neva sātāṃ nāsātāṃ  
vedayitaṃ<sup>8</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ<sup>9</sup>

8. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca sukhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca so-  
manassindriyaṃ sukhā sā vedanā datṭhabbā<sup>10</sup> Tatra  
bhikkhave yaṃ ca dukkhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca domanassindri-  
yaṃ<sup>11</sup> dukkhā sā vedanā datṭhabbā<sup>12</sup> Tatra bhikkhave  
yadidaṃ<sup>13</sup> upekhindriyaṃ adukkhamāsukhā sā vedanā  
datṭhabbā<sup>14</sup>

9. Imāni kho<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave pañcendriyānī<sup>16</sup>

### 38. (8) Vibhaṅga 3.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>17</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>18</sup>  
Sukhindriyaṃ<sup>19</sup> pe<sup>20</sup> upekhindriyaṃ<sup>21</sup>

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ<sup>22</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ sātāṃ kāyasamphassa-  
jaṃ sukhaṃ sātāṃ<sup>23</sup> vedāyitaṃ<sup>24</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
sukhindriyaṃ<sup>25</sup>

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ<sup>26</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave<sup>27</sup> kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātāṃ kāyasam-  
phassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātāṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>28</sup> idaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ<sup>29</sup>

5. Katamañca bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃ<sup>30</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ cetasikaṃ sātāṃ mano-  
samphassajaṃ sukhaṃ sātāṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>31</sup> idaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃ<sup>32</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sukham once more in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Complete in B<sup>1</sup>, identical with 4, 5, 6 of the preceding  
sutta. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> somana<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yami (S<sup>1</sup> mim) daṃ.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>, erased in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> intervert sātāṃ sukhaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here -pe-

6. Katamañca bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> Yam kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosaṃphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>4</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ<sup>6</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā neva sūtaṃ nāsūtaṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>7</sup> idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

8. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca sukhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca somanassindriyaṃ sukhā<sup>9</sup> sā vedanā dattḥabbā<sup>10</sup> || Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca dukkhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca domanassindriyaṃ dukkhā sā vedanā dattḥabbā<sup>11</sup> || Tatra bhikkhave yaḍidaṃ<sup>12</sup> upekhindriyaṃ adukkhamasukhā sā vedanā dattḥabbā<sup>13</sup> ||

9. Iti kho bhikkhave imāni pañcindriyāni pañca hutvā tīni<sup>14</sup> honti<sup>15</sup> tīni hutvā pañca honti pariyāyena<sup>16</sup> ti<sup>17</sup> ||

### 39. (9) Araṇi.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Sukhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> so sukhito va samāno Sukhito smiti<sup>5</sup> pajānāti<sup>6</sup> || tasseva<sup>7</sup> sukhavedaniyassa<sup>8</sup> phassassa nirodhā yaṃ<sup>9</sup> tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca Uppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ taṃ nirujjhati taṃ<sup>10</sup> vūpasamma-titi<sup>11</sup> pajānātiti<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Dukkavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhindriyaṃ<sup>14</sup> so dukkhito<sup>15</sup> va samāno Dukkrito smiti<sup>16</sup> pajānāti<sup>17</sup> tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ taṃ<sup>18</sup> dukkhavedaniyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit cet<sup>o</sup> duk<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yamidaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts pañca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sminti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasseva. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cyassam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodhāya always. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vūpasamatiti always, here in S<sup>1</sup> the first m seems to be erased. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkhita.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> smiti.

<sup>16</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

phassam paṭicca Uppannam dukkhindriyam tam nirujjhati<sup>2</sup>  
tam vūpasammatitī pajānāti<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Somanassavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca up-  
pajjati somanassindriyam<sup>4</sup> so sumano va samāno Sumano  
smīti<sup>5</sup> pajānāti<sup>6</sup> tasveva somanassa vedaniyassa phassassa<sup>7</sup>  
nirodhā yaṃ tājjaṃ vedayitaṃ somanassavedaniyam phassam  
paṭicca Uppannam somanassindriyam tam nirujjhati tam<sup>8</sup>  
vūpasammatitī pajānāti<sup>9</sup> ||

6. Domanassavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca  
uppajjati domanassindriyam<sup>10</sup> so dummano<sup>11</sup> va samāno  
dummano smīti pajānāti<sup>12</sup> tasveva domanassavedaniyassa  
phassassa nirodhāyaṃ tājjaṃ vedayitaṃ domanassavedani-  
yam phassam<sup>13</sup> paṭicca Uppannam domanassindriyam tam  
nirujjhati tam vūpasammatitī pajānāti<sup>14</sup> ||

7. Upekhāvedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati  
upekhindriyam<sup>15</sup> so upekhako va<sup>16</sup> samāno Upekhako smīti  
pajānāti<sup>17</sup> tasveva upekhāvedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ  
tājjaṃ vedayitaṃ upekhāvedaniyam phassam paṭicca up-  
pannam upekhindriyam tam nirujjhati tam vūpasammatitī  
pajānāti<sup>18</sup> ||

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam kaṭṭhānaṃ saṃghaṭṭa-  
nā<sup>19</sup> samodhānā usmā jāyati<sup>20</sup> tejo abhinibbattati<sup>21</sup> tesam  
yeva kaṭṭhānaṃ nānābhāvā<sup>22</sup> nikkhepā yā<sup>23</sup> tājjaṃ usmā<sup>24</sup> sā ni-  
rujjhati sā<sup>25</sup> vūpasammatitī<sup>26</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave sukhāve-  
daniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyam<sup>27</sup> so sukhito  
va samāno Sukhito smīti pajānāti<sup>28</sup> tasveva sukhāvedani-  
yassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tājjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhāveda-  
niyam<sup>29</sup> phassam paṭicca uppannam<sup>30</sup> sukhindriyam tam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tam ni<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> smīti S<sup>1</sup> smīti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>4</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dumano always.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits vedaniyam phassam.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saṃghaṭṭassa S<sup>1</sup> saṃghassa.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pajānāti S<sup>1</sup> upekhako smīti jānāti both instead of  
usmā jāyati.    <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhāva.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vinikkhayāya instead of nikkhepāyā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upasamā.    <sup>13</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sukham S<sup>1</sup> dukkha<sup>o</sup>; omitted by S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uppajjati.

nirujjhati tam vūpasammatiti pajānāti<sup>1</sup> || Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> || Somanassavedaniyam<sup>4</sup> || Domanassavedaniyam<sup>5</sup> || Upekhāvedaniyam bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> phassam paṭicca uppajjati upekhindriyam<sup>7</sup> || so upekhako va samāno Upekhako smīti pajānāti<sup>8</sup> || tasseva upekhāvedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitam upekhāvedaniyam phassam<sup>9</sup> paṭicca uppannam<sup>10</sup> upekhindriyam<sup>11</sup> || tam nirujjhati tam vūpasammatiti pajānāti<sup>12</sup> ||

#### 40. (10) Uppatika.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Dukkhindriyam domanassindriyam sukhindriyam somanassindriyam upekhindriyam<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhindriyam<sup>4</sup> || so evam pajānāti Uppannam kho me idam dukkhindriyam<sup>5</sup> || tam ca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayam<sup>6</sup> taṅca animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayam<sup>7</sup> dukkhindriyam uppajjissatiti netam thānam vijjati<sup>8</sup> || so dukkhindriyañ<sup>9</sup> ca pajānāti dukkhindriyasamudayañca pajānāti dukkhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti<sup>10</sup> || yattha cuppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>11</sup> taṅca pajānāti<sup>12</sup> || Kattha cuppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>13</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>14</sup> || ettha cuppannam<sup>15</sup> dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati<sup>16</sup> || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi dukkhindriyassa nirodham tathattāya<sup>17</sup> cittam upasamhāsi<sup>18</sup> ||

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati domanassindriyam<sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> more abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> phassa. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uppajjati. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pajānāti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have neva sanimittam-pe- instead of taṅca<sup>o</sup> apaccayam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vijjati ti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert yañ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etthuppannam always. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatattāya.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upasamharati always.

So evam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ domanassin-  
driyaṃ<sup>2</sup> tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāraṃ  
sappaccayaṃ<sup>3</sup> taṃ vata<sup>4</sup> animittam anidānam asaṅkhāraṃ  
appaccayaṃ domanassindriyaṃ uppajjissatīti netam thā-  
naṃ vijjati<sup>5</sup> so<sup>6</sup> domanassindriyaṃ ca pajānāti doma-  
nassindriyasamudayañca pajānāti<sup>7</sup> domanassindriyaniro-  
dhaṃ ca pajānāti<sup>8</sup> yattha cuppannaṃ domanassindriyaṃ  
aparisesaṃ nirujjhati tañca pajānāti<sup>9</sup> Kattha cuppannaṃ  
domanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati<sup>10</sup> Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasā-  
danaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhi-  
jaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī<sup>11</sup>  
ettha cuppannaṃ domanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati<sup>12</sup>  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi domanassindri-  
yassa nirodhaṃ tathattāya cittam upasamhāsi<sup>13</sup>

5. Idha pana<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātā-  
pino palitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> so evam  
pajānāti<sup>4</sup> Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ sukhindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> taṃ ca  
kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāraṃ sappaccayaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
taṃ ca animittam anidānam asaṅkhāraṃ appaccayaṃ  
sukhindriyaṃ uppajjissatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati<sup>7</sup> so  
sukhindriyaṃ ca<sup>8</sup> pajānāti<sup>9</sup> sukhindriyasamudayañca pajā-  
nāti<sup>10</sup> sukhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti<sup>11</sup> yattha cuppan-  
naṃ sukhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati taṃ ca pajānāti<sup>12</sup>  
Kattha cuppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati<sup>13</sup>  
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca  
viharati sato ca sampajāno<sup>14</sup> sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃ-  
vedeti<sup>15</sup> yaṃ tam<sup>16</sup> ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā  
sukhavihāritī<sup>17</sup> tatiyaṃ<sup>18</sup> jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī<sup>19</sup>  
Ettha cuppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati<sup>20</sup>  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi sukhindriyassa<sup>21</sup>  
nirodhaṃ tathattāya cittam upasamhāsi<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. S<sup>2</sup> has somanass<sup>o</sup> instead of sodomanass<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjissati taṃ panetaṃ thānaṃ vijjati ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sukhindriyanirodhañca<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvedeti ti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yantiṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiya. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukhindriyaṃ.



6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati somanassindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> so evam pajānāti<sup>2</sup> Uppannaṃ kho me idam somanassindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> taṃ ca kho<sup>4</sup> sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayaṃ<sup>5</sup> taṃ ca<sup>6</sup> animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayaṃ somanassindriyaṃ uppajjissatīti netam<sup>7</sup> tñānam vijjati<sup>8</sup> so<sup>9</sup> somanassindriyaṃ pajānāti<sup>10</sup> somanassindriya-samudayañca pajānāti<sup>11</sup> somanassindriyanirodhañ ca pajānāti<sup>12</sup> yattha cuppannam somanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati tañca pajānāti<sup>13</sup> Kattha cuppannam somanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati<sup>14</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham<sup>15</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>16</sup> ettha cuppannam somanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati<sup>17</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññasi somanassindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃhāsi<sup>18</sup> ||

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati upekhindriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> evam pajānāti<sup>3</sup> Uppannaṃ kho me idam upekhindriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayaṃ<sup>5</sup> tañca kho animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayaṃ upekhindriyaṃ uppajjissatīti netam<sup>6</sup> tñānam vijjati<sup>7</sup> so upekhindriyaṃ ca pajānāti<sup>8</sup> upekhindriyasamudayañca<sup>9</sup> pajānāti<sup>10</sup> upekhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti<sup>11</sup> yattha cuppannam upekhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati tañca pajānāti<sup>12</sup> Kattha cuppannam upekhindriyaṃ<sup>13</sup> aparisesaṃ nirujjhati<sup>14</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham<sup>15</sup> upasampajja viharati<sup>16</sup> ettha cuppannam upekhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati<sup>17</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā instead of taṃ ca.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit netam<sup>o</sup> so. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuttha.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eso. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

<sup>7</sup> upekhindriyaṃ<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upekhindriyaṃsa<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> the gap in B<sup>2</sup> is over now.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vedayitam ni<sup>o</sup>

aññāsi upekkhindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittam upa-  
saphāsīti<sup>1</sup> ||

Sukhindriyavaggo<sup>2</sup> catuttho

Tassa uddānam<sup>3</sup> ||

Suddhikañca Soto<sup>4</sup> Araham<sup>5</sup> ||

Dve Samanabrāhmaṇā ca<sup>6</sup> ||

Vibhaṅgena<sup>7</sup> tayo vuttā ||

Araṇi<sup>8</sup> Uppatīkena<sup>9</sup> cā ti ||

## CHAPTER V. JARĀVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

### 41. (1) Jarā.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>10</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam  
paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito pacchātape<sup>12</sup> nisinnō hoti piṭṭhim otā-  
payamāno ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā Bhagavato  
gattāni pāṇinā anomajjanto Bhagavantam etad avoca ||  
Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante na ceva<sup>12</sup> dāni  
bhante Bhagavato tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto  
sithilāni ca<sup>13</sup> gattāni sabbāni<sup>14</sup> baliyajātāni<sup>15</sup> purato  
pabbhāro ca<sup>16</sup> kāyo dissati ca indriyānam aññatattam<sup>17</sup>  
cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa jivhindriyassa  
kāyindriyassā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> upasamharati ti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppattivaggo (*drawn back to the end*).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrudō <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddhakaso (S<sup>1</sup> se-) to.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> arahā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> brahmanena ca S<sup>1-3</sup> osamaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vibhāvena. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahato.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> uppattipātīkena. <sup>10</sup> *this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.*

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paccātapake. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> cevap. <sup>13</sup> *in B<sup>2</sup> only.*

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satthāni. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> valijātāni. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> va.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aññatattam (B<sup>1</sup> -ttham).

4. Evaṃ hetam Ānanda hoti jarādhhammo yobbaññe<sup>1</sup>  
vyādhidhammo ārogye<sup>2</sup> maraṇadhammo jivite<sup>3</sup> na ceva<sup>4</sup>  
tāva parisuddho hoti chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto sithilāni ca<sup>5</sup>  
honti gattāni sabbāni<sup>6</sup> baliyajātāni<sup>7</sup> purato pabbhāro ca<sup>8</sup>  
kāyo<sup>9</sup> dissati ca indriyānam aññathattaṃ cakkhundriyassa<sup>9</sup>  
sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> kāyindriyassa<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>14</sup> idam vatvā ca<sup>15</sup> sugato athā-  
param etad avoca satthā<sup>16</sup> ||

Dhitaṃ jammī jare<sup>17</sup> atthu<sup>18</sup>  
dubbaṇṇakaraṇī jare<sup>19</sup>  
tāva manoramaṃ vimbaṃ<sup>20</sup>  
jarāya abhimadditaṃ<sup>21</sup> ||

Yo pi<sup>22</sup> vassasataṃ jive<sup>23</sup>  
so pi<sup>24</sup> maccuparāyaṇo<sup>25</sup>  
na kinci parivajjeti<sup>26</sup>  
sabbam evābhimaddati ti<sup>27</sup> ||

#### 42. (2) Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo.

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasaṅkami<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi<sup>3</sup>  
sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ  
nisīdi<sup>4</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Pañcimāni bho Gotama indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgo-  
carāni na aññam aññassa gocaravisayam<sup>6</sup> paccanubhonti<sup>7</sup>  
katamāni pañca<sup>8</sup> || Cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> kāyindri-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yubbañño. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ārogya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has jarādhhammo ārogyamarādhhammo jivite.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> cevaṃ. <sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satthāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> valijātāni. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cakkhindro

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhittaṃ jammī jaro.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sabbe instead of so pi.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> parāyaṇā. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> manda

<sup>16</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> adds yaṃ. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> visayassa.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paccanubhontāni.

yaṃ<sup>1</sup> Imesaṃ nu kho bho<sup>2</sup> Gotama pañcannam indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisa-  
sayam paccanubhontānaṃ kim<sup>3</sup> paṭisaraṇam ko ca<sup>4</sup> nesaṃ  
gocaravisayam paccanubhoti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Pañcināni brāhmaṇa indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgo-  
carāni na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhonti<sup>6</sup> ||  
katamāni pañca<sup>7</sup> || Cakkhundriyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> kayindriyaṃ<sup>10</sup> ||  
Imesaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pañcannam indriyānaṃ nānāvisa-  
yānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam  
paccanubhontānaṃ mano<sup>11</sup> paṭisaraṇam mano ca<sup>12</sup> nesaṃ  
gocaravisayam paccanubhoti ti<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Manassa pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti<sup>14</sup> ||

Manassa kho brahmaṇa sati paṭisaraṇanti<sup>15</sup> ||

6. Satiyā pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti<sup>16</sup> ||

Satiyā pana kho<sup>17</sup> brāhmaṇa vimutti paṭisaraṇanti<sup>18</sup> ||

7. Vimuttiyā pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti<sup>19</sup> ||

Vimuttiyā kho brāhmaṇa nibbānaṃ paṭisaraṇanti<sup>20</sup> ||

8. Nibbānassa pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti<sup>21</sup> ||

Ajjhaparam<sup>22</sup> brāhmaṇa pañhaṃ nāsakkhi pañhassa  
pariyantaṃ gahetum<sup>23</sup> nibbānogaḍam hi brāhmaṇa brahma-  
cariyaṃ vussati nibbānaparāyaṇaṃ nibbānapariyosānanti<sup>24</sup> ||

9. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanditvā anuṇoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi<sup>25</sup> ||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Uṇṇābhe brāh-  
maṇe<sup>26</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>27</sup> ||

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kuṭāgāre<sup>28</sup> vā kuṭāgārasālā-  
yaṃ<sup>29</sup> vā<sup>30</sup> pācīnavātapānā suriye uggacchante vātapānena  
rasmiyo<sup>31</sup> pavisitvā kāya<sup>32</sup> patiṭṭhitā ti<sup>33</sup> ||

Pacchimāyam bhante bhittiyanti<sup>34</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mano.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mano va instead of ko ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paccanubhontāni. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> va.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pana kho.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> accarasā, S<sup>3</sup> accasarā corrected from accasārā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḡāram<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ośālam.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert uttarāya. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rasmi.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kvāssa, S<sup>1</sup> has only ssa.

12. Evam eva kho bhikkhave Uppābhassa brāhmaṇassa Tathāgate saddhā nivīṭṭhā mūlajātā patitṭhitā dalhā asaṃhāriyā sāmaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā<sup>1</sup> Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim<sup>2</sup> Imamhi ce bhikkhave samaye Uppābho brāhmaṇo kālaṃ kareyya natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uppābho brāhmaṇo puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyāti<sup>3</sup> ||

### 43. (3) Sāketo.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>2</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Añjanavane<sup>3</sup> Migadāye<sup>4</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>5</sup> Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti<sup>6</sup> yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti ti<sup>7</sup> ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti<sup>10</sup> yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti<sup>11</sup> Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti<sup>12</sup> yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Yam bhikkhave saddhindriyam taṃ saddhābalaṃ yam saddhābalaṃ taṃ saddhindriyam<sup>14</sup> Yam viriyindriyam taṃ viriyabalaṃ yam viriyabalaṃ taṃ viriyindriyam<sup>15</sup> pe Yam paññindriyam taṃ paññābalaṃ yam paññābalaṃ taṃ paññindriyam<sup>16</sup> ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pācīmaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbharā<sup>17</sup> tassā<sup>18</sup> majjhe dīpo<sup>19</sup> Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama tassā nadiyā eko soto tveva saṅkhyam<sup>20</sup> gacchati<sup>21</sup> Atthi pana bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam<sup>22</sup> gacchanti<sup>23</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here kvā. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> añjane. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> honti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert assa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tevasaṅkham.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gacchati, S<sup>3</sup> gacchanti corrected from gacchati.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama<sup>1</sup> tassā nadiyā eko soto tveva saṅkhyam<sup>2</sup> gacchati<sup>3</sup> || Yam ca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave tassa dipassa puratthimante<sup>4</sup> udakam yam ca pacchimante<sup>5</sup> udakam<sup>6</sup> || Ayam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> gacchati<sup>9</sup> ||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam gacchanti<sup>10</sup> || Yam ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave tassa dipassa uttarante udakam yañca dakkhiṇante udakam<sup>9</sup> || Ayam<sup>10</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama tassā<sup>10</sup> nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam<sup>10</sup> gacchanti<sup>12</sup> ||

8. Evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> || Yam<sup>14</sup> saddhindriyam tam saddhābalaṃ<sup>15</sup> yam saddhābalaṃ<sup>15</sup> tam saddhindriyam<sup>16</sup> pe<sup>17</sup> yam paññindriyam tam paññābalaṃ<sup>18</sup> yam paññābalaṃ<sup>18</sup> tam paññindriyam<sup>19</sup> ||

9. Pañcannam bhikkhave indriyaṇam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>16</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti<sup>17</sup> ||

#### 44. (4) Pubbakotṭhako.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>17</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Pubbakotṭhake<sup>18</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi<sup>19</sup> ||

3. Saddahāsi<sup>18</sup> tvam Sāriputta<sup>19</sup> || Saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham<sup>20</sup> hoti amataparāyanam<sup>21</sup> amata-pariyosānam<sup>22</sup> la<sup>23</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham<sup>24</sup> hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānanti<sup>25</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yam pari<sup>0</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have a streak instead of tveva<sup>0</sup> <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pu (B<sup>2</sup> pū-) rimante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pacchimañca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only katamo ca -pe- gacchati.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāva instead of yam ca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassa. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te (S<sup>1</sup> ta) va saṅkham.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gacchati. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit evam eva<sup>0</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhave. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yam saddha<sup>0</sup>

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiññāya. <sup>17</sup> this phrase missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saddhāsi. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>3</sup> parāyanā.

4. Na khvāham ettha bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi saddhindriyam<sup>1</sup> la<sup>2</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup> amataparāyanam<sup>5</sup> amatapariyosānam<sup>6</sup> Yesam<sup>7</sup> hi tam bhante aññātam assa adittham aviditam asacchikatam aphasitam<sup>8</sup> paññāya te tattha paresam<sup>9</sup> saddhāya<sup>10</sup> gaccheyyū<sup>11</sup> Saddhindriyam<sup>12</sup> la<sup>13</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>15</sup> amataparāyanam<sup>16</sup> amatapariyosānam<sup>17</sup> Yesā<sup>18</sup> kho etam bhante<sup>19</sup> ñātam<sup>20</sup> dittham<sup>21</sup> viditam<sup>22</sup> sacchikatam<sup>23</sup> phusitam<sup>24</sup> paññāya<sup>25</sup> nikkāṅkhā<sup>26</sup> te tattha nibbicikicā<sup>27</sup> Saddhindriyam<sup>28</sup> pa-pe<sup>29</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham<sup>30</sup> hoti<sup>31</sup> amataparāyanam<sup>32</sup> amatapariyosānam<sup>33</sup> Mayhañca<sup>34</sup> kho etam bhante<sup>35</sup> ñātam<sup>36</sup> dittham<sup>37</sup> viditam<sup>38</sup> sacchikatam<sup>39</sup> phusitam<sup>40</sup> paññāya<sup>41</sup> nikkāṅkhāham<sup>42</sup> tattha paresam<sup>43</sup> nibbicikiccho<sup>44</sup> Saddhindriyam<sup>45</sup> la<sup>46</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham<sup>47</sup> hoti<sup>48</sup> amataparāyanam<sup>49</sup> amatapariyosānam<sup>50</sup> ti<sup>51</sup> ||

5. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> Yesam<sup>2</sup> hi tam<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta aññātam assa<sup>4</sup> adittham<sup>5</sup> aviditam<sup>6</sup> asacchikatam<sup>7</sup> aphasitam<sup>8</sup> paññāya te tattha paresam<sup>9</sup> saddhāya<sup>10</sup> gaccheyyū<sup>11</sup> Saddhindriyam<sup>12</sup> bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham<sup>13</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup> amataparāyanam<sup>15</sup> amatapariyosānam<sup>16</sup> la-pe<sup>17</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham<sup>18</sup> hoti<sup>19</sup> amataparāyanam<sup>20</sup> amatapariyosānam<sup>21</sup> Yesam<sup>22</sup> ca kho etam<sup>23</sup> Sāriputta<sup>24</sup> ñātam<sup>25</sup> dittham<sup>26</sup> viditam<sup>27</sup> sacchikatam<sup>28</sup> phusitam<sup>29</sup> paññāya<sup>30</sup> nikkāṅkhā<sup>31</sup> te tattha nibbicikicchā<sup>32</sup> Saddhindriyam<sup>33</sup> bhāvitam bahulī-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °yananti *omitting* amatapariyosānanti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apassitam. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sandhāya.

<sup>4</sup> This development from Yesam<sup>1</sup> hi... is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave etam<sup>1</sup> instead of etam<sup>2</sup> bhante.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ditthim. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> passitam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mayhampi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nikkhaṅkhvāham B<sup>1</sup> nikkhaṅkhā bhante or hante corrected from tamte.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °kicchā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yesamhetam.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam assa (S<sup>3</sup> apassa-) tam instead of aññātam assa.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avitam. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aphassitam B<sup>1</sup> apa<sup>0</sup>

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paresaddhāya.

katam amatogadham hoti amataparayānam amatapariyo-  
sānam<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam ama-  
togadham hoti amatapariyosānan ti<sup>1</sup> ||

#### 45. (5) *Pubbārāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>3</sup> || Katinnam<sup>4</sup>  
nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhavitattā bahulikatattā  
khināsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti<sup>5</sup> || Khinā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti  
pajānāmi ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Ekassa kho bhikkhave indriyassa bhāvitattā bahuli-  
katattā khināsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti<sup>9</sup> || Khinājāti<sup>10</sup>  
nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti<sup>11</sup> || Katamassa ekassa  
indriyassa<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Paññāvato bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tadanvayā  
saddhā saṇṭhāti<sup>13</sup> tadanvayam<sup>14</sup> viriyam saṇṭhāti<sup>15</sup> tadan-  
vayā sati saṇṭhāti<sup>16</sup> tadanvayo<sup>17</sup> samādhi saṇṭhāti<sup>18</sup> ||

5. Imassa kho bhikkhave ekassa indriyassa bhāvitattā  
bahulikatattā khināsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti<sup>19</sup> || Khi-  
nā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam  
itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti<sup>20</sup> ||

#### 46. (6) *Pubbārāma* 2.

1. <sup>8</sup>Tam yeva nidānam<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Katinnam nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā  
bahulikatattā khināsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti<sup>2</sup> || Khinā  
jāti<sup>3</sup> nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti<sup>4</sup> ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add tahiṃ cattāro suttam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> katinam here and further on.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññindriyassa. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> anvayā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvayā.

<sup>8</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only, here and in the two next suttas.



3. Dvinnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti<sup>1</sup> Khīṇajāti<sup>2</sup> °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmi<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> katamesaṃ dvinnam<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Ariyāya ca paññāya ariyāya ca vimuttiyā<sup>1</sup> || Yā<sup>2</sup> hissa bhikkhave ariyā paññā tad assa paññindriyaṃ<sup>3</sup> yā hissa bhikkhave ariyā vimutti tad assa samādhindriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti<sup>1</sup> Khīṇajāti<sup>2</sup> °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmi<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> ||

#### 47. (7) *Pubbārāma* 3.

1. Tam eva nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Katinnam nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti<sup>1</sup> Khīṇajāti<sup>2</sup> °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmi<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Catunnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti<sup>1</sup> Khīṇajāti<sup>2</sup> °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmi<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> || Katamesaṃ catunnam<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti<sup>1</sup> Khīṇajāti<sup>2</sup> °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmi<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> ||

#### 48. (8) *Pubbārāma* 4.

1. Tap yeva nidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Katinnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Pañcannam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti<sup>1</sup> Khīṇajāti<sup>2</sup> °nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmi<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> || Katamesaṃ pañcannam<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> pajānāti ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> vyākaroti ti.

4. Saddhindriyassa viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti<sup>2</sup> Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti<sup>3</sup> ||

#### 49. (9) Piṇḍolo.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>4</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme<sup>5</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññaṃ vyākatā hoti<sup>6</sup> Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupaśaṅkamimsu<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu<sup>9</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinnā<sup>10</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>11</sup> || Āyasmatā bhante<sup>12</sup> Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññaṃ vyākatā Khīṇā jāti<sup>13</sup> °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti<sup>14</sup> || Kim nu kho bhante atthavasam sampassamānena āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññaṃ vyākatā Khīṇā jāti<sup>15</sup> °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti<sup>16</sup> ||

4. Tiṇṇannam kho pana<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññaṃ vyākatā Khīṇā jāti<sup>18</sup> °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti<sup>19</sup> || Katamesaṃ tiṇṇānaṃ<sup>20</sup> ||

5. Satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa<sup>21</sup> ||

6. Imesaṃ kho bhante tiṇṇannam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññaṃ vyākatā<sup>22</sup> Khīṇā jāti<sup>23</sup> °nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti<sup>24</sup> ||

7. Imāni ca bhikkhave tīni indriyāni<sup>25</sup> || Kimantāni<sup>26</sup> || khayantāni<sup>27</sup> || Kissa khayantāni<sup>28</sup> jātijarāmarānaṃ<sup>29</sup> || Jātijarāmarānaṃ khayanti<sup>30</sup> kho bhikkhave sampassamānena<sup>31</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkami.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nisi (S<sup>3</sup>-st) nno. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tiṇḍriyāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñca (S<sup>1</sup> kima) katamāni. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti kissa kha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sampha<sup>o</sup>

Piṇḍolabbhāradvājena bhikkhunū aññā vyākataḥ Khīṇā jāti  
vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karāpiyaṃ nāparam itthat-  
tāyā ti pajānāmi ti ॥

### 50. (10) *Saddha* or *Āpaṇa*.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>1</sup> Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu  
vihāreti Āpanaṃ nāma Aṅgānaṃ nigamaḥ ॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āman-  
tesī ॥ Yo so Sāriputta ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato<sup>2</sup>  
abhippasanno ॥ api nu<sup>3</sup> so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane  
vā khaṃkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā ti ॥

3. Yo so bhante ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato<sup>2</sup>  
abhippasanno ॥ na so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane<sup>4</sup> vā  
kaṃkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā ॥ Saddhassa<sup>5</sup> hi bhante  
ariyasāvakassa etaṃ paṭīkāṃkham<sup>6</sup> ॥ yam āraddhaviriyo  
viharissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dāhapaṇakkamo  
anikkhittadhuro kusalesu<sup>7</sup> dhammesu ॥

4. Yam hissa bhante viriyaṃ<sup>8</sup> tad assa viriyindriyaṃ<sup>9</sup> ॥  
Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa āraddhaviriyaṃ etaṃ  
paṭīkāṃkham<sup>6</sup> ॥ yam satimā bhavissati paramena satine-  
pakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi<sup>10</sup> saritā  
anussaritā ॥

5. Yā<sup>11</sup> hissa bhante sati tad assa satindriyaṃ ॥  
Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa āraddhaviriyaṃ  
upaṭṭhitasatino etaṃ paṭīkāṃkham<sup>12</sup> ॥ yam vossaggārama-  
ṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> karitvā labhissati samādhim labhissati cittassa  
ekaggataṃ<sup>14</sup> ॥

6. Yo<sup>15</sup> hissa bhante samādhi tad assa samādhindri-  
yaṃ<sup>16</sup> ॥ Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa upaṭṭhita-

<sup>1</sup> This phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekanti° always.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> na instead of api nu, B<sup>2</sup> nothing.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathāgataṃ sāsane. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddhassa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'kaṃkhā always. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> akusa°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> viriyindriyaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viriyindriyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'kaṃkhā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavatassaggā° S<sup>1</sup> panavavassaggā°

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittasseka° <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oya.

satino samāhitacittassa etam pāṭikaṅkham<sup>1</sup> yam evam pajānissati<sup>2</sup> Anamataggo kho samsāro pubbā<sup>3</sup> koṭi na paññāyati<sup>4</sup> avijjānivarāṇaṇaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsanyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ samsarataṃ<sup>4</sup> avijjāya tveva tamokāyassa<sup>5</sup> asesavirāgaṇirodho santam etam padam phanitam etam padam yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho<sup>6</sup> sabbupadhipaṭi-nissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ<sup>11</sup>

7. Yā hissa bhante paññā tad assa paññindriyaṃ<sup>11</sup> Saddho<sup>7</sup> so bhante ariyasāvako evam padahitvā padahitvā evaṃ saritvā saritvā evaṃ samādahitvā<sup>8</sup> samādahitvā evam pajānitvā pajānitvā<sup>9</sup> evam abhisaddahati<sup>10</sup> Ime kho te dhammā ye me pubbe sutavā ahesuṃ<sup>11</sup> te dānaṃ<sup>12</sup> etarahi kāyena ca phusitvā<sup>13</sup> viharāmi<sup>14</sup> paññāyaca ativijja<sup>15</sup> passāmi<sup>16</sup>

8. Yā hissa bhante saddhā tad assa saddhindriyaṃ ti<sup>11</sup>

9. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta<sup>11</sup> Yo so Sāriputta ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato abhippasanno na so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā kaṅkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā<sup>11</sup> Saddhassa hi Sāriputta ariyasāvakassa etam pāṭikaṅkham<sup>13</sup> yaṃ<sup>14</sup> āradhaviṇṇa viharissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ vā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu<sup>11</sup>

10—13. Yaṃ hissa Sāriputta viriyaṃ tad assa viriyindriyaṃ<sup>15</sup> Saddhassa<sup>16</sup> hi Sāriputta ariyasāvakassa<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> Saddho<sup>7</sup> so Sāriputta ariyasāvako evam padahitvā padahitvā evam saritvā saritvā<sup>17</sup> evaṃ samādahitvā samādahitvā<sup>17</sup> evam pajānitvā pajānitvā evam abhisaddahati<sup>18</sup> Ime kho te dhammā ye me pubbe sutavā ahesuṃ<sup>11</sup> te dānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> 'kaṅkhā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> jānissati. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pubbā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds vā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samo<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'kāyasseva. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> 'saṅkhāro<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sa kho. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omīti evaṃ saritvā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> does not repeat pajānitvā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dānaṃ B<sup>1-2</sup> nāhaṃ both always. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> phassitvā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paṭivijja. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'ndriya. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saddha.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> do not repeat saritvā samādahitvā.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'saddahi.

etarahi kāyena ca phusitvā<sup>1</sup> viharāmi paññāya<sup>2</sup> ca ativijjha<sup>3</sup>  
passāmi ti<sup>4</sup> ||

14. Yā hissa Sariputta saddhā tad assa saddhindriyanti<sup>5</sup> ||

Jarāvaggo pañcamo<sup>6</sup> || 4

Tassa uddānam<sup>7</sup> ||

Jarā Uppābho<sup>8</sup> brāhmano<sup>9</sup> ||

Sāketo<sup>8</sup> Pubbakotṭhako<sup>9</sup> ||

Pubbārāme ca<sup>10</sup> cattāri ||

Piṇḍolo Saddhena te dasūti<sup>11</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VI. VAGGO CHATṬHO.

### 51. (1) *Sālam.*

1. Evam me sutam<sup>12</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu  
viharati sālāyam<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇagāme<sup>14</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>15</sup> pe [pa]<sup>16</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci tiracchānagatā<sup>17</sup> pāṇā  
siho migarājā tesam<sup>18</sup> aggam akkhāyati yad idam thāmena  
javena sūrena<sup>19</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>20</sup> ye keci bodha-  
pakkhiyā<sup>21</sup> dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati  
yad idam bodhāya<sup>22</sup> || Katame ca bhikkhave bodhipakkhiyā  
dhammā<sup>23</sup> ||

4. Saddhiyindriyam bhikkhave bodhāpakkhiyo dhammo  
tam bodhāya samvattati<sup>24</sup> || Viriyindriyam bodhāpakkhiyo  
dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati<sup>25</sup> || Satindriyam bodha-  
pakkhiyo<sup>26</sup> dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati<sup>27</sup> || Samādhin-  
driyam bodhāpakkhiyo<sup>28</sup> dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati<sup>29</sup> ||  
Paññindriyam bodhāpakkhiyo<sup>30</sup> dhammo tam bodhāya  
samvattati<sup>31</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saddha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phassitvā. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pativijjha.

<sup>4</sup> driven back to the end in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Uppabha. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ota.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -ka. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Piṇḍola āpā (S<sup>3</sup> -pa) nena ca (S<sup>3</sup> vā) ti.

<sup>12</sup> This in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kosālāyam B<sup>2</sup> kosā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tiracchānam<sup>o</sup>. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> intervert tesam migarājā.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suriyena. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hi.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bodhi<sup>o</sup> always S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhikā. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhiko.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā  
sīho migarājā tesam<sup>1</sup> aggam akkhāyati yad idam thāmena  
javena<sup>2</sup> sūrena<sup>3</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodha-  
pakkhiyā<sup>4</sup> dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati  
yad idam bodhāyati<sup>5</sup> ||

## 52. (2) Mallikam.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>5</sup> Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallikesu<sup>6</sup>  
viharati Uruvelakappaṃ nāma Mallikānaṃ<sup>7</sup> nigama<sup>8</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Yāva kivaṇca bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariyañāṇaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
na uppannaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>10</sup> neva tāva catunnam indriyānaṃ saṅ-  
ghīti hoti<sup>10</sup> neva tāva catunnam indriyānaṃ avatṭhīti  
hoti<sup>11</sup> Yato ca kho<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariya-  
ñāṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> uppannaṃ hoti<sup>11</sup> atha catunnam indriyānaṃ saṅ-  
ghīti hoti<sup>11</sup> atha catunnam indriyānaṃ avatṭhīti hoti<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāva kivaṇca kūtāgārassa kū-  
ṭam na ussitaṃ hoti<sup>12</sup> neva tāva<sup>13</sup> gopānasīnaṃ saṅghīti  
hoti<sup>12</sup> neva tāva gopānasīnaṃ avatṭhīti hoti<sup>13</sup> Yato ca  
kho bhikkhave kūtāgārassa kūṭam ussitaṃ hoti<sup>13</sup> atha kho  
gopānasīnaṃ saṅghīti hoti<sup>13</sup> atha kho gopānasīnaṃ avat-  
ṭhīti hoti<sup>13</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kivaṇca ari-  
yasāvakassa ariyañāṇaṃ na<sup>14</sup> uppannaṃ hoti<sup>14</sup> neva tāva  
catunnam indriyānaṃ saṅghīti hoti<sup>13</sup> neva tāva catunnam  
indriyānaṃ avatṭhīti hoti<sup>13</sup> Yato ca kho<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave  
ariyasāvakassa ariyañāṇaṃ uppannaṃ hoti<sup>14</sup> atha catunnam  
indriyānaṃ pa<sup>14</sup> avatṭhīti<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup> || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhiko. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūriyena S<sup>3</sup> purisena corrected from suriyena.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bodhi° always S<sup>1-3</sup> °pakkhikā.

<sup>5</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> malakesu S<sup>3</sup> °tesu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mallatānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ariyaṃ°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nuppannaṃ instead of na up°

<sup>10</sup> this phrase is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāvaṇca corrected from tāvaṇcā in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> this phrase is missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> atṭhi ti S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅghīti.

Saddhindriyassa viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa||

5. Paññāvato bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tadanvayā saddhā saṇṭhāti|| tadanvayaṃ viriyaṃ saṇṭhāti|| tadanvayā sati saṇṭhāti|| tadanvayo<sup>1</sup> samādhi saṇṭhātiti||

### 53. (3) Sekho.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>2</sup> Ekam samāyam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Atthi nu kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ṭhito Sekhosmi ti pajāneyya|| asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito Asekhosmiti pajāneyyāti||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā<sup>5</sup> la<sup>6</sup>||

3. Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito<sup>6</sup> Sekhosmiti pajāneyya|| asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito<sup>7</sup> Asekhosmiti pajāneyya||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito<sup>8</sup> Sekhosmiti pajānāti|| Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti ya<sup>9</sup> pa<sup>10</sup>|| Ayam dukkhanirodho ti ya<sup>9</sup> pa<sup>10</sup>|| Ayam pi<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito<sup>8</sup> Sekhosmiti pajānāti||

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu iti paṭisamcikkhati<sup>10</sup>|| Atthi nu kho ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo evam bhūtam tacchaṃ tathā<sup>11</sup> dhammaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anvayā. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'bhūmiyaṃ always B<sup>2</sup> 'bhū

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe-

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhūmisāṇṭhāti S<sup>3</sup> bhūmiyaṃsaṇṭhito. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ṭhiti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'bhūmisāṇṭhito instead of 'bhūmiyaṃṭhito.

<sup>9</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭicikkhati.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tatham B<sup>2</sup> tatha.

deseti yathā Bhagavā ti<sup>1</sup> so evam pajānāti<sup>2</sup> Natthi kho<sup>3</sup> ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo evam bhūtam taccham tathā<sup>4</sup> dhammam deseti yathā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā ti<sup>6</sup> Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Sekhosmī ti pajānāti<sup>7</sup> ||

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu pañcendriyāni pajānāti<sup>8</sup> saddhindriyaṃ<sup>9</sup> viriy<sup>10</sup> sati<sup>11</sup> samādhi<sup>12</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>13</sup> yaṃ<sup>14</sup> gatikāni yam paramāni yam phalāni<sup>15</sup> yam pariyoṣanāni na heva<sup>16</sup> kho kāyena phusitvā<sup>17</sup> viharati paññāya ca ativijjha<sup>18</sup> passati<sup>19</sup> Ayam pi<sup>20</sup> kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Sekhosmī ti pajānāti<sup>21</sup> ||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekho-smīti pajānāti<sup>22</sup> || Idha bhikkhave asekho bhikkhu pañcendriyāni pajānāti<sup>23</sup> saddhindriyaṃ<sup>24</sup> pe<sup>25</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>26</sup> yaṃ gatikāni yamparamāni yam phalāni yam pariyoṣanāni Kāyena ca phusitvā<sup>27</sup> viharati paññāya ca ativijjha<sup>28</sup> passati<sup>29</sup> Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekho smīti pajānāti<sup>30</sup> ||

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave asekho bhikkhu cha indriyāni pajānāti<sup>31</sup> cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghanindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ imāni kho<sup>32</sup> cha indriyāni sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesā nirujjhissanti<sup>33</sup> aññāni ca<sup>34</sup> cha indriyāni na kuhiñci ki-miñci uppajjissanti ti pajānāti<sup>35</sup> || Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo<sup>36</sup> yam pariyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekhosmī ti pajānāti ti<sup>37</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tatham. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tathā.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> balāni.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> eva. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> phassitvā S<sup>3</sup> passitvā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cjjhā B<sup>1</sup> pati<sup>10</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passitvā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirujjhanti.



54. (4) *Pude.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam<sup>1</sup> pānānam padajātāni sabbāni tāni<sup>2</sup> hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti|| hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici padāni bodhāya samvattanti paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidam<sup>3</sup> bodhāya||

3. Katamāni ca bhikkhave padāni bodhāya samvattanti|| Saddhindriyam bhikkhave padam tam bodhāya samvattati|| viriyindriyam<sup>4</sup> satindriyam<sup>5</sup> samādhindriyam<sup>6</sup> paññindriyam padam tam bodhāya samvattati||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam<sup>5</sup> pānānam padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti|| hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena<sup>6</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici<sup>7</sup> padāni bodhāya samvattanti|| paññindriyam padam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti<sup>8</sup>||

55. (5) *Sāre.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā lohitacandanam tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakḥhiyā<sup>9</sup> dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakḥhiyā dhammā|| Saddhindriyam bhikkhave bodhipakḥhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati|| pe|| paññindriyam bodhipakḥhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati<sup>10</sup>||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā lohitacandanam<sup>11</sup> paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti<sup>12</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jaṅgalāni S<sup>3</sup> jaṅgamānam.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> didam. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jaṅgamāni. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> mahatattena.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yānici instead of yāni kānici. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omit ti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bodhi<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakḥhiyā both always.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

<sup>11</sup> Repetition of number 1 in all the MSS.

56. (6) *Paṭiṭṭhito.*

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Ekadhamme<sup>2</sup> paṭiṭṭhitassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni || Katamasmim ekadhamme || Appamāde<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave appamādo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cittaṃ rakkhati āsavesu ca sāsavesu<sup>4</sup> ca dhammesu<sup>5</sup> tassa<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ rakkhato āsavesu ca sāsavesu ca dhammesu saddhindriyaṃ pi bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || peñ paññindriyaṃ pi bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati ||

4. Evam<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave ekadhamme paṭiṭṭhitassa bhikkhuno paññindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni ti ||

57. (7) *Brahmā.*

1. Evam me sutam<sup>7</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tire Ajapalanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa<sup>8</sup> patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivittakko udapādi || Pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amata-pariyosānāni || Katamāni pañca || saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitam bahulikātam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amata-pariyosānam || viriyindriyaṃ || satindriyaṃ || samādhindriyaṃ || paññindriyaṃ bhāvitam bahulikātam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam || imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni ti ||

3. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasa ceto-parivittakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitam<sup>9</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammāññeyya<sup>10</sup> || evam eva<sup>11</sup> Brahmaloce<sup>12</sup> antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur aho ||

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ekadhammo.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appamādo.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> savesu.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmiṃ.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert pi.

<sup>7</sup> this phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rahogato.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samaññchitam.    <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samaññcheyya.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam.    <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lokato.

4. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenāñjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni<sup>2</sup> || Katamāni pañca<sup>3</sup> saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikātam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> pañhindriyam bhāvitam<sup>6</sup> amatapariyosānam<sup>7</sup> || Imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Bhūtapubbāham bhante Kassape sammāsambuddhe brahmacariyam acarim<sup>9</sup> || Tatra pi mam evam jānanti Sahako bhikkhu sahako bhikkhūti<sup>10</sup> so khvāham<sup>11</sup> bhante imesaṃ yeva<sup>12</sup> pañcannam indriyānam bhavitattā bahulikātatā kāmesu kāmaccchandam virājetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim brahmalokam upapanno<sup>13</sup> tatra pi mam evam jānanti<sup>14</sup> Brahmā sahampati<sup>15</sup> Brahmāsahampati ti<sup>16</sup> ||

6. Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata<sup>17</sup> aham etam jānāmi aham etam passāmi<sup>18</sup> yathā imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni ti<sup>19</sup> ||

### 58. (8) Sūkarakhatā.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>2</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate Sūkarakhatāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam āmanatesi<sup>4</sup> kim<sup>5</sup> nu kho Sāriputta atthavaasaṃ sampassamāno<sup>6</sup> khināsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāraṃ<sup>7</sup> pavattamāno<sup>8</sup> pavatteti<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pariyosānāni.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajānanti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits brahmā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit aham etam passāmi.

<sup>8</sup> this phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °khatāyaṃ S<sup>3</sup> °katāyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathan.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sampha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °nipacca<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavattamāne (corrected from °māno in S<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pavattati ti B<sup>1</sup> pavatti ti.

Anuttaram<sup>1</sup> hi bhante<sup>2</sup> yogakkhemam<sup>3</sup> sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno<sup>4</sup> pavatteti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta anuttaram<sup>6</sup> hi Sāriputta yogakkhemam<sup>7</sup> sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Katamo ca Sāriputta anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti ||

5. Idha bhante khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ || viriyindriyam<sup>9</sup> satindriyam<sup>9</sup> samādhindriyam<sup>9</sup> paññindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ || Ayaṃ kho bhante anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ<sup>10</sup> sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti ||

6. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta || eso hi Sāriputta anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ<sup>10</sup> sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ||

7. Katamo ca Sāriputta paramanipaccākāro yaṃ<sup>2</sup> khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā<sup>11</sup> Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti ||

8. Idha bhante khīṇāsavo bhikkhu satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso<sup>12</sup> dhamme sagāravo viharati sappatisso || saṅghe<sup>10</sup> sikkhāya<sup>10</sup> samādhimīṃ sagāravo viharati sappatisso || Ayaṃ kho bhante paramanipaccākāro yaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>r</sup> anuttaro S<sup>3</sup> anuttare. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>r-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> yogakkhemo yaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> pavattayamāno.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>r-2</sup> pavattati ti *always*. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> anuttaro.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>r-2</sup> khemo S<sup>3</sup> adds sve. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> pavatteti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>r-2</sup> add bhāveti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> anuttaram ... yogakkhemam, yaṃ *being suppressed*.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>r</sup> omits tathāgate vā. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>r-2</sup> sappatisso.

9. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> eso hi Sāriputta paramani-  
paccākāro yaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāga-  
tasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti<sup>11</sup>

59. (9) *Uppāde* 1.

1. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni  
anuppannāni uppajjanti nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā<sup>2</sup>  
arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>11</sup>

3. Katamāni pañca<sup>11</sup> Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ  
satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ<sup>11</sup> Imāni kho  
bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni anuppan-  
nāni uppajjanti nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā<sup>2</sup> arahato  
sammāsambuddhassati<sup>11</sup>

60. (10) *Uppāde* 2.

1—2.<sup>3</sup> Sāvatti<sup>11</sup> Tatravoca<sup>11</sup>

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni  
anuppannāni uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā<sup>11</sup>

4. Katamāni pañca<sup>11</sup> Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ  
satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ<sup>11</sup> Imāni kho  
bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni anuppan-  
nāni uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>11</sup>

Vaggo chaṭṭho<sup>4</sup> ||

Tassuddānam<sup>5</sup> ||

Sālam Mallikaṃ<sup>6</sup> Sekho ca<sup>11</sup>

Pade Sāre<sup>7</sup> Patitṭhito<sup>8</sup>

Brahma Sūkarakhatāya<sup>9</sup>

Uppāde<sup>10</sup> apare duve<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathābhāvo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā (S<sup>3</sup> -tha) bhāvo.

<sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chaṭṭho vaggo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> malatam S<sup>3</sup> malaṃ na.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padesāsāram. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oṭhitam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sukarakhātāyo.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppada S<sup>3</sup> uppara (or -re?). <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dve.

## CHAPTER VII. BODHIPAKKHIYAVAGGO SATTAMO.

61. (1) *Samyojana*.

1. Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup> ||
2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatanī samyojanānam pahānāya samvattanti ||

62. (2) *Anusaya*.

2. ānusayasamugghātāya samvattanti ||

63. (3) *Pariññā* or *Addhāna*.

2. āaddhānapariññāya samvattanti ||

64. (4) *Āsavakkhaya*.

2. āsavānam khayāya samvattanti ||
3. Katamāni pañca || Saddhindriyam<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> paññindriyam<sup>2</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatanī samyojanānam pahānāya samvattanti anusaya-samugghātāya samvattanti || addhānapariññāya samvattanti ti || āsavānam khayāya samvattanti<sup>2</sup> ||

65. (5) *Dve phalā*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || Saddhindriyam<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> paññindriyam<sup>2</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ||
3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam<sup>3</sup> bhāvitattā bahulikatatā dvinam phalānam aññataram phalam paṭikamkham<sup>4</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmītā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have a special text for each of these four suttas, — followed by a summing up text; but this last text alone is to be found in the Singhalese MSS.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcindriyānam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭikamkhā.

66. (6) *Sattānisamsā*.

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave indriyāni|| katamāni pañca||  
Saddhindriyam|| la-pe|| paññindriyam|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā satta phalā sattānisamsā patikaṅkhā|| katame satta phalā sattānisamsā||

4. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti|| No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti|| atha marapakāle aññam ārādheti|| No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca<sup>1</sup> aññam ārādheti|| no ce maraṇa kāle aññam ārādheti|| atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānam sāmyojanānam parikkhaya<sup>2</sup> antarāparinibbāyi hoti<sup>3</sup>|| upahacca parinibbāyi hoti|| asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti|| sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi<sup>4</sup> hoti|| uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmī||

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā ime satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā ti||

67. (7) *Rukkha* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci jambudīpakā rukkhā Jambu tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā<sup>5</sup> dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā|| Saddhindriyam bhikkhave bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya sampvattati|| viriyindriyam<sup>6</sup> satindriyam|| samādhindriyam|| paññindriyam bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya sampvattati|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci jambudīpakā rukkhā jambu tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhipakkhikā dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti||

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>2-2</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> insert ||la||      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sasaṅkhāranibbāyi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2-2</sup> bodhipakkhiyā-yo always.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> add -pe-

68. (8) *Rukkha* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ rukkha<sup>1</sup> Pāricchattako tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati<sup>2</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā || saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati<sup>4</sup> pa [pe]<sup>5</sup> paññindriyaṃ bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ<sup>6</sup> rukkha<sup>7</sup> Pāricchattako tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati<sup>8</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti ||

69. (9) *Rukkha* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci Asurānaṃ<sup>4</sup> rukkha Cittapāṭali<sup>5</sup> tesam aggamaṃ<sup>6</sup> akkhāyati<sup>7</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā || Saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> tam bodhāya samvattati<sup>9</sup> pa [pe]<sup>10</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>11</sup> tam bodhāya samvattati || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci asurānaṃ<sup>12</sup> rukkha Cittapāṭali tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati<sup>13</sup> evam eva<sup>14</sup> paññindriyaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti ||

70. (10) *Rukkha* 4.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci Supannānaṃ<sup>7</sup> rukkha Kūṭasimbali<sup>8</sup> tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati<sup>9</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rukkhanāṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bodhāya ti. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> asū° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pātali. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats aggama.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> supannānaṃ B<sup>1</sup> suba° B<sup>2</sup> upannānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °simbali B<sup>1-2</sup> kōṭasippali this always.



3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā ||  
Saddhindriyam bhikkhave° bodhāya samvattati || la-pe ||  
paññindriyam° bodhāya samvattati || Seyyathāpi bhik-  
khave ye keci Supaṇṇānam<sup>1</sup> rukkhā<sup>2</sup> Kūṭasimbali tesam  
aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci  
bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhā-  
yati yad idam bodhāyā ti ||

Bodhipakkhiyavaggo<sup>3</sup> sattamo ||

Tassuddānam<sup>4</sup> ||

Samyojanā Anusayā<sup>5</sup> ||

Pariññā<sup>6</sup> Āsavakkhaya<sup>7</sup> ||

Dve Phalā caturo Rukkhā ||

Vaggo tena pavuccati ti<sup>8</sup> ||

#### CHAPTER VIII. GAṄGĀPEYYĀLI (viveka°).

##### 71. (1) *Viveka°*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācimaninnā pāci-  
napoṇā°° evam eva kho bhikkhu pañcendriyāni bhāvento°  
°nibbānapabbhāro° katham ca° °nibbānapabbhāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vi-  
veka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || viriyin-  
driyam || satindriyam || samādhindriyam || paññindriyam bhā-  
veti viveka nissitam° °vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||

4. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° °nibbānaninno hoti  
nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> suba°    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rukkhānam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sambodhivaggo *drawn back to the end.*

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °janam °sayam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> addhānam.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °khayam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pavuccati; *this uddāna is rehearsed at the end of the saṃyutta with the change of addhānam instead of pariññā and sattānisamsā added to phalā.*

<sup>9</sup> the Singhalese MSS. stop here and give immediately the uddāna.

## 72—82. (2—12).

Yathā Maggasamyutte evaṃ bhavati Indriyasamyutte<sup>1</sup> ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Chā pācinato ninnā chā ninnā samuddato ||  
dve ca Gaṅgā dasā honti vaggo tena pavuccati<sup>2</sup> ti ||  
Gaṅgāpeyyali Indriyavasena vitthāretabbā vaggo ||

## CHAPTER IX. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (viveka°).

## 83—92. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam Mūla-Sāraṇca Vassikam  
Rājā Candima-Suriye ca Vatthena dasamam padam ||

Appamādavaggo indriyavasena vitthārena vivekanissitakesu vitthāranake ||

## CHAPTER X. BALAKARAṆĪYA (viveka°).

## 93—104. (1—12).

Balam Bijam va Nāgo ca Rukkha-kumbho ca Sūriyam  
Akāse dve Meghā Nāvā Āgantakā Nadi ||

Balakaraṇiyavaggo Indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitakesu vitthāretabbo vaggo ||

## CHAPTER XI. ESANĀVAGGO (viveka°).

## 105—117. (1—12).

Esanā Vidha Āsavo Gavo Dukkhatā ca Tisso || Khila-  
Mala-Niggho ca Vedanā Tanhāyenacāti ||

Esanavaggo Indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitako vitthāranako vago ||

<sup>1</sup> all this in B<sup>1-2</sup>; the following is to be found in S<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuccāti.

CHAPTER XII. OGHA-VAGGO (viveka°).

118. (1—9).

128. (10) *Uddhambhāgiya*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup> || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā<sup>2</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni<sup>3</sup> || Imesam kho bhikkhave<sup>o</sup> abhiññāya pariññāya<sup>2</sup> parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni<sup>1</sup> || katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissisaṃ<sup>o</sup> || la<sup>1</sup> paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ<sup>o</sup> || Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyanam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni ti<sup>2</sup> ||

[Uddānam]

Ogha Yogo Upādānam<sup>1</sup> Ganthā Anusayena ca<sup>1</sup>  
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇam<sup>1</sup> Khandha Oruddhambhāgiyāni<sup>1</sup> ||  
Oghavaggo indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitako suvitthānako vaggo<sup>1</sup> ||

CHAPTER XIII. GAṄGĀPEYYĀLI (rāga°).

129. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī<sup>o</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam<sup>1</sup> || la<sup>1</sup> paññindriyam<sup>o</sup> evaṃ<sup>o</sup> bhikkhu<sup>o</sup> hoti nibbānapo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add Yathā maggasamyuttam vitthāritam<sup>1</sup> tathā vitthāretabbam vivekanissitam<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>3</sup> this sutta is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only; the following uddānas in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

130—140. (2—12).

[Uddānam]

Chā<sup>1</sup> pācīnato ninnā<sup>2</sup> chā ninnā samuddato<sup>3</sup>  
 dve ca Gaṅgā dasā honti<sup>4</sup> vaggo tena pavuccati<sup>5</sup> ||

Indriyasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo<sup>6</sup> ||

## CHAPTER XIV. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

141—150. (1—10).

## CHAPTER XV. BALAKARAṆĪYA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

151—162. (1—12).

CHAPTER XVI. ESANĀ-VAGGO<sup>2</sup> (Rāga°).

163—175. (1—12).

## CHAPTER XVII. OGHA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

176—184. (1—9).

185. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyani*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanā-  
 nam<sup>3</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>4</sup> || Rupaṛāgo arūpaṛāgo māno  
 uddhaccam avijjā<sup>5</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddham-  
 bhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni<sup>6</sup> || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañ-  
 cannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya  
 pariññāya<sup>7</sup> parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcindriyāni bhāve-  
 tabbāni<sup>8</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti rāga-  
 vinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinaya° pariyosāna<sup>4</sup> viriyi° sati°

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts pā.

<sup>2</sup> The Appamāda-balakaraṇīya-esanā vaggā are not even mentioned in the MSS. evidently by abbreviation.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> instead of rāgavinaya° S<sup>1-3</sup> have viveka° virāga° nirodha-  
 nissitaṃ vossaggaparināmin.

samādhio<sup>1</sup> paññindriyam bhāveti rāgavinaya<sup>o</sup> dosavinaya<sup>o</sup>  
 mohavinayapariyosānam<sup>2</sup> || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcan-  
 nam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariñ-  
 nāya<sup>2</sup> parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni panca indriyāni<sup>3</sup>  
 bhāvetabbānti<sup>4</sup> ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogha Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Amasayena ca ||  
 Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇa-Khandhā Oruddhabhāgiyāni ||

Oghavaggo indriyasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena  
 vitthāretabbo ||

Indriya-samyuttaṃ catuttham ||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *keeping here rāga etc add amatogadham amata-  
 pariyosānaṃ nibbāna-ninnam-poṇam-pabbhāraṃ.*

<sup>2</sup> *missing in S<sup>3</sup>.* <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcin<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> *add here yathā maggasamyutte evaṃ bhavati in-  
 driyasamyutte || tassa udānaṃ || and rehearse the uddāna  
 of the chapter VII; that of the chapter XVII (the second  
 Ogha) is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, but coming before the  
 tenth sutta which it ought to follow.*

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °°yutto catuttho.

BOOK V.

SAMMAPPADHĀNA-SAMĪUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. GAṄGĀPEYYALĪ.

1—12. (1—12).

1—2. Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca Cātthāro me bhikkhave sammappadhānā<sup>2</sup> katame cātthāro

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati

4. Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati

5. Anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati

6. Uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cātthāro sammappadhānāti

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīmaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbharā evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cātthāro samappadhāne bhāvento cātthāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbharo Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cātthāro samappadhāne bhāvento bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapabbharo

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sama° always.

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>1</sup> || Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti<sup>2</sup> °padahati<sup>3</sup> || Anuppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti<sup>4</sup> °padahati<sup>5</sup> || Uppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>6</sup> ||

10. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro sammappadhāne bhāvento<sup>7</sup> °bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>8</sup> ||

[Uddānam]

Cha pācinato ninnā<sup>9</sup> Cha<sup>10</sup> ninnā ca<sup>11</sup> samuddato<sup>12</sup> ete<sup>2</sup> dve cha dvādasas<sup>3</sup> honti<sup>4</sup> vaggo tena pavuccatitī<sup>5</sup> || Sammappadhānasamyuttassa<sup>6</sup> Gaṅgāpeyyāli sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbā<sup>7</sup> || vaggo<sup>8</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDAVAGGO.

### 13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgatam<sup>7</sup> Padam Kūṭam<sup>8</sup> Mūlam Sārena<sup>9</sup> Vassikam<sup>10</sup> Rājā<sup>11</sup> Candimasuriyā<sup>12</sup> °Vaṭṭhena dasamaṃ padam<sup>13</sup> ||

Appamādavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo<sup>14</sup> || vaggo<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chāpācīna. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cagaṅgādasas S<sup>1</sup> maggaṅgādasasā instead of cha dvādasas.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavuccati. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammappadhāne (S<sup>3</sup> adds na).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitthāretabbavaggo. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gata.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāraṇīca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> rāja.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °suriyo and adds ete, S<sup>3</sup> suriye and adds ca. — Here the sheet ti in B<sup>2</sup> is wanting.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vaggo.

<sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. All the MSS. give merely the uddāna of this chapter.

## CHAPTER III. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO.

## 23—34. (1—12).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti<sup>1</sup> sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyaṃ patitṭhāya<sup>2</sup> evaṃ ete balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti<sup>3</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti<sup>5</sup> ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam<sup>1</sup> pāpakānam<sup>2</sup> akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭṭhi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>3</sup> || la<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭṭhi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>6</sup> ||

8. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti ti<sup>7</sup> ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Bala Bijaṇca Nāgo ca Rukkha-Kumbhena Suriyaṃ ||  
Ākāsena dve Meghā Navā Āgantukā Nadi<sup>1</sup> ||

Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> balakaraṇīyavaggo sammappadhānavasena  
vitthāretabbo<sup>3</sup> ||

## CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ PĀLI.

## 35—44. (1—10).

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā<sup>1</sup> katamā tisso<sup>2</sup> Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā<sup>3</sup> || Imā<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave tisso esanā<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppannānam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāpakānam missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abridge somewhat otherwise.

<sup>4</sup> this uddāna in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vaggo ti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ime.



3. Imāsaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikku anupannānam<sup>4</sup> pa-pe<sup>5</sup> uppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭṭhi viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti pada-hati<sup>6</sup> ||

8. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

Esanā Vidhā Āsavo Dukkhatāṇa Tisso<sup>8</sup> ||

Khilam Malaṃ ca Niggho ca Vedanā Tanhāyayenā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Esanavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo<sup>10</sup> ||

#### CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO.

#### 45—53. (1—10).

#### 54. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni.

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā<sup>3</sup> imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro samappadhānā bhāvetabbā<sup>5</sup> || Katame cattāro<sup>6</sup> ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>8</sup> uppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> imesaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> The Singhalese MSS., which alone give this uddāna, add immediately that of the last Ogha-vaggo and afterwards the last sutta of the same; I put the sutta at first, the uddāna afterwards.

janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti pada-  
hatiṃṃ

8. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-  
nam samyojanānam abhiññāya parinñāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānam Ganthā Anussayena caṃ  
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇaṃ Khandha Oruddhabhāgiyāniṃṃ

Ogha-vaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbamṃṃ

Sammappadhānasamyuttam pañcamamṃṃ

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> *add* evamesanāpālivitthāretabbāṃṃṃ

## BOOK VI.

### BALA-SAM̐YUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

#### CHAPTER I. GAṄGAPEYYALĪ (viveka°).

##### 1. (1).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>1</sup>||  
Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññā-  
balaṃ<sup>1</sup> Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcabalāni ti<sup>1</sup>||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācī-  
napoṇā pācīnapabbharū evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni<sup>2</sup> bahulīkaronto nibbāna-  
ninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>1</sup>|| Kathanca  
bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni ba-  
hulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbāna-  
pabbhāro<sup>1</sup>||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti viveka-  
nissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagganissitaṃ  
vossagga parināmiṃ<sup>1</sup> viriyabalaṃ<sup>1</sup> satibalaṃ<sup>1</sup> samādhibala-  
ṃ<sup>1</sup> paññābalaṃ bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ  
vossaggaparināmiṃ<sup>1</sup>||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhā-  
vento pañcabalāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbā-  
napoṇo<sup>2</sup> nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>1</sup>||

---

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

## 2—12. (2—12).

Tatra uddānam<sup>1</sup> ||

Cha pācinato ninnā || cha<sup>2</sup> ninnā samuddato ||  
 dve ca<sup>3</sup> Gaṅgā dasā honti || vaggio tena pavuccati ||  
 Bala-Gaṅgāpeyyalassa<sup>4</sup> balavasena vitthāretabbā ||

## CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO (viveka°).

## 13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgata-Padam Kūṭam || Mūlam Sāraṇca Vassikam ||  
 Rājā Candimasuriyo ca || vatthena dasamam padam ||  
 Appamādavaggo balasaṃyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggio ||

## CHAPTER III. BALA-VAGGO (viveka°).

## 23—34. (1—12).

Balam Bijaṇca Nāgo ca || Rukkham Kumbhena Suriyam ||  
 Akāseṇa dve Meghā Navā Agantukā Nadi ||  
 Balasaṃyuttavasena<sup>5</sup> vitthāretabbo vaggio ||

## CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ-VAGGO (viveka°).

## 35—46. (1—12).

Esanā<sup>6</sup> Vidhā Āsavo || Bhavo Dukkhatā ca<sup>7</sup> Tisso ||  
 Khīla Mala<sup>8</sup> Nigho ca Vedanā Tanhayena cā ti ||  
 Esanavaggo balasaṃyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggio ||

<sup>1</sup> this uddāna and the following ones are to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chā. <sup>3</sup> so S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put a stroke between bala and Gaṅgā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balam° <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> esana. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> va.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bilamaṇca instead of khīla°

CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO (viveka°).

47—55. (1—9).

56. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*<sup>1</sup>.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā|| imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni|| Imesam° abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni|| katamāni pañca||

3. Idha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ|| viriyabalaṃ|| satibalaṃ|| samādhibalaṃ|| paññābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ° vossaggaparināmiṃ|| Imesam° kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni ti<sup>3</sup>||

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānam Hatthā Anusayena ca||  
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇā Khandhā Oruddhambhāgiyāni<sup>4</sup>||  
Oghavaggo balasamyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER VI. GANGĀPEYYĀLO (Rāga°).

57. (1).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni|| katamāni pañca<sup>5</sup>||
3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pañcininnā<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> this sutta comes in S<sup>1-3</sup> after the second udāna of the vaggo (chapter X).

<sup>2</sup> instead of viveka° S<sup>1-3</sup> have rāga° dosa° mohavinaya-pariyosānam and add amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam nibbānaninnam° ponam° pabbhāram.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add evam esanāpāli vitthāretabbā vivekanissite, S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā pi maggasamyuttam tathāpi indriyasamyuttam vitthāretabbam sattarasavaggo.

<sup>4</sup> this udāna and the following mention are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> this number in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe-; the remnant is missing.

°evam eva bhikkhave bhikkhu° °hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbāna-pabbhāro°° Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu° °hoti nibbāna-poṇo °pabbhāro°°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti rāga-vinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānam° evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni bhāvento° °bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti°°

58—68. (2—12).

[Uddānam]

Cha pācīnato ninnā samuddato dve ca Gaṅgā  
dasū honti vaggo tena pavuccati°°

Gaṅgāpeyyāla balasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāre-  
tabbo vaggo°°

CHAPTER VII. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (Rāga°).

69—78. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam Mulam Sāraṇca Vassikaṃ°  
Rājā Candimasuriyo ca Vatthena dasamam padam°°

Appamādavaggo balasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena  
vitthāretabbo°°

CHAPTER VIII. BALA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

79—90. (1—12).

Balam Bijaṇca Nāgo ca Rukkhā Kumbhena Suriyaṃ°  
Ākasena dve Meghā Navā Āgantukā Nadi°°

Balakaraṇiyavaggo balasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena  
vitthāretabbam°°

CHAPTER IX. ESANĀ-VAGGO (Rāga°).

91—100. (1—10).

Esanā Vidhā Āsavo Bhavo Dukkha ca Tisso ca°

Khila-Malaṇca Nigho ca Vedanaṃ Tanhāyena ca ti°°

Esanavaggo balasamyuttassa vasena vitthāretabbo vaggo°°

<sup>1</sup> so S<sup>1-3</sup>; this uddāna and the following ones are not to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

CHAPTER X. OGHA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

101—109. (1—9).

110. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup> || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā<sup>3</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni<sup>4</sup> || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> abhinñāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni<sup>6</sup> katamāni pañca<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup> || paññābalaṃ bhāveti rāgavinaya<sup>10</sup> dosavinaya<sup>11</sup> mohavinaya-pariyosānaṃ<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhinñāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya<sup>4</sup> imāni pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni ti<sup>13</sup> ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca<sup>14</sup>

Kāmaguṇā Nīvarana-Khandhā Oruddhabhāgiyāni<sup>15</sup> ||

Oghavaggo balasamyuttassa vasena vitthāretabbo vaggo dasamo<sup>16</sup> ||

Balasamyuttam chaṭṭham<sup>17</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Here the gap of the sheet ti in B<sup>2</sup> is over.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viveka° nissitaṃ vossaggapariñāmiṃ viriyabalaṃ sati° samādhībalaṃ bhāveti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add amatapariyosānaṃ nibbānaninnaṃ° poṇaṃ° pabbhānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahānāyā ti omitting the remnant.

<sup>5</sup> this mention is in S<sup>1-3</sup> sammappadhānasamyuttanti balasamyuttanti (S<sup>3</sup> adds ca) samattam.

## BOOK VII.

### IDDHIPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM SATTAMAM.

#### CHAPTER I. CĀPALAVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Aparā.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā aparāparam gamanāya samvattanti|| Katame cattāro||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| cittasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam<sup>1</sup> iddhipādam bhāveti|| vīmaṃsasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā aparāparam gamanāya samvattanti ti||

##### 2. (2) *Viraddho.*

2. Yesam kesaṇci bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī|| yesam kesaṇci bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā āraddhā āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī|| Katama cattāro||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| viriyasamādhi|| cittasamādhi|| vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittasamādhipadhā (S<sup>1</sup> dā) nasamannāgatam.



4. Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhikkhave ime cattāro iddhipādā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayaṅgāmi<sup>1</sup> yesaṃ kesaṇci bhikkhave ime cattāro iddhipādā āradhā<sup>2</sup> āradhho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayaṅgāmi<sup>3</sup> ||

### 3. (3) Ariyā.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti<sup>1</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayaṅgā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>3</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>4</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>5</sup> vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayaṅgā<sup>2</sup> ti ||

### 4. (4) Nibbidā.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya<sup>2</sup> sambodhāya<sup>3</sup> nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>4</sup> katame cattāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>3</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>4</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>5</sup> vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>4</sup> ti ||

### 5. (5) Padesam.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādesuṃ<sup>2</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā<sup>3</sup> Ye hi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niyyāti. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats upasamāya sambodhāya.

keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādessanti<sup>1</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>2</sup> || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādenti<sup>3</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>4</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>2</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>3</sup> vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgatam<sup>4</sup> iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādesuṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> abhinipphādessanti<sup>3</sup> abhinipphādenti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te imesaṃ yeva<sup>5</sup> catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

#### 6. (6) *Samatta*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādesuṃ<sup>1</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>2</sup> || Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādessanti<sup>3</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>4</sup> || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādenti<sup>5</sup> sabbe te<sup>6</sup> catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>7</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>2</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>3</sup> vimāṃsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādesuṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> abhinipphādessanti<sup>3</sup> abhinipphādenti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vimāṃsamādhī<sup>0</sup>      <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> abhinipphādipsu.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'nippā<sup>0</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here imesaṃ.

7. (7) *Bhikkhū*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsu<sup>1</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>2</sup> || Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānam bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>3</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissanti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>5</sup> || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>6</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>7</sup> || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānaśāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhāveti<sup>3</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>4</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>5</sup> vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānaśāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhāveti<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam bhikkhū<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>5</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsu<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> viharissanti<sup>8</sup> viharanti<sup>9</sup> sabbe te ime saṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

8. (8) *Buddha or Arahāṇa*.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānaśāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti<sup>4</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>5</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>6</sup> vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānaśāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti<sup>7</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgato arahāṇaṃ sammasambuddho ti vuccati ti<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> add ya.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> iddhipādā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> iddhipādā S<sup>3</sup> iddhipāda.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkha S<sup>3</sup> bhikku.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

Sāmyuttam V.

9. (9) *Ñāṇa*.

4. Ayam chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>2</sup> nānam udapādi<sup>3</sup> paññā udapādi<sup>4</sup> vijjā udapādi<sup>5</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>6</sup> || So kho panāyam chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> bhāvito ti me bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Ayam viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>12</sup> pe<sup>13</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>14</sup> || So kho panāyam viriyasamādhī<sup>15</sup> samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>16</sup> pe<sup>17</sup> bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>18</sup> pe<sup>19</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>20</sup> ||

6. Ayam cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>21</sup> pe<sup>22</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>23</sup> || So kho panāyam cittasamādhī<sup>24</sup> samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>25</sup> pe<sup>26</sup> bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>27</sup> pe<sup>28</sup> cakkhum udapādi<sup>29</sup> pe<sup>30</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>31</sup> ||

7. Ayam vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>32</sup> pe<sup>33</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>34</sup> || So kho panāyam vimāṃsāsamādhī<sup>35</sup> samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave<sup>36</sup> pe [pa]<sup>37</sup> bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>38</sup> pe<sup>39</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>40</sup> ti ||

10. (10) *Cetiya*.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>5</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgarasālāyam<sup>6</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- S<sup>1</sup> instead of pañña<sup>o</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> instead of vijjā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits bhāvitoti.

<sup>4</sup> the last part of this number (so kho panāyam<sup>o</sup>) is not to be found in B<sup>1</sup> by mistake I think.

<sup>5</sup> these words in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesāliyam<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvīsi<sup>2</sup> Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddham piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi<sup>3</sup> Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisidanam yena Cāpālacetiyam<sup>4</sup> tenupasaṅkamissāmi divāvihārāyati<sup>5</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭisutvā nisidanam ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyam tenupasaṅkami<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>8</sup> || Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>10</sup> || Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesāli ramaṇiyam Udenacetiyam<sup>11</sup> ramaṇiyam Gotamakacetiyam<sup>12</sup> ramaṇiyam Sattambacetiyam ramaṇiyam Bahuputtakacetiyam<sup>13</sup> ramaṇiyam Sāraddadā<sup>14</sup> cetiyam ramaṇiyam Cāpālacetiyam<sup>15</sup> || Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>16</sup> yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā<sup>17</sup> so ākaṅkhamāno kappam<sup>18</sup> vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam<sup>19</sup> vā<sup>20</sup> || Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>21</sup> yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā<sup>22</sup> ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam<sup>23</sup> vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam<sup>24</sup> vā ti<sup>25</sup> ||

5. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne<sup>26</sup> oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhita<sup>27</sup> || na Bhagavantam yāci Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāvasesam<sup>28</sup> bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya<sup>29</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti<sup>30</sup> yathā tam Mārena<sup>31</sup> pariyuṭṭhitacitto<sup>32</sup> ||

6—7. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā<sup>33</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Vesāli. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pāvīsi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Cāpālam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °baddhi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ramaṇiyam Udena<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gotamakam<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahuputtacetiyam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ānanda. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kariya<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kappam.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kampākāya. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yaṭacārena. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add āy<sup>o</sup> Ān<sup>o</sup> etad av<sup>o</sup> ram<sup>o</sup> Ān<sup>o</sup> Vesāli -pe-

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi<sup>2</sup> Ramaniyā Ānanda Vesālī ramaniyam Udena-cetiyam ramaniyam Gotamakacetiyaṃ ramaniyam Sattambacetiyaṃ ramaniyam Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ramaniyam Sārādadam<sup>4</sup> cetiyaṃ ramaniyam Cāpālacetiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipadā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā<sup>6</sup> so ākaṅkhamāno<sup>7</sup> kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesaṃ vā<sup>8</sup> Tathāgataṃ kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipadā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitaṃ susamāraddhā<sup>9</sup> so ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesaṃ vā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

9. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne<sup>11</sup> olārike obhāse kayiramāne<sup>12</sup> nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ<sup>13</sup> na Bhagavantam<sup>14</sup> yāci Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāvesaṃ<sup>15</sup> bahujaṇasukhāya<sup>16</sup> lokanukampāya<sup>17</sup> atthāya hiṭṭāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti<sup>18</sup> yathā tam Mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto<sup>19</sup> ||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi<sup>20</sup> Gaccha kho tvam Ānanda yassa dāni tvam<sup>21</sup> kālam maññasi ti<sup>22</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā<sup>23</sup> avidūro<sup>24</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi<sup>25</sup> ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā aciraṇapakkante āyasmante Ānande<sup>26</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>27</sup> upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca<sup>28</sup> Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni Sugato parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato<sup>29</sup> || Bhāsitaṃ kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā<sup>30</sup> na tāvahaṃ<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etad avoca.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Udenaṃ Gotamakam<sup>o</sup> Sattambam<sup>o</sup> Bahuputtam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ānanda. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cāpālam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert Ānanda tathāgato. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kariya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kariya<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhavantam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-5</sup> kappam.

<sup>11</sup> there is here a gap in B<sup>2</sup> the sheet tū wanting.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kampakāya. <sup>13</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit padak<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avidūrato corrected from avidūreto in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit acira<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāvahaṃ.

Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visārādā pattayogakkhemā<sup>1</sup> bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānuddhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino<sup>2</sup> sakam ācariyakam<sup>3</sup> uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti<sup>4</sup> vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti<sup>5</sup> || uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti ti<sup>6</sup> || Santi kho pana bhante etarahi bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visārādā pattayogakkhemā<sup>1</sup> bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānuddhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā<sup>7</sup> anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti<sup>8</sup> vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti<sup>9</sup> || uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti ||

12. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni Sugato parinibbanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato || Bhāsita kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā || Na tāvāham<sup>9</sup> Pāpima parinibbāyissami yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti || pe<sup>10</sup> ||

13. Yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti<sup>11</sup> || yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visārādā pattayogakkhemā<sup>1</sup> bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānuddhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo<sup>10</sup> sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti<sup>12</sup> uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti ti<sup>13</sup> || Santi<sup>13</sup> kho pana bhante etarahi upāsakā<sup>14</sup> || upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā<sup>15</sup> viyattā vinitā visārādā pattayogakkhemā<sup>12</sup> bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānuddhamma-

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts sakam anudhammacārino.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ācāri° S<sup>3</sup> acari° <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> viharissanti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uttāni° S<sup>3</sup> uttāni° <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> desessanti ti.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakāssenti.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tāvāham S<sup>3</sup> tāham. <sup>10</sup> complete in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omīti na sāvakā bha° <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> desissanti.

<sup>13</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>14</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>15</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

paṭipannā sāmicipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam<sup>1</sup> uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti<sup>2</sup> uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti<sup>3</sup> ||

14. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni<sup>3</sup> Sugato<sup>4</sup> parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato<sup>5</sup> || Bhāsita kho panesū<sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā vācā<sup>7</sup> Na tāvāham<sup>8</sup> Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddham ceva<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>10</sup> phitaṃ ca vitthāritaṃ<sup>11</sup> bahujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi supakāsitaṃ ti<sup>12</sup> || Tayidam<sup>13</sup> bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddham ceva phitañca vitthāritaṃ<sup>14</sup> bahujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi supakāsitaṃ<sup>15</sup> || Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā<sup>16</sup> parinibbātu dāni<sup>3</sup> Sugato parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato ti<sup>17</sup> ||

15. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māram pāpimantam etad avoca<sup>18</sup> || Apossukko tvam Pāpima hohi<sup>19</sup> na ciraṃ<sup>20</sup> Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati<sup>21</sup> ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati ti<sup>22</sup> ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāram ossaji<sup>23</sup> || Ossatthe<sup>24</sup> pana<sup>25</sup> Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahamsa<sup>26</sup> devadundubhiyo<sup>27</sup> ca calimsu<sup>28</sup> ||

17. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānam udānesi<sup>29</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ācariyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> desissanti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> panasā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāvāham corrected from tāvāham in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> naddhamve instead of na iddham ceva.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavissanti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitthārikam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatvidam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit parinibbātu . . .

<sup>11</sup> this phrase is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cīrasseva.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> osajji. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> osajje.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>16</sup> B<sup>1</sup> odudrabhiyo.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>1</sup> phalimsu.



Tulam atulañca sambhavam||  
bhavasāṅkhāram avassaji<sup>1</sup> muni||  
ajjhatarato<sup>2</sup> samāhito<sup>3</sup>||  
abhindi<sup>4</sup> kavacam ivattasambhavan ti<sup>5</sup>||

Cāpālavaggo pathamo||  
Tatruddānam<sup>6</sup>||

Apārāpi<sup>7</sup> Viraddho<sup>8</sup> ca||  
Ariyā Nibbidā yathā<sup>9</sup>||  
Padesam Sammattā<sup>10</sup> Bhikkhu<sup>11</sup>||  
Buddha-Nāṇena Cetiya<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>||

## CHAPTER II. PĀSĀDAKAMPANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

### II. (1) *Pubbe* or *Hetu*.

1. Sāvatti||
2. Pubbeva<sup>13</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhāya anabhisam-buddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad aho|| Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo iddhipādabhāvanāya ti|| Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad aho||
3. Idha bhikkhave chandasamādhipadhāna saṅkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti|| Iti me chando na ca atilmo<sup>14</sup> bhavissati|| na ca atipaggahito bhavissati|| na ca<sup>15</sup> ajjhattam<sup>16</sup> samkhitto bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati|| paccāpuresaṇṇi ca viharati|| yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure|| yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā|| Iti vivaṇena cetasā apariyonaddhena cetasā sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avassajam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjharato S<sup>3</sup> ajjhettaro.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samāhi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhida S<sup>3</sup> abhinoda.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iva- (S<sup>1</sup> vā-) yambhavam. <sup>6</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aparā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viraddhā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbidāya omitting yathā B<sup>1</sup> nibbuti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sappattam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has Phuddha°, the whole pada is in S<sup>1-3</sup> arahanāṇamatiya ti and they rehearse Cāpālavaggo pathamo.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omits va. <sup>14</sup> here the gap in B<sup>1-3</sup> is over.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na ca. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhatta.

4. Viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> Iti me viriyam na ca atilīnam bhavissati<sup>2</sup> na ca atipaggahitam bhavissati<sup>3</sup> na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittam bhavissati<sup>4</sup> na ca bahiddhā vikkhittam bhavissati<sup>5</sup> pacchāpuresaṇṇi<sup>6</sup> ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure<sup>7</sup> yathā adho tathā uddham<sup>8</sup> yathā uddham tathā adho<sup>9</sup> yathā divā tathā rattim<sup>10</sup> yathā rattim tathā divā<sup>11</sup> Iti vivaṇena cetasā aparīyonaddhena<sup>12</sup> sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>14</sup> Iti me cittam na ca atilīnam bhavissati<sup>15</sup> na ca atipaggahitam bhavissati<sup>16</sup> na ca ajjhattam samkhitam bhavissati<sup>17</sup> na ca bahiddhā vikkhittam bhavissati<sup>18</sup> pacchāpuresaṇṇi<sup>19</sup> ca<sup>20</sup> viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure<sup>21</sup> yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho<sup>22</sup> yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā<sup>23</sup> Iti vivaṇena cetasā aparīyonaddhena<sup>24</sup> sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>25</sup> ||

6. Vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>26</sup> Iti me vimāṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati<sup>27</sup> na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati<sup>28</sup> na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittā bhavissati<sup>29</sup> na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati<sup>30</sup> pacchāpuresaṇṇi<sup>31</sup> ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure<sup>32</sup> yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho<sup>33</sup> yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā<sup>34</sup> Iti vivaṇena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>35</sup> ||

7. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu eva<sup>36</sup> bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhiividham paccanubhoti<sup>37</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti<sup>38</sup> avibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam<sup>39</sup> tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse<sup>40</sup> pathaviyam<sup>41</sup> pi ummujja nimujjam karoti seyyathāpi udayake<sup>42</sup> udayake abhijjamāno<sup>43</sup> gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyam<sup>44</sup> ākāse pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'nandhena. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'vīsaṇṇi omīting ca.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tirokuṭam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> puthu° S<sup>1-3</sup> pathaviyā. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> 'mānā S<sup>1-3</sup> 'māne.

pallāṅkena caṅkamati<sup>1</sup> seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇoṃ ime pi<sup>2</sup>  
 candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā  
 parimasati<sup>3</sup> parimajjatiṃ yāva<sup>4</sup> brahmalokā pi<sup>5</sup> kāyena  
 vasam pavatteti<sup>6</sup>ṃ

8. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> catusu iddhipādesu  
evam bahulikātesu dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atik-  
kantamanussakāya<sup>8</sup> ubho sadde supāti dibbe ca mānusse<sup>9</sup>  
ca ye dūre santike vā ti||

9. Evam bhāviteṣu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādeṣu evam bahulikāteṣu parasattānaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ cetasā ceto<sup>10</sup> paricca pajānāti። Sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃti pajānāti። vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitarāgaṃ<sup>11</sup> cittaṃti pajānāti። Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Sadosaṃ cittaṃti pajānāti። vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti። Samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti። vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti። Saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti። vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti። Mahaggaṭaṃ<sup>12</sup> vā cittaṃ Mahaggaṭaṃ<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ ti pajānāti። amahaggaṭaṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggaṭaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti። Sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Sauttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti። anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti። Asamaḥittaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamaḥittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti። samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti። Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃti pajānāti። vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti።

10. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu  
 evam bahulikatesu anekavihiṭṭam pubbenivāsam anussarati<sup>11</sup>  
 seyyathā<sup>12</sup>idam ekam pi jātīm dve pi<sup>13</sup> jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo  
 catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsama<sup>14</sup>  
 pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālisam<sup>15</sup> pi jātiyo paññāsam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kamati.      <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yathā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °loka corrected from lokā pi

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>r-2</sup> vatteti.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> bhikkhave.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>r-3</sup> °manusi°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mānuse. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cetisacete *instead of* cetasā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> grāga.      <sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> mahaggam.

<sup>13</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>*.      <sup>14</sup> *S<sup>1-3</sup> vi (S<sup>1</sup> vi) satim.*

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cattāri (S<sup>t</sup> rī) sam.

pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsim evam nāmo<sup>1</sup> evaṃgotto<sup>2</sup> evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evam āyupariyanto<sup>3</sup> so tato cuto amutra uppādim<sup>4</sup> tatravāsim<sup>5</sup> evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evam āyupariyanto<sup>6</sup> so tato cuto idhupapanno ti<sup>7</sup> iti sākāraṃ sauddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati<sup>8</sup> ||

11. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena<sup>10</sup> satte passati<sup>11</sup> cavamāne upapajjamāne hine paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti<sup>12</sup> || Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā<sup>13</sup> micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā<sup>14</sup> te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā<sup>15</sup> apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā<sup>16</sup> || Ime kho pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena<sup>17</sup> sammannāgatā vacīduccaritena<sup>18</sup> samannāgatā manosucaritena<sup>19</sup> samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā<sup>20</sup> te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā<sup>21</sup> ti<sup>22</sup> || Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena satte<sup>23</sup> passati<sup>24</sup> cavamāne upapajjamāne<sup>25</sup> hine paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe<sup>26</sup> sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti<sup>27</sup> ||

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu<sup>28</sup> catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>29</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti<sup>30</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> udapādi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāsi S<sup>3</sup> pāsīm B<sup>2</sup> tatrāpāsīm.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mānusa<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paraṇā instead of param<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppannā S<sup>3</sup> uppajjanti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °duccaritena S<sup>1</sup> °vuccaritena. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °duccaritena.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppannā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts na. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppaj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya.

12. (2) *Mahapphala.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>1</sup> Katham bhāvitā ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave cattāro<sup>2</sup> iddhipādā katham bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>3</sup> Iti kho<sup>3</sup> me chando na ca atilmo bhavissati<sup>4</sup> na ca atipaggahito bhavissati<sup>5</sup> na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhitto<sup>4</sup> bhavissati<sup>5</sup> na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati<sup>6</sup> pacchāpure saṅgī ca viharati yathāpure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure<sup>7</sup> yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho<sup>8</sup> yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā<sup>9</sup> iti vivaṇa cetasā apariyonaddhena<sup>5</sup> sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>10</sup> ||

4—5. Viriyasamādhī<sup>1</sup> pe [la]<sup>2</sup> Cittasamādhī<sup>3</sup> ||

6. Vimāṇasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>4</sup> Iti kho<sup>6</sup> me vimāṇsā na ca atilmo bhavissati<sup>5</sup> na ca atipaggahito bhavissati<sup>6</sup> na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhitto bhavissati<sup>7</sup> na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto<sup>7</sup> bhavissati<sup>8</sup> pacchāpure saṅgī ca viharati yathāpure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure<sup>9</sup> yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho<sup>10</sup> yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā<sup>11</sup> Iti vivaṇa cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>12</sup> || Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā evam bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>13</sup> ||

7—11. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu anekavihitam iddhipādam paccanubhoti<sup>10</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> yāva brahmaloka<sup>13</sup> pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti<sup>14</sup> pe<sup>15</sup> [la]<sup>16</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omīt kho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert me bhikkhave.

<sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ajjhata<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nandhena always. <sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjhataṃ saṅkhitam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vikkhattā S<sup>1-3</sup> vikkhattam.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvinuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti<sup>2</sup> ||

### 13. (3) Chando.

2. Chandam ce<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya<sup>3</sup> labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggatā<sup>4</sup> || ayam vuccati chandasamādhi<sup>5</sup> || So anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>6</sup> || Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>7</sup> || Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>8</sup> || Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>9</sup> || Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā<sup>10</sup> ||

Iti ayam ca chando ayam ca chandasamādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā<sup>11</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave chandasamādhi-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo<sup>12</sup> ||

3. Viriyam ce<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya<sup>7</sup> labhati samādhim labhati<sup>8</sup> cittassa ekaggatā<sup>4</sup> || ayam vuccati viriyasamādhi<sup>9</sup> || So anuppannānaṃ<sup>10</sup> la<sup>9</sup> || Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>11</sup> || Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā<sup>12</sup> ||

Iti idaṃ ca viriyam ayaṅca viriyasamādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā<sup>13</sup> || ayam vuccati bhikkhave viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo<sup>14</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nissā (S<sup>3</sup> ssa) yaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittasseka<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ti.    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nissayam.    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits samādhim<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāpa<sup>o</sup> akusa<sup>o</sup> dham<sup>o</sup> anuppādāya -pe-

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

4. Cittaṃ ce<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya<sup>2</sup> labhati samādhim labhati cittaṃ ekaggatam<sup>3</sup> ayam vuccati citta-samādhī<sup>4</sup> So anuppannānam pāpakānam<sup>5</sup> la<sup>6</sup> uppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam tītiyā asammossāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>7</sup> Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā ti<sup>8</sup>

Iti<sup>9</sup> idam ca cittaṃ ayam ca citta-samādhī ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā<sup>10</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave citta-samādhī padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo<sup>11</sup>

5. Vimaṃsaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya<sup>2</sup> labhati samādhim labhati cittaṃ ekaggatam<sup>3</sup> ayam vuccati vimaṃsāsamādhī<sup>4</sup> So anuppannānam pāpakānam<sup>5</sup> aku-salanānam dhammānam anuppādāya<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> uppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam tītiyā asammossāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati<sup>9</sup> Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā<sup>10</sup> Iti ayam ca vimaṃsā ayam ca vimaṃsāsamādhī ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā<sup>11</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vimaṃsāsamādhī padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādoti<sup>12</sup>

#### 14. (4) Moggalāno.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>8</sup> Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde<sup>9</sup>

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū heṭṭhā Migāramātupāsāde viharanti uddhātā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā<sup>9</sup> pakatindriyā<sup>10</sup>

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi<sup>11</sup> Ete kho<sup>10</sup> Moggalāna sabrahmacāriyā<sup>11</sup> heṭṭhā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nissayam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aku° dha° anu° -pe-

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittasseka.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have chandaṃ° padahati<sup>10</sup> la<sup>11</sup> but instead of<sup>12</sup> la<sup>13</sup>  
B<sup>2</sup> has uppannānam<sup>14</sup> pa<sup>15</sup> anuppannānam<sup>16</sup> pa<sup>17</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> -pe- instead of chandaṃ° ārabhati.

<sup>8</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhanta° <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cāriyo S<sup>1-3</sup> cārayo.

Migāramātupāsāde viharanti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavacā<sup>1</sup> mutṭhassatino asampajānā asamahitā vibbhanta-cittā<sup>2</sup> pakatindriyā<sup>3</sup> gaccha Moggalāna te bhikkhū saṃvejehi<sup>4</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paṭissutvā tathārūpam iddhābhisaṅkhāram abhisāṅkhāresi<sup>5</sup> || yathā pādaṅguṭṭhakena Migāramātupāsādam saṃkampesi<sup>6</sup> sampakampesi sampacālesi ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū samvigga lomahaṭṭhajātā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho nivātaṇca vata ayaṃ ca Migāramātupāsādo gambhīranamo<sup>7</sup> sunikhāto acalo asampakampi<sup>8</sup> || atha ca pana saṃkampito sampakampito sampacālito ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca || Kim nu tumhe bhikkhave samvigga lomahaṭṭhajātā ekam antam ṭhitā ti ||

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante nivātaṇca vata ayaṃ ca Migāramātupāsādo gambhīranemo<sup>9</sup> sunikhāto acalo asampakampi<sup>10</sup> || atha ca pana saṃkampito sampakampito sampacālito ti ||

6. Tumheva kho bhikkhave saṃvejetukāmena<sup>11</sup> Moggalānena bhikkhunā pādaṅguṭṭhakena<sup>12</sup> Migāramātupāsādo saṃkampito sampakampito sampacālito || Tam kim<sup>13</sup> maññatha bhikkhave || katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā<sup>14</sup> bahulikatatā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ti ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā<sup>15</sup> °Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tikiṇṇa°      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhanta°

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saṃvejehi S<sup>1</sup> saṃvedehi.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅkhāsi B<sup>2</sup> °saṅkharoti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kampesi B<sup>1</sup> inserts sampasi (or -sim).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has °namo corrected from nevo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kampī.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °neco.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert mahā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °guṭṭhena.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> haṃ instead of tam kim.      <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhavittā.



7. Tena bhikkhave suṇātha<sup>1</sup> || Catunnaṃ kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo<sup>2</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

8. Idha bhikkhave Moggalāno bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>3</sup> viriyasamādhi<sup>4</sup> cittasamādhi<sup>5</sup> vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati<sup>6</sup> na ca ajjhattapsamphittā bhavissati<sup>7</sup> na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati<sup>8</sup> pacchāpuresānī<sup>9</sup> ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure<sup>10</sup> yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tathā adho<sup>11</sup> yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā || Iti vivaṇena cetasā apariyonaddhena<sup>12</sup> sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti ||

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ||

10. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnaṃ<sup>13</sup> iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhiividham paccanubhoti<sup>14</sup> la-pe<sup>15</sup> yāva brahmalokā pi<sup>16</sup> kāyena vasaṃ vatteti ||

11. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim<sup>17</sup> pe<sup>18</sup> upasampajja viharatīti ||

12. Evaṃ cāpi abhiññā<sup>19</sup> vitthāretabbā<sup>20</sup> ||

### 15. (5) Brāhmaṇa.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>21</sup> Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārame ||

<sup>1</sup> This part from Bhagavampnettikā is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> without any sign of abridgment.

<sup>2</sup> somewhat developed in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'nandhena always.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> yāva<sup>o</sup> is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts abhiññāyo.

<sup>7</sup> This number is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

2. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisa-retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocaṃṃṃ

3. Kim atthi yaṃ<sup>1</sup> nu kho bho Ānanda samaṇe Gotame<sup>2</sup> brahmacariyaṃ vussatī tiṃṃṃ

Chandapahānatthaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Bhagavati<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyaṃ vussatī tiṃṃṃ

4. Atthi pana bho<sup>4</sup> Ānanda maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃṃ

Atthi kho brāhmaṇa maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃṃ

5. Katamo pana bho Ānanda maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃṃ

Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam<sup>5</sup> iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃṃ

6. Evaṃ sante<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> Ānanda santakaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti no asantakaṃ<sup>9</sup> chandena ca<sup>10</sup> chandaṃ pajahissatī ti netam thānaṃ vijjati<sup>11</sup>ṃṃṃ

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taññevettha<sup>12</sup> paṭipucchissāmiṃ yathā te kameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsiṃṃṃ

7. Taṃ kim maññasi brāhmaṇaṃ aho si te pubbe chando Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi<sup>13</sup>ṃṃṃ tassa te āramagatassa yo tājjo chando so paṭippassadho<sup>14</sup> tiṃṃṃ

Evaṃ bhoṃṃṃ

Aho si te<sup>14</sup> pubbe viriyaṃ Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi<sup>15</sup>ṃṃṃ tassa te āramagatassa yaṃ tājjaṃ viriyaṃ taṃ paṭipassaddhanti<sup>16</sup>ṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> oya. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samaṇo Gotamo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhagavāti *corrected from* bhagavati *in* S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> opadāna<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhante.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bho. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anantakaṃ B<sup>2</sup> ānandakam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santakam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chandeneva B<sup>1</sup> chande ca.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vijjati. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tvaññevettha.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭissaddhoti. <sup>14</sup> *in* B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> opassaddhanti.

Evam bho<sup>1</sup> ||

Ahosi te pubbe cittaṃ Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi ti<sup>2</sup> tassa te  
ārāmagatassa yaṃ tājjaṃ cittaṃ taṃ paṭippassaddhanti<sup>3</sup> ||

Evam bho<sup>1</sup> ||

Ahosi te pubbe vīmaṃsā Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi ti<sup>2</sup> tassa  
te ārāmagatassa yā tājā vīmaṃsā sā paṭippassaddhā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Evam bho<sup>1</sup> ||

8. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yo so bhikkhu araham  
khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasa-  
dattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto<sup>4</sup>  
tassa yo pubbe<sup>3</sup> chando ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte<sup>4</sup>  
patte yo tājjo chando so paṭippassaddho<sup>5</sup> || Yam pubbe  
viriyam ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte patte yaṃ tājjaṃ  
viriyam taṃ paṭippassaddham<sup>6</sup> || Yam pubbe cittaṃ ahosi  
arahattapattiyā<sup>5</sup> arahatte patte yaṃ<sup>6</sup> tājjaṃ cittaṃ taṃ  
paṭippassaddham<sup>6</sup> || Yā pubbe vīmaṃsā ahosi arahatta-  
pattiyā arahatte patte yā tājā vīmaṃsā sā paṭippassaddhā<sup>7</sup> ||

9. Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa<sup>8</sup> || Iti evaṃ sante santa-  
kam vā hoti<sup>7</sup> asantakam<sup>8</sup> vā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Addhā bho Ānanda evaṃ sante santakam hoti no  
asantakam<sup>8</sup> ||

10. Abhikkantam bho Ānanda<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ  
saraṇaṃ gataṃti<sup>10</sup> ||

# 16. (6) *Samāṇabrāhmaṇā* 1 or *Mahiddhi*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam samāṇā vā  
brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā ahesuṃ mahānubhāvā<sup>11</sup> sabbe te  
catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>12</sup> ||

3. Ye hi<sup>9</sup> keci bhikkhave anāgatā addhānam samāṇā  
vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā bhavissanti<sup>10</sup> 'bahulikatattā<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā  
vā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā sabbe te catunnam iddhi-  
pādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>12</sup> || Katamesaṃ catunnam<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭissaddhanti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭissaddhāti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> arahatta *always*. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'patti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yyaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert no. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> anantakam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ye pi hi S<sup>1-3</sup> ye hi pi.

Saṃyuttam V.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>1</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>2</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>3</sup> vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā ahesuṃ mahānubhāvā<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> mahiddhikā bhavissanti mahānubhāvā<sup>7</sup> [pe]<sup>8</sup> etarahi mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā<sup>9</sup> sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatatā<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> ||

### 17. (7) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 2 or Vīdhā.*

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhosuṃ<sup>1</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā ahesuṃ<sup>2</sup> bahudhā hutvā eko ahesuṃ<sup>3</sup> āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ<sup>4</sup> tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ<sup>5</sup> asajjamānā<sup>6</sup> agamaṃsu<sup>7</sup> seyyathāpi ākāse<sup>8</sup> pathaviyaṃ<sup>9</sup> pi ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ<sup>10</sup> akāṃsu<sup>11</sup> seyyathāpi udake<sup>12</sup> udake pi abhijjamānā<sup>13</sup> agamaṃsu<sup>14</sup> seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ<sup>15</sup> akāse<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>17</sup> pallāṅkena agamaṃsu<sup>18</sup> seyyathāpi pakkhi sakūṇo<sup>19</sup> ime pi candimasuriye<sup>20</sup> evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasimṣu<sup>21</sup> parimajjimsu<sup>22</sup> yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattesaṃ<sup>23</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatatā<sup>24</sup> ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhosanti<sup>1</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissanti<sup>2</sup> bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhavissanti<sup>3</sup> āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā<sup>4</sup> gamissanti<sup>5</sup> seyyathāpi ākāse<sup>6</sup> pathaviyaṃ<sup>7</sup> pi ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ<sup>8</sup> karissanti<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tirokuṭṭam *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °jabbatam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pathaviyā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ummajja°

<sup>5</sup> *three words from seyyathāpi are missing in S<sup>3</sup>.*

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °māne. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds na. <sup>8</sup> *missing in S<sup>3</sup>.*

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kamimsu. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °suriyā. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> asamajja°

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavissanti. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathaviyā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ummajja° S<sup>1</sup> ummajjam omīting nimujjam.

seyyathāpi uḍaḥ<sup>1</sup> uḍaḥ pi abhijjamānā<sup>2</sup> gamissanti seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ<sup>3</sup> akāse pi pallaṅkena bhavissanti<sup>4</sup> seyyathāpi pakkhi sakunaṃ<sup>5</sup> ime pi<sup>6</sup> candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhikke evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasissanti parimajjissanti yāva Brahmakā<sup>7</sup> pi kāyena vasaṃ vattessanti<sup>8</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikattā<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhiḍidam paccanubhonti<sup>10</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti<sup>11</sup> bahudhā pi hutvā eko<sup>12</sup> honti<sup>13</sup> āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamānā<sup>14</sup> gacchanti seyyathāpi<sup>15</sup> ākāse<sup>16</sup> pe<sup>17</sup> yāva Brahmakā<sup>18</sup> pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti<sup>19</sup> sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikattā<sup>20</sup> || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>21</sup> ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādānam bhāveti<sup>22</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>23</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>24</sup> vīmaṃsasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam bhāveti<sup>25</sup> ||

6. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhiḍidam paccanubhosuṃ<sup>26</sup> pe<sup>27</sup> paccanubhossanti<sup>28</sup> [pe]<sup>29</sup> paccanubhonti<sup>30</sup> [pe]<sup>31</sup> sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikattā<sup>32</sup> ti<sup>33</sup> ||

### 18. (8) Bhikkū.

2. Catunnam bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikattā<sup>34</sup> bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paṇṇāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>35</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati<sup>36</sup> Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>37</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādānam bhāveti<sup>38</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>39</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>40</sup> vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādānam bhāveti<sup>41</sup> Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā<sup>42</sup> bhikkhu āsavānaṃ<sup>43</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> asajja<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> gami- B<sup>2</sup> kamissanti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vatti<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> add pi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> insert bhikkhave. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> add ti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> bhāvoti.

khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihara-ti ti<sup>1</sup> ||

### 19. (9) *Desanā* or *Bhāvanā*.

2. Iddhiṃ vo<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi iddhipādam ca iddhipādabhāvanam ca iddhipādabhāvanāgāminim ca paṭipadam<sup>3</sup> tam sunātha<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhi<sup>5</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti<sup>6</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>7</sup> pe-la<sup>8</sup> yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasam vatteti<sup>9</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhi<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave iddhipādo<sup>11</sup> || Yo<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave maggo yā<sup>13</sup> paṭipadā iddhilābhāya<sup>14</sup> iddhipaṭilābhāya samvattati<sup>15</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> iddhipādo<sup>17</sup> ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā<sup>18</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>19</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>20</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>21</sup> vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>22</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā<sup>23</sup> ||

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā<sup>24</sup> || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>25</sup> seyyathīdam sammāditthi<sup>26</sup> pe<sup>27</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>28</sup> || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā<sup>29</sup> ti<sup>30</sup> ||

### 20. (10) *Vibhaṅga*.

#### I.

2. Cattāro me<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>7</sup> || Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā katham bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>9</sup> || Iti me chando

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharanti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca kho instead of vo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds so. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add va (or ca).

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> has iddhipaṭipadā.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

na ca atilino<sup>1</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup> na ca atipaggahito bhavissati<sup>3</sup>  
na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhitto<sup>4</sup> bhavissati<sup>5</sup> na ca bahiddhā  
vikkhitto bhavissati<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyona-  
ddhena<sup>8</sup> sappabhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti<sup>9</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>10</sup>  
cittasamādhī<sup>11</sup> vimāṃsāsamaḍhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannā-  
gatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>12</sup> Iti me<sup>13</sup> vimāṃsā na ca atilīnā  
bhavissati<sup>14</sup> na ca atipaggahita<sup>15</sup> bhavissati<sup>16</sup> na ca ajjhataṃ  
saṅkhittā bhavissati<sup>17</sup> na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati<sup>18</sup>  
pacchāpuresāññī ca viharati<sup>19</sup> yathā pure tathā pacchā  
yathā pacchā tathā pure<sup>20</sup> yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ yathā  
uddhaṃ tathā adho<sup>21</sup> yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ  
tathā divā<sup>22</sup> iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena<sup>23</sup> sappa-  
bhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti<sup>24</sup> ||

## II.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave atilīno chando<sup>1</sup> || Yo bhikkhave  
chando kosajjasahagato kosajjasampayutto<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave atilīno chando<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave atipaggahito chando<sup>4</sup> || Yo  
bhikkhave chando<sup>5</sup> uddhaccasahagato uddhaccasampayutto<sup>6</sup>  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahito chando<sup>7</sup> ||

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave ajjhataṃ<sup>8</sup> saṅkhitto chando<sup>9</sup> ||  
Yo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave chando<sup>11</sup> thīnamiddhasahagato thīnamiddha-  
sampayutto<sup>12</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ajjhataṃ<sup>13</sup> saṅkhitto  
chando<sup>14</sup> ||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhitto chando<sup>15</sup>  
yo<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave chando bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabha  
anuvikkhito anuvisaṭo<sup>17</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā  
vikkhitto chando<sup>18</sup> ||

8. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu pacchāpuresāññī<sup>19</sup> ca  
viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure<sup>20</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> atalino. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> saṅkhittā S<sup>3</sup> khittam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'nandhena always B<sup>1</sup> 'naddhena always, corrected from 'nandhe<sup>o</sup> here only. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> 'gahito, the phrase is missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yo bhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhatta. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert hi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits yo<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert hi. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anusavo.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds here puresāññī.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> pacchāpure saññā suggahitā  
hoti sumanasikatā supadhāritā suppaṭividdhā paññāya<sup>2</sup>||  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pacchāpure saññi ca<sup>3</sup> viha-  
rati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure<sup>4</sup>||

9. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā adho tathā  
uddham yatha uddham tathā adho viharati<sup>5</sup>|| Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā  
adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa  
asucino paccavekkhati<sup>6</sup>|| Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā  
nakhā dantā taco mamsam nahārū<sup>7</sup> atthi atthimiñjā<sup>8</sup>  
vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphā-  
sam<sup>9</sup> antam antaḡaṇam udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittam semhaṃ  
pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhānikā  
lasikā<sup>10</sup> muttan ti<sup>11</sup>|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā  
adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho viharati<sup>12</sup>||

10. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā divā tathā  
rattim yathā rattim tathā divā viharati<sup>13</sup>|| Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimittehi divā  
chandasaṃādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasaṃannāgatam iddhipādam  
bhāveti<sup>14</sup> so tehi ākārehi tehi līngehi tehi nimittehi rattim  
chandasaṃādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasaṃannāgatam<sup>15</sup> iddhipādam  
bhāveti<sup>16</sup>|| Yehi vā pana<sup>17</sup> ākārehi yehi<sup>18</sup> līngehi yehi ni-  
mittehi rattim chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasaṃannāga-  
tam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>19</sup> so tehi ākārehi tehi līngehi tehi  
nimittehi divā chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasaṃannāga-  
tam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>20</sup>|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā viharati<sup>21</sup>||

11. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aparī-  
yonaddhena<sup>22</sup> sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>23</sup>|| Idha bhik-  
khave bhikkhuno ālokasaññā suggahitā hoti divāsaññā  
svādhiṭṭhitā<sup>24</sup>|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena  
cetasā aparīyonaddhena<sup>25</sup> sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>26</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nhāru.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °mīncam. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pabbāsam. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °saṅkhāram sama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits vā pana S<sup>3</sup> has keci. <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> suvā (S<sup>1</sup> sava-) diṭṭhitā, B<sup>2</sup> °saññāya adhiṭṭhitā.



## III.

12. Katamañca bhikkhave atilnaviriyam<sup>1</sup> Yāṃ bhikkhave viriyam kosajjasahagatam kosajjasampayuttam<sup>2</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave atilnaviriyam<sup>3</sup> ||

13. Katamañca bhikkhave atipaggahitaviriyam<sup>4</sup> Yāṃ bhikkhave viriyam uddhaccasahagatam uddhaccasampayuttam<sup>5</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahitam viriyam<sup>6</sup> ||

14. Katamañca bhikkhave ajjhattam saṅkhittam<sup>7</sup> viriyam<sup>8</sup> Yāṃ bhikkhave viriyam thīnamiddhasahagatam thīnamiddhasampayuttam<sup>9</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattam saṅkhittam<sup>3</sup> viriyam<sup>10</sup> ||

15. Katamañca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam viriyam<sup>11</sup> Yāṃ bhikkhave viriyam bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabbhā anuvikkhittam<sup>4</sup> anuvisaṭam<sup>12</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam viriyam<sup>13</sup> ||

16—19. Peyyālo<sup>14</sup> || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aparionaddhena sappabhāsam bhāveti<sup>15</sup> || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ālokasaññā sugahitā hoti divasaññā svādhiṭṭhitā<sup>16</sup> || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭen cetasā aparionaddhena sappabhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti<sup>17</sup> ||

## IV.

20. Katamañca bhikkhave atilnam cittaṃ<sup>18</sup> yāṃ pi bhikkhave cittaṃ kosajjasahagatam kosajjasampayuttam<sup>19</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave atilnam cittaṃ<sup>20</sup> ||

21. Katamañca bhikkhave atipaggahitam cittaṃ<sup>21</sup> Yāṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ uddhaccasahagatam<sup>22</sup> uddhaccasampayuttam<sup>23</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahitam cittaṃ<sup>24</sup> ||

22. Katamañca bhikkhave ajjhattam saṅkhittam cittaṃ<sup>25</sup> Yāṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ thīnamiddhasahagatam<sup>26</sup> thīnamiddhasampayuttam<sup>27</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattam saṅkhittam cittaṃ<sup>28</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> atilnam vi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atipaggahitam vi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhattasam<sup>o</sup>    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anukkhittam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °saññāya adhiṭṭhitā.

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe- omitting all the paragraph.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>1</sup> have thīnamiddham<sup>o</sup>

23. Katamañca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam cittam<sup>1</sup> Yam bhikkhave cittam bahiddhā pañcaguṇe ārabha anuvikkhittam anuvisaṭam<sup>2</sup> idam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā<sup>3</sup> vikkhittam cittam<sup>4</sup> ||

24—27. Peyyālam<sup>5</sup> evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>6</sup> ||

### V.

28. Katamā<sup>3</sup> ca bhikkhave atilīnā<sup>4</sup> vīmaṃsā<sup>5</sup> || Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā kosajjasahagatā kosajjasampayuttā<sup>6</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave atilīnā vīmaṃsā<sup>7</sup> ||

29. Katamā<sup>3</sup> ca bhikkhave atipaggahitā vīmaṃsā<sup>4</sup> || Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā uddhaccasahagatā<sup>5</sup> uddhaccasampayuttā<sup>6</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahitā vīmaṃsā<sup>7</sup> ||

30. Katamā<sup>3</sup> ca bhikkhave ajjhataṃ<sup>5</sup> saṅkhittā vīmaṃsā<sup>6</sup> || Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā thīnamiddhasahagatā thīnamiddhasampayuttā<sup>7</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhataṃsaṅkhittā vīmaṃsā<sup>8</sup> ||

31. Katamā<sup>3</sup> ca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittā vīmaṃsā<sup>4</sup> || Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabha anuvikkhittā anuvisaṭā<sup>5</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittā vīmaṃsā<sup>6</sup> ||

32—35. la<sup>6</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti<sup>7</sup> ||

36. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā<sup>8</sup> evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti<sup>9</sup> || Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>10</sup> bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti<sup>11</sup> la<sup>12</sup> yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasam vatteti<sup>13</sup> pe<sup>14</sup> ||

37. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu<sup>8</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bahiddhā. <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamañ. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhata.

<sup>6</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> kathaṇca bhi<sup>o</sup> bhikkhu pacchāpuresaṇṇi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit bahudhā pi<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add iddhipādesu.

cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dittheva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti||

38. Cha pi abhiññāyo vitthāretabbā<sup>2</sup>||

Pāsādakampanavaggo dutiyo<sup>3</sup>||

Imassa vaggassa<sup>4</sup> uddānaṃ||

Pubbe<sup>5</sup> Mahapphalā<sup>6</sup> Chando||

Moggalāno ca Brāhmaṇo||

Dve Samanabrāhmaṇā<sup>7</sup> Bhikkhu<sup>8</sup>||

Desanā<sup>9</sup> Vibhaṅgena cā ti||

### CHAPTER III. VAGGO TATIYO.

#### 21. (1) *Maggo*.

1. Sāvatti||

2. Pubbe<sup>10</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>1</sup> anabhisambuddhassa  
bodhisattasseva etad aho si|| Ko nu kho maggo kā paṭipadā  
iddhipādabhāvanāyā ti|| Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad  
aho si||

3. So bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannā-  
gatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Iti me chando na atilīno  
bhavissati|| pe|| sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti||

4—5. Viriyasamādhī|| Cittasamādhī||

6. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam id-  
dhīpādam bhāveti|| Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bha-  
vissati|| na ca atipaggahitā<sup>11</sup> bhavissati|| na ca ajjhataṃ  
saṅkhittā bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati||  
pacchāpuresaṇṇi ca viharatī|| yathāpure tathā pacchā  
yathā pacchā tathā pure|| yathā adho tathā uddham yathā  
uddham tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim<sup>12</sup> yathā  
rattim<sup>12</sup> tathā divā|| Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena<sup>13</sup>  
sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāsādampana° <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatra instead of imassa°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hetu. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahapphalo ca.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahiddhiyā vidhā instead of dve°

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ti instead of bhikkhu. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvanā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add va. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gahitā. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ratti.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena always.

7. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhividham<sup>3</sup> paccanubhoti<sup>4</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>5</sup> bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup> yāva Brahmāloka<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> kāyena vassam vatteti<sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup> <sup>101</sup> <sup>102</sup> <sup>103</sup> <sup>104</sup> <sup>105</sup> <sup>106</sup> <sup>107</sup> <sup>108</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> <sup>112</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>114</sup> <sup>115</sup> <sup>116</sup> <sup>117</sup> <sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> <sup>120</sup> <sup>121</sup> <sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> <sup>124</sup> <sup>125</sup> <sup>126</sup> <sup>127</sup> <sup>128</sup> <sup>129</sup> <sup>130</sup> <sup>131</sup> <sup>132</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>134</sup> <sup>135</sup> <sup>136</sup> <sup>137</sup> <sup>138</sup> <sup>139</sup> <sup>140</sup> <sup>141</sup> <sup>142</sup> <sup>143</sup> <sup>144</sup> <sup>145</sup> <sup>146</sup> <sup>147</sup> <sup>148</sup> <sup>149</sup> <sup>150</sup> <sup>151</sup> <sup>152</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>154</sup> <sup>155</sup> <sup>156</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>158</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>160</sup> <sup>161</sup> <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup> <sup>164</sup> <sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> <sup>169</sup> <sup>170</sup> <sup>171</sup> <sup>172</sup> <sup>173</sup> <sup>174</sup> <sup>175</sup> <sup>176</sup> <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup> <sup>179</sup> <sup>180</sup> <sup>181</sup> <sup>182</sup> <sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup> <sup>185</sup> <sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> <sup>188</sup> <sup>189</sup> <sup>190</sup> <sup>191</sup> <sup>192</sup> <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> <sup>195</sup> <sup>196</sup> <sup>197</sup> <sup>198</sup> <sup>199</sup> <sup>200</sup> <sup>201</sup> <sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> <sup>205</sup> <sup>206</sup> <sup>207</sup> <sup>208</sup> <sup>209</sup> <sup>210</sup> <sup>211</sup> <sup>212</sup> <sup>213</sup> <sup>214</sup> <sup>215</sup> <sup>216</sup> <sup>217</sup> <sup>218</sup> <sup>219</sup> <sup>220</sup> <sup>221</sup> <sup>222</sup> <sup>223</sup> <sup>224</sup> <sup>225</sup> <sup>226</sup> <sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> <sup>229</sup> <sup>230</sup> <sup>231</sup> <sup>232</sup> <sup>233</sup> <sup>234</sup> <sup>235</sup> <sup>236</sup> <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> <sup>239</sup> <sup>240</sup> <sup>241</sup> <sup>242</sup> <sup>243</sup> <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> <sup>246</sup> <sup>247</sup> <sup>248</sup> <sup>249</sup> <sup>250</sup> <sup>251</sup> <sup>252</sup> <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> <sup>255</sup> <sup>256</sup> <sup>257</sup> <sup>258</sup> <sup>259</sup> <sup>260</sup> <sup>261</sup> <sup>262</sup> <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> <sup>268</sup> <sup>269</sup> <sup>270</sup> <sup>271</sup> <sup>272</sup> <sup>273</sup> <sup>274</sup> <sup>275</sup> <sup>276</sup> <sup>277</sup> <sup>278</sup> <sup>279</sup> <sup>280</sup> <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup> <sup>284</sup> <sup>285</sup> <sup>286</sup> <sup>287</sup> <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>290</sup> <sup>291</sup> <sup>292</sup> <sup>293</sup> <sup>294</sup> <sup>295</sup> <sup>296</sup> <sup>297</sup> <sup>298</sup> <sup>299</sup> <sup>300</sup> <sup>301</sup> <sup>302</sup> <sup>303</sup> <sup>304</sup> <sup>305</sup> <sup>306</sup> <sup>307</sup> <sup>308</sup> <sup>309</sup> <sup>310</sup> <sup>311</sup> <sup>312</sup> <sup>313</sup> <sup>314</sup> <sup>315</sup> <sup>316</sup> <sup>317</sup> <sup>318</sup> <sup>319</sup> <sup>320</sup> <sup>321</sup> <sup>322</sup> <sup>323</sup> <sup>324</sup> <sup>325</sup> <sup>326</sup> <sup>327</sup> <sup>328</sup> <sup>329</sup> <sup>330</sup> <sup>331</sup> <sup>332</sup> <sup>333</sup> <sup>334</sup> <sup>335</sup> <sup>336</sup> <sup>337</sup> <sup>338</sup> <sup>339</sup> <sup>340</sup> <sup>341</sup> <sup>342</sup> <sup>343</sup> <sup>344</sup> <sup>345</sup> <sup>346</sup> <sup>347</sup> <sup>348</sup> <sup>349</sup> <sup>350</sup> <sup>351</sup> <sup>352</sup> <sup>353</sup> <sup>354</sup> <sup>355</sup> <sup>356</sup> <sup>357</sup> <sup>358</sup> <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup> <sup>361</sup> <sup>362</sup> <sup>363</sup> <sup>364</sup> <sup>365</sup> <sup>366</sup> <sup>367</sup> <sup>368</sup> <sup>369</sup> <sup>370</sup> <sup>371</sup> <sup>372</sup> <sup>373</sup> <sup>374</sup> <sup>375</sup> <sup>376</sup> <sup>377</sup> <sup>378</sup> <sup>379</sup> <sup>380</sup> <sup>381</sup> <sup>382</sup> <sup>383</sup> <sup>384</sup> <sup>385</sup> <sup>386</sup> <sup>387</sup> <sup>388</sup> <sup>389</sup> <sup>390</sup> <sup>391</sup> <sup>392</sup> <sup>393</sup> <sup>394</sup> <sup>395</sup> <sup>396</sup> <sup>397</sup> <sup>398</sup> <sup>399</sup> <sup>400</sup> <sup>401</sup> <sup>402</sup> <sup>403</sup> <sup>404</sup> <sup>405</sup> <sup>406</sup> <sup>407</sup> <sup>408</sup> <sup>409</sup> <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> <sup>412</sup> <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> <sup>415</sup> <sup>416</sup> <sup>417</sup> <sup>418</sup> <sup>419</sup> <sup>420</sup> <sup>421</sup> <sup>422</sup> <sup>423</sup> <sup>424</sup> <sup>425</sup> <sup>426</sup> <sup>427</sup> <sup>428</sup> <sup>429</sup> <sup>430</sup> <sup>431</sup> <sup>432</sup> <sup>433</sup> <sup>434</sup> <sup>435</sup> <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> <sup>438</sup> <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup> <sup>441</sup> <sup>442</sup> <sup>443</sup> <sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> <sup>446</sup> <sup>447</sup> <sup>448</sup> <sup>449</sup> <sup>450</sup> <sup>451</sup> <sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <sup>454</sup> <sup>455</sup> <sup>456</sup> <sup>457</sup> <sup>458</sup> <sup>459</sup> <sup>460</sup> <sup>461</sup> <sup>462</sup> <sup>463</sup> <sup>464</sup> <sup>465</sup> <sup>466</sup> <sup>467</sup> <sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup> <sup>470</sup> <sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup> <sup>473</sup> <sup>474</sup> <sup>475</sup> <sup>476</sup> <sup>477</sup> <sup>478</sup> <sup>479</sup> <sup>480</sup> <sup>481</sup> <sup>482</sup> <sup>483</sup> <sup>484</sup> <sup>485</sup> <sup>486</sup> <sup>487</sup> <sup>488</sup> <sup>489</sup> <sup>490</sup> <sup>491</sup> <sup>492</sup> <sup>493</sup> <sup>494</sup> <sup>495</sup> <sup>496</sup> <sup>497</sup> <sup>498</sup> <sup>499</sup> <sup>500</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>502</sup> <sup>503</sup> <sup>504</sup> <sup>505</sup> <sup>506</sup> <sup>507</sup> <sup>508</sup> <sup>509</sup> <sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup> <sup>512</sup> <sup>513</sup> <sup>514</sup> <sup>515</sup> <sup>516</sup> <sup>517</sup> <sup>518</sup> <sup>519</sup> <sup>520</sup> <sup>521</sup> <sup>522</sup> <sup>523</sup> <sup>524</sup> <sup>525</sup> <sup>526</sup> <sup>527</sup> <sup>528</sup> <sup>529</sup> <sup>530</sup> <sup>531</sup> <sup>532</sup> <sup>533</sup> <sup>534</sup> <sup>535</sup> <sup>536</sup> <sup>537</sup> <sup>538</sup> <sup>539</sup> <sup>540</sup> <sup>541</sup> <sup>542</sup> <sup>543</sup> <sup>544</sup> <sup>545</sup> <sup>546</sup> <sup>547</sup> <sup>548</sup> <sup>549</sup> <sup>550</sup> <sup>551</sup> <sup>552</sup> <sup>553</sup> <sup>554</sup> <sup>555</sup> <sup>556</sup> <sup>557</sup> <sup>558</sup> <sup>559</sup> <sup>560</sup> <sup>561</sup> <sup>562</sup> <sup>563</sup> <sup>564</sup> <sup>565</sup> <sup>566</sup> <sup>567</sup> <sup>568</sup> <sup>569</sup> <sup>570</sup> <sup>571</sup> <sup>572</sup> <sup>573</sup> <sup>574</sup> <sup>575</sup> <sup>576</sup> <sup>577</sup> <sup>578</sup> <sup>579</sup> <sup>580</sup> <sup>581</sup> <sup>582</sup> <sup>583</sup> <sup>584</sup> <sup>585</sup> <sup>586</sup> <sup>587</sup> <sup>588</sup> <sup>589</sup> <sup>590</sup> <sup>591</sup> <sup>592</sup> <sup>593</sup> <sup>594</sup> <sup>595</sup> <sup>596</sup> <sup>597</sup> <sup>598</sup> <sup>599</sup> <sup>600</sup> <sup>601</sup> <sup>602</sup> <sup>603</sup> <sup>604</sup> <sup>605</sup> <sup>606</sup> <sup>607</sup> <sup>608</sup> <sup>609</sup> <sup>610</sup> <sup>611</sup> <sup>612</sup> <sup>613</sup> <sup>614</sup> <sup>615</sup> <sup>616</sup> <sup>617</sup> <sup>618</sup> <sup>619</sup> <sup>620</sup> <sup>621</sup> <sup>622</sup> <sup>623</sup> <sup>624</sup> <sup>625</sup> <sup>626</sup> <sup>627</sup> <sup>628</sup> <sup>629</sup> <sup>630</sup> <sup>631</sup> <sup>632</sup> <sup>633</sup> <sup>634</sup> <sup>635</sup> <sup>636</sup> <sup>637</sup> <sup>638</sup> <sup>639</sup> <sup>640</sup> <sup>641</sup> <sup>642</sup> <sup>643</sup> <sup>644</sup> <sup>645</sup> <sup>646</sup> <sup>647</sup> <sup>648</sup> <sup>649</sup> <sup>650</sup> <sup>651</sup> <sup>652</sup> <sup>653</sup> <sup>654</sup> <sup>655</sup> <sup>656</sup> <sup>657</sup> <sup>658</sup> <sup>659</sup> <sup>660</sup> <sup>661</sup> <sup>662</sup> <sup>663</sup> <sup>664</sup> <sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667</sup> <sup>668</sup> <sup>669</sup> <sup>670</sup> <sup>671</sup> <sup>672</sup> <sup>673</sup> <sup>674</sup> <sup>675</sup> <sup>676</sup> <sup>677</sup> <sup>678</sup> <sup>679</sup> <sup>680</sup> <sup>681</sup> <sup>682</sup> <sup>683</sup> <sup>684</sup> <sup>685</sup> <sup>686</sup> <sup>687</sup> <sup>688</sup> <sup>689</sup> <sup>690</sup> <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> <sup>695</sup> <sup>696</sup> <sup>697</sup> <sup>698</sup> <sup>699</sup> <sup>700</sup> <sup>701</sup> <sup>702</sup> <sup>703</sup> <sup>704</sup> <sup>705</sup> <sup>706</sup> <sup>707</sup> <sup>708</sup> <sup>709</sup> <sup>710</sup> <sup>711</sup> <sup>712</sup> <sup>713</sup> <sup>714</sup> <sup>715</sup> <sup>716</sup> <sup>717</sup> <sup>718</sup> <sup>719</sup> <sup>720</sup> <sup>721</sup> <sup>722</sup> <sup>723</sup> <sup>724</sup> <sup>725</sup> <sup>726</sup> <sup>727</sup> <sup>728</sup> <sup>729</sup> <sup>730</sup> <sup>731</sup> <sup>732</sup> <sup>733</sup> <sup>734</sup> <sup>735</sup> <sup>736</sup> <sup>737</sup> <sup>738</sup> <sup>739</sup> <sup>740</sup> <sup>741</sup> <sup>742</sup> <sup>743</sup> <sup>744</sup> <sup>745</sup> <sup>746</sup> <sup>747</sup> <sup>748</sup> <sup>749</sup> <sup>750</sup> <sup>751</sup> <sup>752</sup> <sup>753</sup> <sup>754</sup> <sup>755</sup> <sup>756</sup> <sup>757</sup> <sup>758</sup> <sup>759</sup> <sup>760</sup> <sup>761</sup> <sup>762</sup> <sup>763</sup> <sup>764</sup> <sup>765</sup> <sup>766</sup> <sup>767</sup> <sup>768</sup> <sup>769</sup> <sup>770</sup> <sup>771</sup> <sup>772</sup> <sup>773</sup> <sup>774</sup> <sup>775</sup> <sup>776</sup> <sup>777</sup> <sup>778</sup> <sup>779</sup> <sup>780</sup> <sup>781</sup> <sup>782</sup> <sup>783</sup> <sup>784</sup> <sup>785</sup> <sup>786</sup> <sup>787</sup> <sup>788</sup> <sup>789</sup> <sup>790</sup> <sup>791</sup> <sup>792</sup> <sup>793</sup> <sup>794</sup> <sup>795</sup> <sup>796</sup> <sup>797</sup> <sup>798</sup> <sup>799</sup> <sup>800</sup> <sup>801</sup> <sup>802</sup> <sup>803</sup> <sup>804</sup> <sup>805</sup> <sup>806</sup> <sup>807</sup> <sup>808</sup> <sup>809</sup> <sup>810</sup> <sup>811</sup> <sup>812</sup> <sup>813</sup> <sup>814</sup> <sup>815</sup> <sup>816</sup> <sup>817</sup> <sup>818</sup> <sup>819</sup> <sup>820</sup> <sup>821</sup> <sup>822</sup> <sup>823</sup> <sup>824</sup> <sup>825</sup> <sup>826</sup> <sup>827</sup> <sup>828</sup> <sup>829</sup> <sup>830</sup> <sup>831</sup> <sup>832</sup> <sup>833</sup> <sup>834</sup> <sup>835</sup> <sup>836</sup> <sup>837</sup> <sup>838</sup> <sup>839</sup> <sup>840</sup> <sup>841</sup> <sup>842</sup> <sup>843</sup> <sup>844</sup> <sup>845</sup> <sup>846</sup> <sup>847</sup> <sup>848</sup> <sup>849</sup> <sup>850</sup> <sup>851</sup> <sup>852</sup> <sup>853</sup> <sup>854</sup> <sup>855</sup> <sup>856</sup> <sup>857</sup> <sup>858</sup> <sup>859</sup> <sup>860</sup> <sup>861</sup> <sup>862</sup> <sup>863</sup> <sup>864</sup> <sup>865</sup> <sup>866</sup> <sup>867</sup> <sup>868</sup> <sup>869</sup> <sup>870</sup> <sup>871</sup> <sup>872</sup> <sup>873</sup> <sup>874</sup> <sup>875</sup> <sup>876</sup> <sup>877</sup> <sup>878</sup> <sup>879</sup> <sup>880</sup> <sup>881</sup> <sup>882</sup> <sup>883</sup> <sup>884</sup> <sup>885</sup> <sup>886</sup> <sup>887</sup> <sup>888</sup> <sup>889</sup> <sup>890</sup> <sup>891</sup> <sup>892</sup> <sup>893</sup> <sup>894</sup> <sup>895</sup> <sup>896</sup> <sup>897</sup> <sup>898</sup> <sup>899</sup> <sup>900</sup> <sup>901</sup> <sup>902</sup> <sup>903</sup> <sup>904</sup> <sup>905</sup> <sup>906</sup> <sup>907</sup> <sup>908</sup> <sup>909</sup> <sup>910</sup> <sup>911</sup> <sup>912</sup> <sup>913</sup> <sup>914</sup> <sup>915</sup> <sup>916</sup> <sup>917</sup> <sup>918</sup> <sup>919</sup> <sup>920</sup> <sup>921</sup> <sup>922</sup> <sup>923</sup> <sup>924</sup> <sup>925</sup> <sup>926</sup> <sup>927</sup> <sup>928</sup> <sup>929</sup> <sup>930</sup> <sup>931</sup> <sup>932</sup> <sup>933</sup> <sup>934</sup> <sup>935</sup> <sup>936</sup> <sup>937</sup> <sup>938</sup> <sup>939</sup> <sup>940</sup> <sup>941</sup> <sup>942</sup> <sup>943</sup> <sup>944</sup> <sup>945</sup> <sup>946</sup> <sup>947</sup> <sup>948</sup> <sup>949</sup> <sup>950</sup> <sup>951</sup> <sup>952</sup> <sup>953</sup> <sup>954</sup> <sup>955</sup> <sup>956</sup> <sup>957</sup> <sup>958</sup> <sup>959</sup> <sup>960</sup> <sup>961</sup> <sup>962</sup> <sup>963</sup> <sup>964</sup> <sup>965</sup> <sup>966</sup> <sup>967</sup> <sup>968</sup> <sup>969</sup> <sup>970</sup> <sup>971</sup> <sup>972</sup> <sup>973</sup> <sup>974</sup> <sup>975</sup> <sup>976</sup> <sup>977</sup> <sup>978</sup> <sup>979</sup> <sup>980</sup> <sup>981</sup> <sup>982</sup> <sup>983</sup> <sup>984</sup> <sup>985</sup> <sup>986</sup> <sup>987</sup> <sup>988</sup> <sup>989</sup> <sup>990</sup> <sup>991</sup> <sup>992</sup> <sup>993</sup> <sup>994</sup> <sup>995</sup> <sup>996</sup> <sup>997</sup> <sup>998</sup> <sup>999</sup> <sup>1000</sup> <sup>1001</sup> <sup>1002</sup> <sup>1003</sup> <sup>1004</sup> <sup>1005</sup> <sup>1006</sup> <sup>1007</sup> <sup>1008</sup> <sup>1009</sup> <sup>1010</sup> <sup>1011</sup> <sup>1012</sup> <sup>1013</sup> <sup>1014</sup> <sup>1015</sup> <sup>1016</sup> <sup>1017</sup> <sup>1018</sup> <sup>1019</sup> <sup>1020</sup> <sup>1021</sup> <sup>1022</sup> <sup>1023</sup> <sup>1024</sup> <sup>1025</sup> <sup>1026</sup> <sup>1027</sup> <sup>1028</sup> <sup>1029</sup> <sup>1030</sup> <sup>1031</sup> <sup>1032</sup> <sup>1033</sup> <sup>1034</sup> <sup>1035</sup> <sup>1036</sup> <sup>1037</sup> <sup>1038</sup> <sup>1039</sup> <sup>1040</sup> <sup>1041</sup> <sup>1042</sup> <sup>1043</sup> <sup>1044</sup> <sup>1045</sup> <sup>1046</sup> <sup>1047</sup> <sup>1048</sup> <sup>1049</sup> <sup>1050</sup> <sup>1051</sup> <sup>1052</sup> <sup>1053</sup> <sup>1054</sup> <sup>1055</sup> <sup>1056</sup> <sup>1057</sup> <sup>1058</sup> <sup>1059</sup> <sup>1060</sup> <sup>1061</sup> <sup>1062</sup> <sup>1063</sup> <sup>1064</sup> <sup>1065</sup> <sup>1066</sup> <sup>1067</sup> <sup>1068</sup> <sup>1069</sup> <sup>1070</sup> <sup>1071</sup> <sup>1072</sup> <sup>1073</sup> <sup>1074</sup> <sup>1075</sup> <sup>1076</sup> <sup>1077</sup> <sup>1078</sup> <sup>1079</sup> <sup>1080</sup> <sup>1081</sup> <sup>1082</sup> <sup>1083</sup> <sup>1084</sup> <sup>1085</sup> <sup>1086</sup> <sup>1087</sup> <sup>1088</sup> <sup>1089</sup> <sup>1090</sup> <sup>1091</sup> <sup>1092</sup> <sup>1093</sup> <sup>1094</sup> <sup>1095</sup> <sup>1096</sup> <sup>1097</sup> <sup>1098</sup> <sup>1099</sup> <sup>1100</sup> <sup>1101</sup> <sup>1102</sup> <sup>1103</sup> <sup>1104</sup> <sup>1105</sup> <sup>1106</sup> <sup>1107</sup> <sup>1108</sup> <sup>1109</sup> <sup>1110</sup> <sup>1111</sup> <sup>1112</sup> <sup>1113</sup> <sup>1114</sup> <sup>1115</sup> <sup>1116</sup> <sup>1117</sup> <sup>1118</sup> <sup>1119</sup> <sup>1120</sup> <sup>1121</sup> <sup>1122</sup> <sup>1123</sup> <sup>1124</sup> <sup>1125</sup> <sup>1126</sup> <sup>1127</sup> <sup>1128</sup> <sup>1129</sup> <sup>1130</sup> <sup>1131</sup> <sup>1132</sup> <sup>1133</sup> <sup>1134</sup> <sup>1135</sup> <sup>1136</sup> <sup>1137</sup> <sup>1138</sup> <sup>1139</sup> <sup>1140</sup> <sup>1141</sup> <sup>1142</sup> <sup>1143</sup> <sup>1144</sup> <sup>1145</sup> <sup>1146</sup> <sup>1147</sup> <sup>1148</sup> <sup>1149</sup> <sup>1150</sup> <sup>1151</sup> <sup>1152</sup> <sup>1153</sup> <sup>1154</sup> <sup>1155</sup> <sup>1156</sup> <sup>1157</sup> <sup>1158</sup> <sup>1159</sup> <sup>1160</sup> <sup>1161</sup> <sup>1162</sup> <sup>1163</sup> <sup>1164</sup> <sup>1165</sup> <sup>1166</sup> <sup>1167</sup> <sup>1168</sup> <sup>1169</sup> <sup>1170</sup> <sup>1171</sup> <sup>1172</sup> <sup>1173</sup> <sup>1174</sup> <sup>1175</sup> <sup>1176</sup> <sup>1177</sup> <sup>1178</sup> <sup>1179</sup> <sup>1180</sup> <sup>1181</sup> <sup>1182</sup> <sup>1183</sup> <sup>1184</sup> <sup>1185</sup> <sup>1186</sup> <sup>1187</sup> <sup>1188</sup> <sup>1189</sup> <sup>1190</sup> <sup>1191</sup> <sup>1192</sup> <sup>1193</sup> <sup>1194</sup> <sup>1195</sup> <sup>1196</sup> <sup>1197</sup> <sup>1198</sup> <sup>1199</sup> <sup>1200</sup> <sup>1201</sup> <sup>1202</sup> <sup>1203</sup> <sup>1204</sup> <sup>1205</sup> <sup>1206</sup> <sup>1207</sup> <sup>1208</sup> <sup>1209</sup> <sup>1210</sup> <sup>1211</sup> <sup>1212</sup> <sup>1213</sup> <sup>1214</sup> <sup>1215</sup> <sup>1216</sup> <sup>1217</sup> <sup>1218</sup> <sup>1219</sup> <sup>1220</sup> <sup>1221</sup> <sup>1222</sup> <sup>1223</sup> <sup>1224</sup> <sup>1225</sup> <sup>1226</sup> <sup>1227</sup> <sup>1228</sup> <sup>1229</sup> <sup>1230</sup> <sup>1231</sup> <sup>1232</sup> <sup>1233</sup> <sup>1234</sup> <sup>1235</sup> <sup>1236</sup> <sup>1237</sup> <sup>1238</sup> <sup>1239</sup> <sup>1240</sup> <sup>1241</sup> <sup>1242</sup> <sup>1243</sup> <sup>1244</sup> <sup>1245</sup> <sup>1246</sup> <sup>1247</sup> <sup>1248</sup> <sup>1249</sup> <sup>1250</sup> <sup>1251</sup> <sup>1252</sup> <sup>1253</sup> <sup>1254</sup> <sup>1255</sup> <sup>1256</sup> <sup>1257</sup> <sup>1258</sup> <sup>1259</sup> <sup>1260</sup> <sup>1261</sup> <sup>1262</sup> <sup>1263</sup> <sup>1264</sup> <sup>1265</sup> <sup>1266</sup> <sup>1267</sup> <sup>1268</sup> <sup>1269</sup> <sup>1270</sup> <sup>1271</sup> <sup>1272</sup> <sup>1273</sup> <sup>1274</sup> <sup>1275</sup> <sup>1276</sup> <sup>1277</sup> <sup>1278</sup> <sup>1279</sup> <sup>1280</sup> <sup>1281</sup> <sup>1282</sup> <sup>1283</sup> <sup>1284</sup> <sup>1285</sup> <sup>1286</sup> <sup>1287</sup> <sup>1288</sup> <sup>1289</sup> <sup>1290</sup> <sup>1291</sup> <sup>1292</sup> <sup>1293</sup> <sup>1294</sup> <sup>1295</sup> <sup>1296</sup> <sup>1297</sup> <sup>1298</sup> <sup>1299</sup> <sup>1300</sup> <sup>1301</sup> <sup>1302</sup> <sup>1303</sup> <sup>1304</sup> <sup>1305</sup> <sup>1306</sup> <sup>1307</sup> <sup>1308</sup> <sup>1309</sup> <sup>1310</sup> <sup>1311</sup> <sup>1312</sup> <sup>1313</sup> <sup>1314</sup> <sup>1315</sup> <sup>1316</sup> <sup>1317</sup> <sup>1318</sup> <sup>1319</sup> <sup>1320</sup> <sup>1321</sup> <sup>1322</sup> <sup>1323</sup> <sup>1324</sup> <sup>1325</sup> <sup>1326</sup> <sup>1327</sup> <sup>1328</sup> <sup>1329</sup>

ca<sup>1</sup> kho abhijānāti<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> iminā cātumahābhūtikena kāyena iddhiyā Brahmālokaṃ upasaṅkamitā<sup>3</sup>||  
tayidaṃ bhante Bhagavato acchariyaṃ ceva<sup>4</sup> abbhutaṃ cāti||

Acchariyā ceva<sup>5</sup> Ānanda tathāgata acchariyadhamma-samannāgata<sup>6</sup> ca abbhutā<sup>7</sup> ceva Ānanda tathāgata abbhutadhammasamannāgata ca||

6. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye Tathāgato kāyaṃ pi citte samādahati<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ pi ca<sup>9</sup> kāye samādahati<sup>10</sup> sukhasāñña<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> lahusāñña<sup>11</sup> kāye<sup>12</sup> okkamitvā viharati|| tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca kammaniyatara ca pabhassaratara ca||

7. Seyyathāpi Ānanda ayogūlo divasaṃ<sup>13</sup> santatto lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca<sup>2</sup> kammaniyatara ca pabhassaratara ca||  
evam eva kho<sup>2</sup> Ānanda yasmiṃ samaye Tathāgato kāyaṃ pi citte samādahati<sup>8</sup> cittaṃ pi kāye samādahati<sup>10</sup> sukhasāñña<sup>11</sup> ca lahusāñña<sup>11</sup> kāye<sup>12</sup> okkamitvā viharati|| tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca kammaniyatara ca pabhassaratara ca||

8. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye Tathāgato kāyaṃ pi citte samādahati cittaṃ pi kāye samādahati|| sukhasāñña<sup>11</sup> ca lahusāñña<sup>11</sup> kāye<sup>12</sup> okkamitvā viharati|| tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo appakasireneva pathaviyā<sup>17</sup> vehāsaṃ abbhuggacchati|| so anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti|| eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti|| pe|| la|| yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sama (S<sup>1</sup> saca) ñño *instead of* yaṃ ca.

<sup>2</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okamiti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva. <sup>5</sup> ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> acchariyaṃ dhammaṃ samannāgataṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abbhutañceva. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samo° *always* B<sup>2</sup> sammo.

<sup>9</sup> *in* S<sup>1-3</sup> *only*. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samāsahati B<sup>1</sup> samodahati.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukhasāñña ca. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāyena.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> divase S<sup>3</sup> divasa. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sañña ca °sañña ca.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> lahukasañña ca. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yo.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthaviyā.

9. Seyyathāpi Ānanda tūlapicu<sup>1</sup> vā kappāsapicu<sup>1</sup> vā lahuko vātupādāno appakasireneva pathaviyā<sup>2</sup> vehāsam abbhuggacchati|| evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ samaye Tathāgato kāyam pi<sup>3</sup> citte samādahati|| cittam pi<sup>3</sup> kāye samādahati|| sukhasaññāna<sup>4</sup> lahusaññāna<sup>4</sup> kāye okkamitvā viharati<sup>5</sup>|| tasmim Ānanda<sup>6</sup> samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo appakasireneva pathaviyā vehāsam abbhuggacchati|| so anekavihitam iddhipadham paccanubhoti|| eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti|| la<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> yāva Brahmalo<sup>6</sup>ka pi<sup>6</sup> kāyena vasam vatteti ti||

### 23. (3) Bhikkhu.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipadā|| katame cattāro|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipadā bhāveti|| viriyasamādhī citta-samādhī vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasankhārasamannāgatam iddhipadā bhāveti|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipadā ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipadānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>7</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti ||

### 24. (4) Suddhakam.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipadā<sup>8</sup>|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipadā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'picum (S<sup>1</sup> pivum?).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathaviyā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāyasmim . . . cittasmim *without* pi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> lahukasaññāna.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> insert yam B<sup>2</sup> 'la

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiññāya.

<sup>8</sup> This text is the same as the number 2 of the preceding and the following sutta; it is, on account of this, I think, suppressed in B<sup>1</sup>; nevertheless somewhat (a number 3) ought to want in S<sup>1-3</sup>, since there is nothing about suddhi.

25. (5) *Phalā* 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā<sup>1</sup> || Ime<sup>o</sup> cattāro iddhipādā<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā<sup>2</sup> dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalaṃ<sup>3</sup> pātikaṅkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti ||

26. (6) *Phalā* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā<sup>o</sup> || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā satta phalā sattānisamsā pātikaṅkhā || Katame sattaphalā sattānisamsā ||

4. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca<sup>6</sup> aññam ārādheti || No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti || atha<sup>6</sup> maranakkāle aññam ārādheti<sup>7</sup> || No ce maranakkāle aññam ārādheti || atha pañcannam orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarāparinibbāyi hoti || upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti<sup>8</sup> || asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti || asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti || uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ime<sup>9</sup> sattaphalā sattānisamsā pātikaṅkhā ti ||

27. (7) *Ānando* 1.

1. <sup>1</sup> Sāvattthi nidānaṃ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā || pe || ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || Katamā nu kho

<sup>1</sup> This number is the same as in 23.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> insert bhikkhu. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> add vā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pātikaṅkhā. <sup>5</sup> as in the three preceding suttas.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭihacca.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> repeats here no ce diṭṭheva<sup>o</sup> ārādheti.

<sup>8</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

bhante iddhiṃ katamo iddhipādoṃ katamā iddhipāda-bhāvanāṃ katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadātiṃṃ

3. Idhānanda bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhotiṃ Eko pi hutvā bahudhā<sup>2</sup> hotiṃ la [-pe] Yāva Brahmaloḷa<sup>2</sup> pi kāyena vasam vattetiṃ ayam vuccati Ānanda<sup>3</sup> iddhiṃṃ

4. Katamo cānanda<sup>4</sup> iddhipādoṃṃ Yo Ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā iddhiḷābhāya<sup>5</sup> iddhipaṭilābhāya saṃvattatiṃṃ ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādoṃṃ

5. Katamā cānanda iddhipādabhāvanāṃṃ Idhānanda bhikkhu Chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāvetiṃ ayam vuccati Ānanda<sup>6</sup> iddhipādabhāvanāṃṃ

6. Katamā cānanda<sup>4</sup> iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadāṃṃ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdam sammā-diṭṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhīṃ ayam vuccatānanda iddhi-pādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā tiṃṃ

## 28. (8) Ānando 2.

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃ Katamā nu kho Ānanda iddhiṃ katamo iddhipādoṃ katamā iddhipādabhāvanāṃṃ Katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā tiṃṃ

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante<sup>7</sup> dhammā bhagavaṃnettikāṃṃ la<sup>8</sup>ṃṃ

3—6. Idhānanda bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhotiṃṃ Ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭipadā tiṃṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit bahudhā pi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vuccatānanda.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ānanda.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iddhipādabhāvēya.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vuccatānanda.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Bhagavaṃnettikāṃṃ laṃ

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> without any sign of abridgment; more complete especially 4, 5, 6 in B<sup>1-2</sup>.



29. (9) *Bhikkhū* 1.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamipsu<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>3</sup> Katamā nu kho bhante iddhi<sup>4</sup> katamo iddhipādo<sup>5</sup> katamā<sup>6</sup> iddhipādabhāvanā<sup>7</sup> katamā<sup>8</sup> iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti<sup>9</sup>

3—6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti eko pi hutvā<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> yāva Brahmalo<sup>12</sup>kāpi<sup>13</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādaga<sup>14</sup>minī paṭipadā ti<sup>15</sup>

30. (10) *Bhikkhū* 2.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamipsu<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>2</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinne<sup>3</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>4</sup> katamā nu kho bhikkhave iddhi<sup>5</sup> katamo iddhipādo<sup>6</sup> katamā iddhipādabhāvanā<sup>7</sup> katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti<sup>8</sup>

Bhagava<sup>9</sup>ṃmūlakā nu bhante dhammā bhagava<sup>10</sup>ṃnettikā<sup>11</sup> la<sup>12</sup>

3. Katamā bhikkhave iddhi<sup>13</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhi<sup>14</sup>vidam paccanubhoti<sup>15</sup> eko pi hutvā ba-hudhā hoti<sup>16</sup> la [pe]<sup>17</sup> yāva Brahmalo<sup>18</sup>kā pi kāyena vasa<sup>19</sup>ṃ vatteti<sup>20</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhi<sup>21</sup>

4. Katamo ca<sup>22</sup> bhikkhave iddhipādo<sup>23</sup> Yo bhikkhave maggo yā paṭipadā iddhilābhāya<sup>24</sup> iddhipaṭilābhāya<sup>25</sup> saṃvattati<sup>26</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādo<sup>27</sup>

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipāda bhāvanā<sup>28</sup> Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasama<sup>29</sup>nāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>30</sup> viriyasamādhī<sup>31</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>32</sup> vimapsūsamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>33</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā<sup>34</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> adds ca S<sup>3</sup> omits the phrase by blunder.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahudhā hoti -pe- followed by the last phrase of the sutta. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nisinno.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> from bhagava<sup>9</sup>ṃnettikā.

<sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iddhipādapaṭi<sup>35</sup>

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā<sup>1</sup> ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup> seyyathidam<sup>3</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>4</sup> la [pe]<sup>5</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>6</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī patipadā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 31. (11) *Moggalāno.*

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> || Katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā<sup>4</sup> pa<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Catunnaṃ kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo<sup>6</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Idha bhikkhave Moggalāno bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti<sup>8</sup> Iti me chando na ca atilino bhavissati<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> sappabhāsam bhāveti<sup>11</sup> ||

6—7. Viriyasamādhi<sup>12</sup> Cittasamādhi<sup>13</sup> ||

8. Vimamsasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti<sup>14</sup> || Iti me vimamsā na ca atilina bhavissati<sup>15</sup> na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati<sup>16</sup> na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhittā bhavissati<sup>17</sup> na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati<sup>18</sup> la-[pe]<sup>19</sup> Iti vivaṭṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena<sup>20</sup> sappabhāsam<sup>21</sup> cittaṃ bhāveti<sup>22</sup> ||

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo<sup>23</sup> ||

10. Imesaṃ pana bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti<sup>24</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>25</sup> bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti<sup>26</sup> la-[pe]<sup>27</sup> yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti<sup>28</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Bhagavaṃnettikā<sup>4</sup> pa<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na ca ajjhataṃ<sup>6</sup> bhavissati na ca bahiddhā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sappasaṃ.

11. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ<sup>1</sup> cetovimuttiṃ paññavimuttiṃ diṭṭheva-dhamme<sup>2</sup> sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viha-ratī ti<sup>3</sup> ||

### 32. (12) Tathāgato.

2. <sup>3</sup>Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> katamesaṃ dhammā-nam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Catunnam kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo<sup>10</sup> katamesaṃ catunnam<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato chandasamādhīpadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti<sup>12</sup> || Iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati<sup>13</sup> na ca atipaggahīto bhavissati<sup>14</sup> [pe]<sup>15</sup> iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena<sup>16</sup> sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti<sup>17</sup> ||

6—7. Viriyasamādhī<sup>18</sup> cittasamādhī<sup>19</sup> ||

8. Vimamsāsamādhīpadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam<sup>20</sup> id-dhipādam bhāveti<sup>21</sup> || Iti me vimamsā nā ca atilīnā bhāvi-sati<sup>22</sup> na ca atipaggahītā bhavissati<sup>23</sup> na ca ajjhattam<sup>24</sup> la<sup>25</sup> || Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti<sup>26</sup> ||

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhā-vitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo<sup>27</sup> ||

10. Imesaṃca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato anekavihiṭam iddhi-vidham paecanubhoti<sup>28</sup> || Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti<sup>29</sup> la

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhevam° B<sup>1</sup> diṭṭho°

<sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only Bhagavammūla -pe- <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nandhena.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padhāna° omitting vimamsāsamādhī.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>2</sup> only; complete in B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hotīti.

[pe] yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti || Chābhiññāvitthāretabba<sup>1</sup> ||

11. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭā Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme<sup>2</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti ||

12. Chā pi abhiññā vitthāretabbā<sup>3</sup> ||

Ayogulavaggo tatiyo<sup>4</sup> ||

Tatraddānaṃ ||

Maggo<sup>5</sup> Ayogūlo Bhikkhu ||

Suddhakaṃ ca dve Phalā Ānando<sup>6</sup> ||

Dve Vuttā Bhikkhū apare duve<sup>7</sup> ||

Moggalāno Tathāgato ti ||

#### CHAPTER IV. GAṄGĀPEYYĀLI.

### 33. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi pācimaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā || evaṃ<sup>8</sup> eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento nibbānaninno hoti || nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro || Kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento<sup>9</sup> nibbānapabbhāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasānikhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhīcittasamādhī vimāṃsasamādhī padhānasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only S<sup>3</sup> cha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhammā.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> sa pi abhiññāyo vitthāretabbo; S<sup>1-3</sup> put this mention above (S. number 10).

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> have only vaggo, and the uddāna is drawn back to the end of the whole great division.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vago, missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ānandena.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve B<sup>1</sup> has bhikkhu.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitthāretabbam followed by the uddāna.

iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>1</sup> ||

34—44. (2—12).

Chā pācinato ninnā || chā ninnā samuddato ||

Dve Gaṅgā dasā honti || vago tena pavuccatī ti ||

Gaṅgāpeyyali<sup>2</sup> iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam || vago catuttho ||

CHAPTER V. APPAMĀDAVAGGO.

45—54. (1—10).

Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā || Vitthāretabbam ||

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam || Mūlam Sārena Vassikam ||

Rājā Candimasuriyo ca || Vatthena dasamam padam ||

Appamādavaggo iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam ||

Vaggo pañcama ||

CHAPTER VI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO.

55—66. (1—12).

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti || Vitthāretabbam || Vago chaṭṭho ||

Balam Bjañca Nāgo ca || Rukkha Kumbhena Sūriyam ||

Ākāseṇa dve Meghā || Navā Āgantukā Nadi ti ||

Balakaraṇīyavaggo iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam ||

CHAPTER VII. ESANĀ-VAGGO.

67—76. (1—10).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || katamā tisso || Vitthāretabbam ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add yāva esanāpālī iddhipādesu vitthāretabbā: — the following uddānas and mentions are only to be found in the Singhalese MSS. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °peyyālī.

Esanā Vidhā Āsavā<sup>1</sup> Bhāvo Dukkhatā Tisso||  
 Khilamalam<sup>2</sup> ca Nigho|| Vedanā Taṇhāyena cā ti||  
 Esanāvaggo iddhipādavāsena vitthāretabbam||

# CHAPTER VIII. OGHA-VAGGO.

## 77. (1) *Ogho.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā|| katame<sup>3</sup> cattāro kām-  
 ogho bhavogho dīṭṭhogho avijjogho|| Vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup>||

## 79—85. (2—9).

## 86. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni||  
 katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo mano uddhaccam  
 avijjā|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyo-  
 janāni||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pancannam uddhambhā-  
 giyanam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkha-  
 yāya pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā|| katame  
 cattaro.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasañ-  
 khārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| viriyasamādhī||  
 cittasamādhī|| vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamānāga-  
 tam iddhipādam bhāveti||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgi-  
 yanam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
 pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti||

Oghavaggo iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbo||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vidhāsavā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bilamamī.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katamo S<sup>2</sup> katame *corrected from* katamo.

<sup>4</sup> *this number in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.*

<sup>5</sup> *the numbers 3, 4 are omitted in S<sup>3</sup>.*

Yadipi<sup>1</sup> satipaṭṭhānā tad api iddhipādaṃ vitthare-  
tabbaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca<sup>3</sup>  
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇa-Gandhā Oruddhambhāgiyāni<sup>2</sup> ||

Iddhipādasamyuttaṃ sattamaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> yadipi<sup>1</sup> — *These two ending mentions are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> have: Yathā maggasamyuttaṃ vitthāritaṃ (B<sup>1</sup> vitthārikaṃ) ||* Evaṃ Gaṇḍāpeyyālo yāva esanāpāli iddhipādesu vitthāretabbā<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>2</sup> This uddāna in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> niṭṭhitaṃ S<sup>3</sup> samattaṃ S<sup>1</sup> samatti; — *this ending mention is followed in S<sup>1-3</sup> by the uddāna of the third vāggo.*

## BOOK VIII.

### ANURUDDHA-SAMYUTTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. RAHOGATAVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Rahogata* 1.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitaḥko udapādi<sup>3</sup> || Yesam kesaṇci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā<sup>4</sup> viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī<sup>5</sup> || Yesam kesaṇci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā<sup>6</sup> āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī ti<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā cetoparivitaḥkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā<sup>3</sup> puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya<sup>4</sup> || evam eva<sup>5</sup> āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe<sup>6</sup> pātur aho si<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā hontitī<sup>2</sup> ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu ajjhataṃ kāye samudaya dhammānupassī viharati<sup>1</sup> pa [pe]<sup>2</sup> || ajjhataṃ kāye vāyadhammānupassī viharati<sup>3</sup> || ajjhataṃ kāye samudaya vāyadhammānupassī

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only; the beginning of this samyutta is not to be found in B<sup>2</sup> on account of the loss of the sheet thi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onī. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> samañchitam -cheyya

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pamukhe.



viharati<sup>1</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññhādomanassam<sup>2</sup> ||

6. Bahiddhā kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>3</sup> la [pe]<sup>4</sup> || bahiddhā kāye samudaya-vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>5</sup> || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññhādomanassam<sup>6</sup> ||

7. Ajjhatabhiddhā kāye samudaya-dhammānupassī viharati<sup>7</sup> || ajjhatabhiddhā kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>8</sup> || ajjhatabhiddhā kāye samudaya-vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>9</sup> || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññhādomanassam<sup>10</sup> ||

8. So sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle<sup>1</sup> paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti<sup>2</sup> paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha<sup>3</sup> viharati<sup>4</sup> || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti<sup>5</sup> appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati<sup>6</sup> || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati<sup>7</sup> || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appatikkūle ca appatikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti<sup>8</sup> appatikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati<sup>9</sup> || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam<sup>10</sup> sato sampajāno ti<sup>11</sup> upekhako tattha<sup>12</sup> viharati sato sampajāno<sup>13</sup> ||

9. Ajjhattam vedanāsu samudaya-dhammanupassī viharati<sup>14</sup> || ajjhattam<sup>15</sup> vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>16</sup> || ajjhattam<sup>17</sup> vedanāsu samudaya-vayadhammānupassī<sup>18</sup> viharati<sup>19</sup> || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloka abhiññhādomanassam<sup>20</sup> ||

10. Bahiddhā vedanāsu samudaya-dhadhammānupassī viharati<sup>21</sup> || bahiddhā vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>22</sup> || bahiddhā vedanāsu samudaya-vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>23</sup> || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloka abhiññhādomanassam<sup>24</sup> ||

11. Ajjhatabhiddhā vedanāsu samudaya-dhammānupassī viharati<sup>25</sup> || ajjhatabhiddhā vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati<sup>26</sup> || ajjhatabhiddhā vedanāsu samudaya-vayadhammā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭikkū° B<sup>1</sup> patiku° both always.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā always. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vihareyya S<sup>3</sup> vihareyyanti.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhatta.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omit °vaya° <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ātāpi etc.

nupassi<sup>1</sup> viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>2</sup> ||

12. So sa ce ākaṅkhati pe<sup>3</sup> ||

13. Ajjhataṃ citte<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> ||

14. Bahiddhā citte<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> ||

15. Ajjhatabhiddhā citte samudayadhammānupassi viharati<sup>8</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā citte vaya<sup>9</sup> || ajjhatabhiddhā citte samudayavayadhammānupassi viharati<sup>10</sup> ātāpī la<sup>11</sup> abhijjhādomanassam<sup>12</sup> ||

16. So sa<sup>3</sup> ce ākaṅkhati<sup>13</sup> pe<sup>14</sup> ||

17. Ajjhataṃ dhammesu<sup>15</sup> la<sup>16</sup> ||

18. Bahiddhā dhammesu<sup>17</sup> la<sup>18</sup> ||

19. Ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu samudayadhammānupassi viharati<sup>19</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu vayadhammānupassi viharati<sup>20</sup> ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu samudayavayadhammānupassi viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>21</sup> ||

20. So<sup>4</sup> sa ce ākaṅkhati Appatīkūle paṭīkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti paṭīkūlasaṇṇī tattha<sup>22</sup> viharati<sup>23</sup> la<sup>24</sup> upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno<sup>25</sup> ||

21. Ettāvata kho āvuso bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āradhā honti ti<sup>26</sup> ||

## 2. (2) Rahogata 2.

1. Sāvattihi nidānam<sup>6</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi<sup>7</sup> || Yesaṃ kesaṇci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi<sup>8</sup> || Yesaṃ kesaṇci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āradhā āradhho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi ti<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Mogglāno āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasa ceto parivittakkam aññāya<sup>7</sup> seyyathāpi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits °vaya<sup>6</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °domanassa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit la<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits se S<sup>3</sup> sa.    <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ekam samayam āy<sup>6</sup> Anu<sup>6</sup> Sāvattiyaṃ vi<sup>6</sup> Je<sup>6</sup> Anātha<sup>6</sup> ārame.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ya.

nāma balavā puriso<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> || Evam eva<sup>3</sup> āyasmato Anuruddhassa pamukhe<sup>2</sup> pātur ahosi<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etaḍ avoca<sup>4</sup> || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraḍḍhā honti<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>6</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ || Bahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> || Ajjhattabahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi<sup>8</sup> abhiijjhādomanassaṃ ||

6. Ajjhattaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi<sup>9</sup> abhiijjhādomanassaṃ || Bahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi<sup>9</sup> abhiijjhādomanassaṃ || Ajjhattaṃ<sup>5</sup> bahiddhā<sup>6</sup> vedanāsu<sup>7</sup> vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ ||

7. Ajjhattaṃ<sup>5</sup> citte<sup>8</sup> bahiddhā citte<sup>8</sup> ajjhattabahiddhā citte<sup>8</sup> cittānupassī viharati<sup>9</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ ||

8. Ajjhattaṃ dhammesu<sup>9</sup> bahiddhā dhammesu<sup>9</sup> ajjhattabahiddhādhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>9</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ ||

9. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraḍḍhā honti ti<sup>10</sup> ||

### 3. (3) Sutanu.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Sutanutire<sup>11</sup> ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamipsu<sup>12</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhiṃ sammodipsu<sup>13</sup> || Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdipsu<sup>14</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samukhe.

<sup>3</sup> hoti ti<sup>15</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> whose the text reappears here with sheet th.1.

<sup>4</sup> much more abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup> than in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhatta. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahiddhāsu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> add — ajjhatta bahiddhā vedanāsu and nothing more.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> omit the surplus.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammanupassī viharati ātāpi -pe-

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocum<sup>1</sup> || Katamesam āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikattattā mahābhinnātam<sup>2</sup> patto ti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Catunnam khvāham<sup>2</sup> āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikattattā mahābhinnātam<sup>2</sup> patto || katamesam catunnam<sup>1</sup> || Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam<sup>1</sup> vedanāsu<sup>1</sup> cितte<sup>1</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi<sup>1</sup> ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam<sup>1</sup> || Imesam khvāham<sup>3</sup> āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikattattā mahābhinnātam<sup>2</sup> patto ||

5. Imesam ca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikattattā hinam dhammam hinato abbhaññāsim<sup>1</sup> majjhimam dhammam majjhimato abbhaññāsim<sup>1</sup> paṇitam dhammam paṇitato abbhaññāsim ti<sup>1</sup> ||

#### 4. (4) Kaṇṭakā 1.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno Sakete viharanti<sup>4</sup> Kaṇṭakivane<sup>5</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāgā vuttthitā yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhim sammodimsu<sup>1</sup> sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidimsu<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || Sekhenāvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā katame<sup>6</sup> dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Sekhenāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā<sup>7</sup> katame cattaro<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> 'bhinnātam.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho aham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharanti ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇḍaki<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> corrected from katamo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihātabbo omitting ti.      <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ātāpi<sup>o</sup>

vedanāsu<sup>1</sup> citte<sup>2</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati<sup>3</sup> ātāpi<sup>4</sup>  
sampajāno<sup>5</sup> satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>6</sup> ||  
Sekhenāvuso Sāriputta ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasam-  
pajja vihātabbā<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> ||

### 5. (5) Kaṇṭakī 2.

1.—2. Sākete nidānam<sup>1</sup> Ekam antam<sup>2</sup> ni<sup>3</sup> kho ā<sup>4</sup> Sāriputto  
ā<sup>5</sup> Anuruddham etad avoca<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Asekhenāvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā katame dhammā  
upasampajja vihātabbā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

Asekhenāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā  
upasampajja vihātabbā<sup>8</sup> katame cattāro<sup>9</sup> ||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye<sup>1</sup> kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi<sup>2</sup>  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>3</sup> ve-  
danāsu<sup>4</sup> citte<sup>5</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi<sup>6</sup>  
domanassam<sup>7</sup> || Asekhenāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā ime  
cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

### 6. (6) Kaṇṭakī 3.

1.—2. Sāketanidānam<sup>1</sup> Ekam antam<sup>2</sup> etad avoca<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Katamesam āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvi-  
tattā bahulikātattā mahābhiññātam<sup>4</sup> patto ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Catunnam khvāham āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā  
bahulikātattā mahābhiññātam<sup>6</sup> patto<sup>7</sup> katamesam catunnam<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi<sup>9</sup> ātāpi<sup>10</sup>  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam<sup>11</sup> ve-  
danāsu<sup>12</sup> citte<sup>13</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi<sup>14</sup> ātāpi<sup>15</sup>  
abhiññhādomanassam<sup>16</sup> || Imesam khvāham āvuso catunnam  
satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā mahābhiññātam<sup>17</sup>  
patto<sup>18</sup> ||

5. Imesañca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam  
bhāvitattā bahulikātattā saḥassam lokam abhiññāmi ti<sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samasampajāno. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihātabbo.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> have only ti (S<sup>3</sup> ni-) kaṇṭakivane (S<sup>3</sup> ne)  
tiṇṇam suttānam<sup>11</sup> ||

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit katame<sup>10</sup> <sup>5</sup> repeated in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahābhiññātam. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> viharati.

7. (7) *Taṇhakkhaya.*

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||
2. Tatra kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>2</sup> pe ||
3. Cattāro me āvuso satipaṭṭhānā bhāvita bahulikata taṇhakkhayaṃ samvattanti<sup>3</sup> katame cattāro ||
4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>4</sup> pe [pa] || vedanāsu<sup>5</sup> citte<sup>6</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññādomanassam<sup>7</sup> || Ime<sup>8</sup> kho āvuso cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvita bahulikata taṇhakkhayaṃ samvattanti ti<sup>9</sup> ||

8. (8) *Salāḷāgāram.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Salāḷāgāre<sup>1</sup> ||
2. Tatra kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> etad avoca<sup>4</sup> ||
3. Seyyathāpi āvuso Gaṅgā nadī pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbhārā<sup>5</sup> atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddāla-  
piṭakam<sup>6</sup> ādāya Mayam imam Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam karissāma pacchāponam pacchāpabbharan ti<sup>7</sup> Tam kim maññathāvuso api nu<sup>8</sup> so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāponam pacchāpabbharanti<sup>9</sup> ||  
No hetam āvuso ||
4. Tam kissa hetu<sup>10</sup> Gaṅgā āvuso<sup>11</sup> nadī pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbhārā sā<sup>12</sup> na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāram<sup>13</sup> yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assā ti<sup>14</sup> ||
4. Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhum<sup>15</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventam cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulikarontam rājāno<sup>16</sup> vā rājamahāmatṭā<sup>17</sup> vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātisālohita<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> Ek<sup>o</sup> sam<sup>o</sup> ā<sup>o</sup> Anuruddho Sāv<sup>o</sup> vi<sup>o</sup> Jetavane B<sup>2</sup> adds Anā<sup>o</sup> ārāme.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvattantīti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> imesaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> salāḷā<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti bhikkhū<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kudāla<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has na S<sup>3</sup> nothing. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gaṅgāvuso.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājamahāmatto. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ñātivā sā<sup>o</sup>

vā<sup>1</sup> bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyūṃ Ehambho<sup>2</sup> purisa kin te ime kāsāvā anudahanti<sup>3</sup> kim muḍokapālam anusamcarasi<sup>3</sup> ehi hināyāvattitvā<sup>4</sup> bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohi ti<sup>5</sup> || So vata āvuso bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvento cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaronto sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati ti<sup>5</sup> netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati<sup>6</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> yañ hi tam<sup>6</sup> āvuso cittaṃ dīgharattam vivekaninnaṃ vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbharaṃ<sup>7</sup> tam vata<sup>7</sup> hināyāvattissati ti<sup>8</sup> netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Kathañcāvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaroti<sup>10</sup> || Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati<sup>11</sup> vedanāsu<sup>11</sup> citte<sup>11</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ<sup>11</sup> || Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaroti ti<sup>11</sup> ||

### 9. (9) *Salbam* or *Ambapāla*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Sāriputto Vesāliyaṃ viharanti Ambapālivaṇe<sup>11</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuttḥito<sup>11</sup> la<sup>11</sup> ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman tam Anuruddham etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Anuruddha indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyoḍāto<sup>11</sup> katamenāyasmā Anuruddho vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharati ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Catusu khvāham āvuso satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacitto<sup>11</sup> etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi<sup>11</sup> katamesu catusu<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> vedanāsu<sup>11</sup> citte<sup>11</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hambho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anussacarasi. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vatte<sup>9</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hināya samvattissati ti. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tathā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hināya<sup>9</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kiñcāvuso. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> okaroti ti.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supatitṭhita always.

sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> || Imesu khvāham āvuso catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacitto etarahi bahulam viharāmi ||

5. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhina-bhavasāññojano sammadaññā vimutto<sup>2</sup> || so imesu catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacitto<sup>3</sup> bahulam viharati ti ||

6. Lābhā vata<sup>4</sup> no āvuso suladdham vata<sup>5</sup> no āvuso ye mayam āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhā va assumha āsabbhim<sup>6</sup> vācam<sup>7</sup> bhāsamānassā ti ||

### 10. (10) *Bāḷhagilāyam* or *Gihīnayo*.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvatthiyam viharati Andhavanasmim<sup>8</sup> ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocum<sup>10</sup> || Katamenāyasmato Anuruddhassa viharena viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā<sup>11</sup> vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti ti ||

Catūsu me āvuso satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittassa<sup>12</sup> viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti || Katamesu catusu ||

3. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi<sup>13</sup> || Vedānāsu<sup>14</sup> citte<sup>15</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>16</sup> || Imesu kho me āvuso catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittassa<sup>17</sup> viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti ti ||

Rahogatavaggo<sup>18</sup> pathamo<sup>19</sup> ||

Tassa uddānam<sup>20</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> padakkhina<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsabbhi B<sup>2</sup> āsabbhi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vācā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> adhava<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dukkha.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supatṭhita<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ātāpi<sup>o</sup> °domanassam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> adds vaggo. <sup>12</sup> tatraddānam.



Rahogatena<sup>1</sup> dve vuttā<sup>2</sup> Sutanu Kaṇṭaki<sup>3</sup> tayo<sup>4</sup>  
Taṇhakkhaya Saḷaḷhāgāraṃ<sup>5</sup> Sabbam Bālhaḷāyanaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II. VAGGO-DUTIYO.

### 11. (1) *Sahassa*.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>11</sup> ||

2—3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>12</sup> upasaṅkamtvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhiṃ<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> āyasmantaṃ<sup>8</sup> Anuruddham etaḍ avocum<sup>9</sup> || Katamesam āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhīṇātaṃ patto ti<sup>7</sup> ||

Catunnaṃ khvāham<sup>8</sup> āvuso<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> mahābhīṇātaṃ<sup>9</sup> patto<sup>10</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmi<sup>12</sup> vedanāsu<sup>13</sup> citte<sup>14</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññādomanassaṃ<sup>15</sup> || Imesaṃ khvāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhīṇātaṃ patto<sup>16</sup> ||

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā kappasahassaṃ<sup>10</sup> anussarāmi ti<sup>11</sup> ||

### 12. (2) *Iddhi* 1.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhā<sup>10</sup> bahu<sup>10</sup> anakavihitam iddhividham paccanubhomi<sup>11</sup> eko pi hutvā bahudhā homi<sup>12</sup> la<sup>13</sup> yāva Brahmaloḷkāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattemi ti<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> raho (S<sup>1</sup> hā) gateneva. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇḍaki S<sup>1-3</sup> kaṇṭaki.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saḷalā<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saḷaḷhā S<sup>1-3</sup> saḷaḷāgataṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ampambāla<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ambapālagihinayā (S<sup>1</sup> -yo) ti instead of sabbam<sup>10</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add sammodimsu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omit (by blunder) mahā<sup>10</sup> till the following -pe-

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> obhiṇṇātaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kappasatasahassaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anussarāmi. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vattemi B<sup>2</sup> vattemiti.

13. (3) *Iddhi* 2 (?).

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃānussikāya<sup>1</sup> ubho sadde supāmi dibbe ca mānusse<sup>2</sup> ca ye dūre santike cā ti°°

14. (4) *Cetoparicca*.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi° sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāmi° la° vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāmi ti°°

15. (5) *Thāna*.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

16. (6) *Thāna* 2 (?).

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° atitānūgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādhānānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

17. (7)<sup>3</sup> *Paṭipadā*.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

18. (8) *Loka*<sup>5</sup>.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnaṃ sati° bhā° bahu° anekadhātum<sup>6</sup> nānādhātum<sup>7</sup> lokam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> manussa°; S<sup>1-3</sup> manusi°; S<sup>1</sup> omits ya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mānuse. <sup>3</sup> to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> padā.

<sup>5</sup> The titles of 17 and 18 are afforded by the texts only and seem to be pointed out in the uddāna by the strange reading paṭido (or de) liko. — But 17 is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °dhātu. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhātu S<sup>1</sup> °dhātunā.

19. (9) *Nānādhimutti*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

20. (10) *Indriyam*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattim° yathā-  
bhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

21. (11) *Jhānam* (2).

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ  
vutthānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi ti°°

22. (12) *Vijjā* 1.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi<sup>3</sup>° seyyathidaṃ ekam  
pi<sup>4</sup>° jātīm dve pi jātīyo° peyyālo° iti sukāraṃ sauddesaṃ  
anekavihitam<sup>5</sup> pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi ti°°

23. (13) *Vijjā* 2.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ anussakena<sup>7</sup>° pe°  
yathā kammūpage satte pajānāmi ti°°

24. (14) *Vijjā* 3.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°  
āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim°<sup>8</sup> paññāvimuttim

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nādhī° S<sup>1-3</sup> °muttikataṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pariyantam (S<sup>1</sup> °yattam).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sarāmi ti. <sup>4</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have °jātīm° pe° anekavihitam°

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> anussarāmi. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °mānusa°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cete°

diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharāmi ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Tatraddānam<sup>3</sup> ||

Sahassa ca Iddhi atha ca<sup>4</sup> pana ||

Cetoparicca Thānam eti ti ||

Paṭidoliko<sup>5</sup> Nānāvimutti<sup>6</sup> ||

Indriyam Jāna<sup>7</sup> tisso Vijjā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Anuruddhasaṃyuttam aṭṭhamam<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *add ya.*      <sup>2</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>.*      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *paṭideliko.*

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *nānāvitti.*      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *jānana.*

<sup>6</sup> *This uddāna in S<sup>1-3</sup> only; none is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> *niṭṭhitam* S<sup>1-3</sup> *samattam.*

## BOOK IX.

### JHĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM-NAVAMAM.

#### CHAPTER I. GAṄḐAPEYYĀLO.

##### 1. (1) *Paṭhamasuddhiyam.*

1—2. Sāvattiṃ Tatra kho<sup>1</sup> cattāro me bhikkhave jhānāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi<sup>2</sup> savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamam jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharatiṃṃ

4. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ<sup>4</sup> sampasādanaṃ<sup>5</sup> cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukkaṃ duttiyaṃ jhānam<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharatiṃṃ

5. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedetiṃṃ Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānam<sup>7</sup> upasampajja viharatiṃṃ

6. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharatiṃṃ

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro jhānā tiṃṃ

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅḑā nadi<sup>8</sup> pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārāṃṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Sāvattiṃ <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathamajjhānam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjhatta.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampasādaṃ S<sup>3</sup> adds na. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duttiyajjhānam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatiyajjhānam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> stop here and pass immediately to the last sutta of the samyutta.

cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>1</sup> Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento<sup>2</sup> nibbānapabbhāro<sup>3</sup> ||

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkasavicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>4</sup> vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā<sup>5</sup> la<sup>6</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>9</sup> Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Jhānaśāññuttassa pathamasuddhiyaṃ suttantaṃ<sup>11</sup> ||

Yad api satipaṭṭhānaṃ tad api vitthāretabbaṃ<sup>12</sup> ||

## 2—12. (2—12).

Gaṅga-peyyālo<sup>13</sup> ||

Cha pācīnato ninnā chā ninnā samuddato<sup>14</sup> ||

dve ca Gaṅgā dasā<sup>15</sup> honti vaggo tena pavuccati<sup>16</sup> ||

Jhānasamyuttassa Gaṅgāpeyyāli pathamo<sup>17</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO.

### 13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgataṃ Padam Kūṭam Mūlam Sārena Vassikaṃ<sup>18</sup> ||

Rājā Candima-suriyo ca Vatthena dasamam padam<sup>19</sup> ||

Appamādavaggo dutiyo<sup>20</sup> ||

## CHAPTER III. BALAKARAṆIYA-VAGGO.

### 23—34. (1—12).

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇiṃyā kamantā kayiranti<sup>21</sup> || Vitthāretabbaṃ<sup>22</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> this mention put (in S<sup>1-3</sup> only) at the end of the last text seems to be here at the right place as well as the following one which goes before it in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have evam yāva esanā pāli vitthāretabbā.

<sup>3</sup> this mention is in B<sup>1-2</sup>, but the following uddāna and all the others are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>.

Bala Bijañca Nāgo ca Rukkho Kumbhena Sūriyaṃ  
Akāsenā dve Meghā Navā Agantukā Nadiṃṃ

Balakaraṇiyavaggo tatiyoṃṃ

CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ-VAGGO.

35—44. (1—10).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanāṃ katamā tissoṃṃ Kāmesanā  
bhavesanā brahmacariyesanāṃ peṃṃ

Esanā Vidhā Āsavā Bhavo Dukkhatā ca tissoṃṃ

Khila-Malañca Nigho ca Vedanā Taphayena cā tiṃṃ

CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO.

45. (1).

Cattāro me bhikkhave oghāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

Kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjoghoṃṃ Vitthāretabbamṃṃ

46—53. (2—9).

54. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*<sup>1</sup>.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāniṃ  
katamani pañcaṃṃ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam  
avijjāṃṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni  
samyojanāniṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam udd-  
hambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya pa-  
rikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro jhānā bhāvetabbāṃṃ katame  
cattāroṃṃ

3—6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi vivicca  
akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-  
sukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃṃ tatiyaṃ  
jhānaṃṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃṃ upasampajja viharatiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> This last sutta of the samyutta is subjoined to the first in S<sup>2-3</sup> and put before the uddānas.

7. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-  
nam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya ime cattaro jhānā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Ogho Yogo Upādānam Gantham Anusayena ca  
Kāmaguṇā Nivarana Bandha Oruddhabhāgiyāni<sup>2</sup> ||

Oghavaggo pañcamo<sup>3</sup> ||

Gaṅgāpeyyālo<sup>1</sup> || Yathā Maggasamyuttam evaṃ Jhānam  
Samyuttam vitthāretabbam<sup>2</sup> || yāva esanā pālī<sup>2</sup> ||

Jhānasamyuttam navamam<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> This mention and the uddāna in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>2</sup> This mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> niṭṭhitam S<sup>1-3</sup> samattam.



## BOOK X.

### ĀNĀPĀNA-SAMYUTTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. EKADHAMMAVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Ekadhammo.*

1. Sāvattthi<sup>1</sup> ārāme<sup>2</sup>||

2. Tatra kho<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> etad avoca<sup>5</sup>||

3. Ekadhammo<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato mahapphalo hoti<sup>7</sup> mahānisamso<sup>8</sup> katamo ekadhammo<sup>9</sup>|| Ānāpānasati<sup>10</sup>|| Katham bhāvita<sup>11</sup> ca bhikkhave ānāpānasati<sup>12</sup>|| katham bahulikata<sup>13</sup> mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā<sup>14</sup>||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam abhujitvā<sup>15</sup> ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā so sato va assasati sato va<sup>16</sup> passasati<sup>17</sup>||

5. Digham vā assasanto Digham assasāmi ti pajānāti<sup>18</sup>|| digham vā passasanto Digham passasāmi ti pajānāti<sup>19</sup>|| Rassam vā assasanto Rassam assasāmi ti pajānāti<sup>20</sup>|| rassam vā<sup>21</sup> passasanto Rassam passāmi ti pajānāti<sup>22</sup>||

6. Sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>23</sup>|| sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>24</sup>|| Passambhayam kāyasaṅkhāram Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>25</sup>|| passambhayam kāyasaṅkhāram Passissāmiti sikkhati<sup>26</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatra — voca —

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eko dhammo. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eko.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mahapphalo . . . mahānisamso; S<sup>3</sup> adds hoti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhū<sup>o</sup> always, S<sup>1</sup> abhujitvā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits va S<sup>3</sup> sato va. <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

7. Pītipaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> pītipaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> ||

8. Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> || Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> || Cittapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> cittapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> ||

9. Abhippamodayaṃ<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> || Samādahaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> samādahaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> || Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> ||

10. Aniccānupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> aniccānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> || Virāgānupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> virāgānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> || Nirodhānupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> nirodhānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> || Paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>1</sup> ||

11. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāti<sup>3</sup> ||

## 2. (2) Bojjhaṅgo.

1 2.<sup>3</sup> Sāvatti<sup>1</sup> ārāme<sup>1</sup> tatra<sup>1</sup> voca<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā<sup>3</sup> || katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpānasati katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ānāpānasatisahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāveti viveka<sup>5</sup> virāga<sup>5</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmaṃ<sup>5</sup> ānāpānasatisahagataṃ<sup>5</sup> dhammavīcayasambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>5</sup> viriya<sup>5</sup> pīti<sup>5</sup> passaddhi<sup>5</sup> samādhi<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats here the first number of this number citta-saṅkhāra.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °modeyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upekhāsamboj<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- instead of this word till samādhi.

ānāpānasatisahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti  
viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmanim°

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati° evam  
bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ti°

### 3. (3) *Suddhakam.*

1—2.<sup>3</sup> Sāvatthi° ārāme° tatra° voca°

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā  
hoti mahānisamsā° katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpāna-  
sati katham bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūla-  
gato vā<sup>4</sup> suññāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā  
ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā  
so sato va assasati sato va<sup>5</sup> passasati°

5—10. Vitthāretabbā° yāva paṇinissaggānupassī Assa-  
sissamī ti sikkhati° paṇinissaggānupassī Passasissāmiti  
sikkhati°

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam ba-  
hulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ti°

### 4. (4) *Phalā 1.*

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā  
hoti mahānisamsā° katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpāna-  
sati katham bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā°

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkha-  
mūlagato<sup>7</sup> vā nisidati° °sato passati° vitthāro° yāva<sup>8</sup>  
paṇinissaggānupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhati° paṇinissaggā-  
nupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhati°

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam  
bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā°

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts katham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. <sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit the sequel till yāva but S<sup>3</sup> adds suññāgāra-  
gato vā between the lines.

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> passasatiti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °mūle gato.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- instead of °yāva.

12. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatiyā evam bahulikatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam paṭi-  
kankham<sup>1</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme<sup>2</sup> aññā sati vā upādisese<sup>3</sup> anāgā-  
mitā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

### 5. (5) Phalā 2.

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhā<sup>5</sup> bahu<sup>6</sup> mahapphalā hoti  
mahānisamsā<sup>7</sup> katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave katham bahu<sup>8</sup>  
mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā<sup>9</sup> ||

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkha-  
mūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati<sup>10</sup> vitthāro<sup>11</sup> yāva<sup>12</sup>  
°sikkhati<sup>13</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissūmiti sikkhati<sup>14</sup> ||

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evamba-  
hulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā<sup>15</sup> ||

12. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatiyā evam  
bahulikatāya satta phalā sattānisamsā<sup>16</sup> paṭikankhā<sup>17</sup> katame  
satta phalā sattānisamsā<sup>18</sup> ||

13. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca<sup>19</sup> aññam ārādheti<sup>20</sup> || No  
ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca<sup>21</sup> aññam ārādheti<sup>22</sup> atha  
marāṇakāle aññam ārādheti<sup>23</sup> || No ce marāṇakāle aññam  
ārādheti<sup>24</sup> atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam  
parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>25</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyī  
hoti<sup>26</sup> asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti<sup>27</sup> sasāṅkhārāparinibbāyī  
hoti<sup>28</sup> uddhamsoto hoti<sup>29</sup> akaniṭṭhāgāmi<sup>30</sup> ||

14. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatiyā evam  
bahulikatāya ime satta phalā sattānisamsā<sup>31</sup> paṭikankhā<sup>32</sup> ti<sup>33</sup> ||

### 6. (6) Ariṭṭho.

1—2. Sāvatthi<sup>34</sup> || Tatra kho Bhagavā<sup>35</sup> la<sup>36</sup> etad avoca<sup>37</sup> ||  
Bhāvettha no tumhe bhikkhave ānāpānasatin ti<sup>38</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ariṭṭho Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>39</sup> ||  
Ahaṃ kho bhante bhāvēmi ānāpānasatin ti<sup>40</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dhammo. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> udādi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> instead of nisīdati<sup>o</sup> sikkhati S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe-

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭihacca. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sāvattthiyaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only sāvattthi — voca —

Yathā katham pana tvam<sup>1</sup> Ariṭṭha bhāvesi ānāpānasatinti<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Attesu me bhante kāmesu kāmacchando pahino<sup>3</sup> anāgatesu me kāmesu kāmacchando vigato<sup>4</sup> ajjhata<sup>5</sup> bahiddhā ca me dhammesu<sup>6</sup> paṭighasaññā<sup>7</sup> suppaṭivinitā<sup>8</sup> so sato<sup>9</sup> assasissāmi sato passasissāmi<sup>10</sup> || Evam khvāham bhante bhāvēmi ānāpānasatin ti<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Atthesā Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati nesā natthi ti vadāmi<sup>12</sup> api ca Ariṭṭha yathā ānāpānasati vitthārena paripunnā hoti<sup>13</sup> tam suṇāhi sādhu<sup>14</sup> kam manasi karo<sup>15</sup>hi<sup>16</sup> bhāsissāmi<sup>17</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā<sup>18</sup> °paccassosi<sup>19</sup> ||

6. Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>20</sup> || Kathaṇca Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati vitthārena paripunnā hoti<sup>21</sup> ||

7—13. Idha Ariṭṭha bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhama<sup>22</sup>lagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam<sup>23</sup> °Digham assasāmiti pajānāti<sup>24</sup> la<sup>25</sup> yāva<sup>26</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>27</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>28</sup> ||

14. Evam kho Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati vitthārena paripunnā hoti ti<sup>29</sup> ||

### 7. (7) Kappino.

1—2. Sāvatti<sup>30</sup> voca<sup>31</sup> ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākappino avidūre nisinnō hoti pallaṅkam abhujitvā uruṃ kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā<sup>32</sup> ||

4. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahākappinam avidūre nisinnam pallaṅkam abhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā<sup>33</sup> disvāna bhikkhū amantesi<sup>34</sup> || Passatha no tumhe<sup>35</sup> bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno kāyassa iñjitattam vā phanditattam vā ti<sup>36</sup> ||

5. Yadā pi mayam bhante tam āyasmantam passāma saṅghamajjhe vā nisinnam ekaṃ vā raho nisinnam<sup>37</sup> tadā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katha tvam S<sup>3</sup> kathaṇca, *instead of* yathā<sup>38</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhata. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhamme. <sup>4</sup> *missing in* S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add va. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assasāmi passasāmi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tamsuṇāhi °etad avoca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe- *instead of* nisidati °yāva.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> add yap. <sup>10</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

pi mayam tassa āyasmato na passāma kāyassa iñjitattam vā phanditattam vā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Yassa bhikkhave samādhissa bhavitattā bahulikattā neva kāyassa iñjitattam va hoti phanditattam vā<sup>2</sup> na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā<sup>3</sup> tassa<sup>4</sup> so bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasirālābhī ||

7. Katamassa ca bhikkhave samādhissa bhavitattā bahulikattā neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā<sup>5</sup> na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā<sup>6</sup> Ānāpānasatisamādhissa bhikkhave bhāvitattā bahulikattā neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti<sup>7</sup> phanditattam vā na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā<sup>8</sup> ||

8. Katham bhāvite ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādimhi katham bahulikatte neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā<sup>9</sup> na<sup>10</sup> cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā<sup>11</sup> ||

9—15. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati<sup>12</sup> vittharetabbā<sup>13</sup> yāva<sup>14</sup> °sikkhati<sup>15</sup> paṭisissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati<sup>16</sup> ||

16. Evam bhāvite ca kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādimhi evam bahulikatte neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam va<sup>17</sup> na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā ti<sup>18</sup> ||

### 8. (8) *Dīpo*.

1—2.<sup>19</sup> Sāvatti — voca<sup>20</sup> ||

3. Ānāpānasatisamādhī<sup>21</sup> bhikkhave bhavito<sup>22</sup> bahulikato<sup>23</sup> mahapphalo<sup>24</sup> hoti māhānisamso<sup>25</sup> || Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato mahapphalo<sup>26</sup> hoti mahānisamso<sup>27</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Tassa<sup>28</sup> — till ānāpānasati<sup>29</sup> in the following number is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits na.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats hoti phanditattam vā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nisīdati -pe-

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti. <sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ānāpānam sati<sup>30</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -tā -lā -sā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °phalā.

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇagāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam<sup>o</sup> °Digham assassāmiti pajānāti<sup>1</sup> vitthāretabbā<sup>m</sup> °patinissaggānupassī<sup>2</sup> Passissāmiti sikkhati<sup>3</sup> ||

11. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso<sup>4</sup> ||

12. Aham pi sudam bhikkhave pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto va samāno iminā vihārena bahulam<sup>3</sup> viharāmi<sup>5</sup> tassa mayham bhikkhave iminā vihārena bahulam<sup>3</sup> viharato neva kāyo kilamati<sup>6</sup> na cakkhuni<sup>7</sup> anupādāya ca<sup>8</sup> me āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati<sup>9</sup> ||

13. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi<sup>6</sup> ākaṅkheyya<sup>7</sup> Neva<sup>7</sup> kāyo kilameyya na ca cakkhuni<sup>8</sup> anupādāya ca<sup>8</sup> me āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā ti<sup>9</sup> || Ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkam manasi kātabbo<sup>9</sup> ||

14. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>10</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya<sup>11</sup> Ye me gehasitasarasaṅkappā<sup>12</sup> te paḥiheyanti<sup>12</sup> ayam eva<sup>13</sup> ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkam manasi kātabbo<sup>13</sup> ||

15. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>10</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Appatikkūle patikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti<sup>11</sup> ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkam manasi kātabbo<sup>11</sup> ||

16. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>10</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Patikkūle appatikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti<sup>11</sup> ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkam manasi kātabbo<sup>11</sup> ||

17. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>10</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Appatikkūle ca patikkūle ca<sup>14</sup> patikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti<sup>11</sup> ayam eva<sup>12</sup> pe<sup>12</sup> ||

18. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>10</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vitthāretabbā.

<sup>2</sup> as usual S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- instead of nisidati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahum. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kilameyya S<sup>1-3</sup> kilami.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupādānaṇca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ce pi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ce. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kattabbo always.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sitāta (or -tha) ra<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °sitāpara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>2</sup> and perhaps B<sup>1</sup> °heyyanti.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit patikkūle ca B<sup>1</sup> has patikulo ca.

Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi<sup>1</sup> vihareyyan ti<sup>2</sup> ayam eva<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> ||

19. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>5</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti<sup>6</sup> ayam eva<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> ||

20. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>9</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ<sup>10</sup> jhānam upasampajja vihareyyanti<sup>11</sup> ayam eva<sup>12</sup> [pe]<sup>13</sup> ||

21. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>14</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya vitakka vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ<sup>15</sup> jhānam upasampajja vihareyyanti<sup>16</sup> ayam eva<sup>17</sup> pe<sup>18</sup> ||

22. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce<sup>19</sup> pi ākaṅkheyya Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihareyyaṃ<sup>20</sup> sato<sup>21</sup> sampajāno sukham ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeyyaṃ<sup>22</sup> yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ<sup>23</sup> jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti<sup>24</sup> || Ayam eva<sup>25</sup> [pe]<sup>26</sup> ||

23. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya<sup>27</sup> Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva doṃmanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhāsati parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ<sup>28</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharati<sup>29</sup> ayam eva<sup>30</sup> pe<sup>31</sup> ||

24. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya<sup>32</sup> sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti<sup>33</sup> ayam eva<sup>34</sup> pe<sup>35</sup> ||

25. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya<sup>36</sup> Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma<sup>37</sup> Anantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi S<sup>2</sup> has paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle vihareyyanti -pe- omitting the numbers 19 and 20.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathamajō

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiyajō

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihareyyanti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ovedeyya.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiyajō <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catutthajō

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> okkama always.



viññāpanti viññāpañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti<sup>1</sup> ayam eva<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> ||

26. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākañkheyya<sup>4</sup> Sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñci ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti<sup>5</sup> Ayam eva<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> ||

27. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākañkheyya. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti<sup>8</sup> ayam eva ānāpānasamādhi sādhu<sup>9</sup> kam manasi katabbo<sup>10</sup> ||

28. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākañkheyya<sup>11</sup> Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma sañña-vedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan ti<sup>12</sup> Ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhu<sup>13</sup> kam<sup>14</sup> manasi katabbo<sup>15</sup> ||

29. Evam bhāvite kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādimhi evam bahulīkate sukhañ ce vedanam<sup>16</sup> vediyati<sup>17</sup> Sā aniccā ti pajānāti<sup>18</sup> Anajjhositā ti pajānāti<sup>19</sup> Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti<sup>20</sup> dukkhañ ce vedanam vediyati<sup>21</sup> Sā aniccā ti pajānāti<sup>22</sup> Anajjhositā ti pajānāti<sup>23</sup> Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti<sup>24</sup> adukkham asukhañ ce vedanam vediyati<sup>25</sup> Sā aniccā ti pajānāti<sup>26</sup> Anajjhositā ti pajānāti<sup>27</sup> Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti<sup>28</sup> ||

30. So sukhañ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto nām vediyati<sup>29</sup> dukkhañ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto nam vediyati<sup>30</sup> adukkham asukhañ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto nam vediyati<sup>31</sup> || So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vedayamāno<sup>32</sup> kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmitti<sup>33</sup> pajānāti jvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno jvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmitti pajānāti<sup>34</sup> || Kāyassa bhedā uddham jvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni<sup>35</sup> anabhinanditāni<sup>36</sup> sītibhavissanti ti<sup>37</sup> pajānāti<sup>38</sup> ||

31. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telañca paticca vaṭṭiñca paticca telapadīpo jhāyeyya<sup>39</sup> tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariya-dānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya<sup>40</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-5</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedaniyam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedeti B<sup>1</sup> vediyati. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> jānāti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vedie

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> veda° B<sup>2</sup> vedie° <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sabbe°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anibhi° always. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pīti° always.

kāyapariyantikam vedanaṃ vediyamāno<sup>1</sup> Kāyapariyantikam vedanaṃ vedayāmi ti pajānāti<sup>2</sup> jīvitapariyantikam vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikam vedanaṃ vedayāmi ti pajānāti<sup>3</sup> Kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni<sup>4</sup> anabhinanditāni<sup>5</sup> sītibhavissanti ti<sup>6</sup> pajānāti ti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 9. (9) Vesālī.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>2</sup> ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyam<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena asubhakatham katheti<sup>4</sup> asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>5</sup> asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>7</sup> || Icchāmaham bhikkhave addhamāsam patisalliyitum<sup>8</sup> namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha<sup>6</sup> koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati<sup>7</sup> aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi<sup>9</sup> asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>10</sup> asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati ti<sup>11</sup> anekākāravokāram asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti<sup>12</sup> || Te iminā kāyena aññāyāmanā harāyāmanā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti<sup>13</sup> dssa pi bhikkhū ekāhena sattham āharanti<sup>14</sup> viṣam<sup>15</sup> pi<sup>16</sup> la<sup>17</sup> ti<sup>18</sup> tiṃsam pi ekāhena sattham āharanti<sup>19</sup> ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa uddhamāsassa accayena paṭisallanā vuṭṭhito āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi<sup>20</sup> || Kim<sup>12</sup> nu kho<sup>13</sup> Ānanda tanubhūto viya bhikkhusaṅgho ti<sup>14</sup> ||

6. Tathā hi pana bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi<sup>15</sup> asubhāya vaṇṇam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> veda° always. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathesi. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katheti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °sallitum. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāssa.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasaṅkamiti. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts bhikkhūnam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katheti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viṣatim B<sup>2</sup> viṣati.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhū S<sup>1-3</sup> add ekāhena sa° āha°

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> na° <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts tvam.

bhāsati asubhabbhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>1</sup> [te ca bhante bhikkhū Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi] asubhāya vaṇṇambhāsati asubhabbhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati ti] anekākāravokāram asubhabbhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti<sup>2</sup> Te<sup>2</sup> iminā kāyena aṭṭiyamānā harāyamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti dasa<sup>3</sup> pi bhikkhū viṣampi<sup>4</sup> timsam pi bhikkhū ekāhena sattham āharanti<sup>5</sup> Sādhū bhante Bhagavā aññam pariyaṃ ācikkhatu tathā yathāyam bhikkhusaṅgho aññāya saṇṭhaheyyā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

7. Tenhānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālim<sup>6</sup> upanissāya viharanti<sup>7</sup> te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātehi ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭisutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālim<sup>6</sup> upanissāya viharanti<sup>7</sup> te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bagavantam etad avoca<sup>9</sup> Sannipatito bhante<sup>7</sup> bhikkhusaṅgho yassa dāni<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā kalam maññati ti<sup>10</sup> ||

8. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>9</sup> nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>10</sup> ||

9. Ayam pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulikato santo ceva paṇito ca asecanako<sup>9</sup> sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne<sup>10</sup> ca pāpake<sup>11</sup> akusale dhamme<sup>12</sup> ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti<sup>13</sup> vūpasameti<sup>14</sup> ||

10. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māse ūhatam rajojallam tam enam mahā akālamegho ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasamati<sup>15</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati samādhi bhāvito bahulikato santo ceva paṇito

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhāsati ti; the part between [ ] is not to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>; the sequel till bhikkhu saṅgho is missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dasam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> viṣatim pi B<sup>2</sup> viṣati pi and S<sup>3</sup> adds ekāhena sa<sup>9</sup> āha<sup>9</sup>

<sup>5</sup> We give this number as it is in S<sup>3</sup>; the other MSS omit some parts pointed out before.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vesāliyam. <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yassādāni.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asevanako ca. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppanno.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāpako; missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> akusalodhammo.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhāpeti. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sameti ti.

ca asecanako<sup>1</sup> ca sukho ca<sup>2</sup> viharo uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme tñānaso antaradhāpeti<sup>3</sup> vūpasameti||

11. Katham bhāvito ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato santo ceva paṇito ca asecanako<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> sukho<sup>6</sup> ca viharo uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme tñānaso antaradhāpeti<sup>3</sup> vūpasameti||

12—18. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇagato vā suññāgāragato vā|| pe|| vitthāretabbam<sup>7</sup>|| paṭi-nissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati||

19. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evam bahulikato<sup>8</sup> santo ceva<sup>9</sup> paṇito<sup>10</sup> ca asecanako<sup>11</sup> sukho ca<sup>12</sup> viharo uppannuppanne ca pāpake<sup>13</sup> akusale dhamme tñānaso antaradhāpeti<sup>3</sup> vūpasameti ti||

#### 10. (10) *Kimbila.*

1. Evam me sutam<sup>14</sup> ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyā<sup>15</sup> viharati Veluvane||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Kimbilam<sup>16</sup> āman-tesī|| Katham bhāvito nu<sup>2</sup> kho Kimbila ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso ti||

Evam vutte āyasmā Kimbilo tuṇhī ahosi||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā<sup>17</sup>||

4. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Kimbilam āman-tesī|| Katham bhāvito nu<sup>2</sup> kho Kimbila ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso ti||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Kimbilo tuṇhī ahosi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aseva<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °dhapesī ti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aseva<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āseva<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add katham S<sup>3</sup> pubbe omitting ca.

<sup>7</sup> this in B<sup>1-2</sup> which abridge a little less.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts ceva. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ca. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṇitataro.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asevanakā (S<sup>3</sup> -ko).

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukha omitting ca.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca pāpaka. <sup>14</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimilāyā. <sup>16</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kimilāy -lo always.

<sup>17</sup> more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

5. Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Etassa Bhagavā kālō etassa Sugata kālō yam Bhagavā ānāpānasatisamādhim<sup>1</sup> bhāveyya|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti||

Tenahānanda sunāhi sādhu-kam manasi karoḥi bhāsissāmi ti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-cassosi||

6. Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katham bhāvito ca Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso||

7—13. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhāmūlagato vā<sup>2</sup> suññāgāragato vā — pe — paṭinissaggānupassī passa-sissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>3</sup>||

14. Evam bhāvito kho Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso||

15. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assa-santo Dīgham assasāmi ti pajānāti|| dīghaṃ vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmi ti pajānāti|| rassam vā assasanto Rassam assasāmi ti pajānāti|| rassam vā passasanto Rassam passa-sāmi ti pajānāti|| sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| passam bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| passam<sup>4</sup> bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| kāye kāyanupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam|| tam kissa hetu||

16. Kāyaññatarāham Ānanda etaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ assāsapassāsam<sup>5</sup>|| tasmā ti hānanda kāye kāyanupassī bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam||

17. Tasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu pītipaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| pītipaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ānāpānasatim (S<sup>2</sup> -ti). <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S. 8, 4—10.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yasam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> assāpasassam.

vedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram<sup>1</sup> Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| Vedānāsu vedanānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam|| tam kissa hetu||

18. Vedanānātarāham Ānanda etaṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ assāsaṃpassāsam<sup>2</sup> sādhuṃkaṃ manasikāram|| tasmā ti hānanda vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam||

19. Yasmin<sup>3</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhu cittaṭṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| cittaṭṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ<sup>4</sup> la<sup>4</sup> samādaham cittaṃ<sup>4</sup> vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| Citte cittaṇupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam|| tam kissa hetu||

20. Nāham Ānanda muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhibhāvaṇaṃ vadāmi|| tasmā ti hānanda citte cittaṇupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam||

21. Yasmin<sup>3</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhu aniccānupassī<sup>5</sup> Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| la<sup>6</sup> virāgānupassī<sup>4</sup> nirodhānupassī<sup>4</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>6</sup> dhammesu<sup>7</sup> dhammānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam|| so yaṃ tam hoti abhiññhādomanassānam pahānam tam paññāya divā sādhuṃkaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti|| tasmā ti hānanda dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> cittapaṇṇāsaṇ<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāyasaṇ<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °passāsanaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmim. <sup>4</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omits bhikkhu. — We have here another gap in B<sup>2</sup> by the want of the sheets tam-tah.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamme.

22. Seyyathāpi Ānanda catumahāpathe mahāpamsupūñjo<sup>1</sup> puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya sakaṭam vā ratho vā upahanateva<sup>2</sup> tam pamsupūñjaṃ<sup>3</sup> pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya<sup>4</sup> pe [pa] uttarāya ce pi<sup>5</sup> disāya<sup>6</sup> dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya sakaṭam vā ratho vā upahanateva<sup>2</sup> tam pamsupūñjaṃ<sup>3</sup> evam eva kho Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharanto pi upahanateva<sup>2</sup> pāpake akusale dhamme<sup>7</sup> vedanāsu<sup>8</sup> la [pe]<sup>9</sup> citte<sup>10</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto pi upahanateva<sup>2</sup> pāpake akusale dhamme<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Ānāpānasampyuttassa<sup>5</sup> ekadhammaravaggo pathamo<sup>6</sup> ||

Tassa uddānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||

Ekadhammo ca Bojjhaṅgo<sup>7</sup> ||

Suddhakaṇṇ ca dve<sup>7</sup> Phalā<sup>8</sup> ||

Ariṭṭho<sup>9</sup> Kappino Dipo<sup>10</sup> ||

Vesālī<sup>10</sup> Kimbilena cā ti<sup>11</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II. VAGGO DUTIYO.

### 11. (1) *Ichhānaṅgalam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ichhānaṅgale<sup>12</sup> viharati Ichhānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe<sup>13</sup> ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>14</sup> || Ichhāmaham bhikkhave temāsam paṭisalliyitum<sup>14</sup> namhi kenaci upasāṅkamatabbo<sup>15</sup> aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakenā<sup>16</sup> ti<sup>17</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasāṅkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena<sup>18</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °puñjam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upahanotheva. <sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammesū. <sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatraddānaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve corrected to ve in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phalam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ariṭṭhano S<sup>1</sup> -ino. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asuddhā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kimilena<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kimbiloyatā (S<sup>3</sup> sanā) ti.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> icchānaṃkale (S<sup>3</sup> -kāle).

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> icchānaṃvanasaṇḍe S<sup>3</sup> icchānaṃkalavana<sup>9</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °sallitum S<sup>3</sup> °salliyitum.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> Sa ce vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyuṃ<sup>2</sup> Katamena āvuso<sup>3</sup> viharena Samano Gotamo vassāvāsam bahulaṃ vihāsi ti<sup>4</sup> evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha<sup>5</sup> Ānāpānasatisamā-dhinā kho āvuso Bhagavā vassāvāsam bahulaṃ vihāsi ti<sup>6</sup>

4. Idhāham bhikkhave sato assasāmi<sup>7</sup> sato passasāmi<sup>8</sup>

5—10. Dīgham vā<sup>9</sup> assasanto Dīgham asaasāmi ti pajā-nāmi<sup>10</sup> dīgham vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmi ti pajā-nāmi<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmi ti pajānāmi<sup>13</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmi ti pajānāmi<sup>14</sup>

11. Yaṇ hi tam bhikkhave sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgatavihāro iti pi<sup>15</sup> ānāpānasatisamādhim<sup>16</sup> sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgatavihāro iti pi<sup>17</sup>

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaramaṃ yogakkhemam paṭṭhayaṃānā viharanti<sup>18</sup> tesam ānāpānasatisamādhim<sup>19</sup> bhāvito bahulikato āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattati<sup>20</sup> ye ca kho te bhikkhave<sup>21</sup> bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiṇā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā<sup>22</sup> sammadaññā vimut-tā<sup>23</sup> tesam ānāpānasatisamādhim<sup>24</sup> bhāvito bahulikato diṭṭheva<sup>25</sup> dhamme sukhavihārāya ceca samvattati satisampajaññāya ca<sup>26</sup>

13. Yaṇ hi tam bhikkhave sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi<sup>27</sup> brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgatavihāro iti pi<sup>28</sup> ānāpānasatisamādhim<sup>29</sup> sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariya-vihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgatavihāro iti pi ti<sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katamonāvuso.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assasāmi ti S<sup>1-3</sup> omit sato passasāmi.

<sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pajānāti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has rassam<sup>o</sup> sabbakāyapaṭisamvedim<sup>o</sup> pajānāmi<sup>11</sup> vitthāro<sup>11</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> stop here omitting the remnant. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pīti.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samādhim. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ānāpānasamādhim.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parikkhīṇā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vimutto.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> diṭṭha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> So all the MSS.



12. (2) *Kaṇṭheyyam.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Lomasavaṅḡso<sup>1</sup> Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yenāyasmā Lomasavaṅḡso tenupasankami || upasankamitvā āyasmantam Lomasavaṅḡsam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko āyasmantam Lomasavaṅḡsam etad avoca ||

3. So eva<sup>2</sup> nu kho bhante sekho vihāro so<sup>3</sup> tathāgata-vihāro udāhu añño<sup>4</sup> sekho vihāro añño tathāgata-vihāro ti ||

Na kho āvuso Mahānāma sveva sekho vihāro so tathāgata-vihāro || añño kho āvuso Mahānāma sekho vihāro añño tathāgata-vihāro ||

4. Ye te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram<sup>5</sup> yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti || te pañcanīvaraṇe pahāya viharanti || katame pañca || Kāmacchandanivaraṇam pahāya viharanti || Vyāpādanīvaraṇam la-pe || Thīnamiddhanivaraṇam || Uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam || Vicikicchānīvaraṇam pahāya viharanti || Ye pi<sup>6</sup> te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti || te ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya viharanti ||

5. Ye ca kho te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū arahanto khināsavā vusitavanto katakaraniyā ohitabhārā anuppattasaddatthā parikkhīnabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā tesam pañcanīvaraṇā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā talāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>7</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā<sup>8</sup> || katame pañca || Kāmacchandanivaraṇam pahīnam ucchinnamūlam talāvatthukatam anabhāvakatā<sup>7</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammam || Vyāpādanīvaraṇam pahīnam la-pe || Thīnamiddhanivaraṇam || Uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam || Vicikicchānīvaraṇam pahīnam ucchinnamūlam talāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> lomasakambhiyo -yam *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam.

<sup>3</sup> *missing in B<sup>1</sup>*. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññeca.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> anuppannam (or *"pattam"*). <sup>6</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anabhāvam° *always*. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anuppada°

āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Ye te<sup>2</sup> āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā<sup>3</sup> ohitabharā<sup>4</sup> anuppattasadatthā parikkhinabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā<sup>5</sup> tesam ime pañcanivaraṇā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā<sup>6</sup> ||

6. Tad aminā petam āvuso Mahānāma pariyāyena vedittabbam<sup>7</sup> yathā añño va sekho vihāro<sup>8</sup> añño tathāgatavihāro<sup>9</sup> ||

7 (1). Ekam idāham<sup>5</sup> āvuso Mahānāma समयam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale<sup>6</sup> viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe<sup>7</sup> ||

8 (2). Tatra kho āvuso Mahānāma<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>9</sup> ||

9 (3). Atha kho Bhagavā<sup>9</sup>

10 (4). Idhāham bhikkhave<sup>9</sup>

11—16 (5—10). Dīgham vā assasanto<sup>9</sup>

17 (11). Yaṇ hi tam bhikkhave<sup>9</sup>

18 (12). Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā<sup>9</sup>

19 (13). Yaṇ hi tam bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> tathāgatavihāro iti pi ti<sup>10</sup> ||

20. Iminā kho etam āvuso Mahānāma pariyāyena vedittabbam<sup>7</sup> yathā añño va<sup>10</sup> sekho vihāro añño tathāgatavihāro ti<sup>11</sup> ||

### 13. (3) Ānanda 1.

1—2. Savatthi<sup>12</sup> || Atha kho āyasmā Anando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>13</sup> pe<sup>14</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> oyo. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oyo.

<sup>4</sup> the words añño va<sup>9</sup> are repeated in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> idam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> icchānaṅkale (S<sup>2</sup> -kāle).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> icchānaṅkavāna<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> icchānaṅkalavana<sup>9</sup>

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>2-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> as we have here a mere repetition of the preceding sutta 11, I give only the beginning of the similar numbers, subjoining the numbers of that sutta. — In this number 8 after bhante ti kho all the MSS. have āvuso and B<sup>2-2</sup> māhānāma instead of te bhikkhū.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> ca.

<sup>11</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

3. Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo<sup>1</sup> bhāvito bahulikato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Atthi<sup>2</sup> kho Ānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

4. Katamo pana<sup>3</sup> bhante ekodhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Ānāpānasatisamādhi kho Ānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti|| cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti|| satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti||

# I.

5. Katham bhāvito ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti||

6—12. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā|| pe|| vitthāro<sup>4</sup> patinisaggānupassī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>5</sup>||

13. Yasmiṃ<sup>6</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assa-santo Dīghaṃ assasāmi ti pajānāti|| dīghaṃ vā passasanto Dīghaṃ passasāmi ti<sup>7</sup> pajānāti|| pe<sup>8</sup> -la-|| passam bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| passam bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| kāye kāyānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ|| Taṃ kissa hetu||

14. Kāyaññatarāham Ānanda etaṃ vadāmi yad idam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ekadhammo *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu.

<sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> this word in B<sup>1</sup> less abbreviating.

<sup>5</sup> S. sutta 8, 4—10. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmin.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assasissāmi ti . . . passasissāmi ti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has here rassaṃ vā|| la|| S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- sabbakāyapaṭi-samvedī — *by abbreviation*.

assāsapassāsam<sup>1</sup> tasmā ti ha Ānanda<sup>2</sup> kāye kāyānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>3</sup> ॥

15. Yasmin samaye Ānanda bhikkhu pitipatisamvedi Assasissāmī ti sikkhati<sup>4</sup> sukhapatisamvedi<sup>5</sup> cittasaṅkhāra-patisamvedi<sup>6</sup> passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmī ti sikkhati<sup>7</sup> passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Passasissāmī ti sikkhati<sup>8</sup> Vedanāsu vedanānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassam<sup>9</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>10</sup> ॥

16. Vedanānūnatarāham Ānanda etaṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmi yad idam assāsapassāsānam<sup>4</sup> sādhuṃ manasikāram<sup>5</sup> tasmā ti ha Ānanda<sup>6</sup> vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiijhādomanassam<sup>7</sup> ॥

17. Yasmin samaye Ānanda bhikkhu cittapatisamvedi Assasissāmī ti sikkhati<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ<sup>10</sup> samodahaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmī ti sikkhati<sup>11</sup> vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmī ti sikkhati<sup>12</sup> vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmī ti sikkhati<sup>13</sup> citte cittānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiijhādomanassam<sup>14</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>15</sup> ॥

18. Nāham Ānanda muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhibhāvanam vadāmi<sup>16</sup> tasmā ti hānanda citte cittānupassī bhikkhu<sup>17</sup> tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiijhādomanassam<sup>18</sup> ॥

19. Yasmin samaye Ānanda bhikkhu aniccānupassī<sup>19</sup> la-pe<sup>20</sup> virāgānupassī<sup>21</sup> nirodhānupassī<sup>22</sup> paṇissaggānupassī<sup>23</sup> assasissāmī ti sikkhati<sup>24</sup> paṇissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati<sup>25</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiijhādomanassam<sup>26</sup> ॥ So yaṃ tam hoti abhiijhādomanassānam pahānaṃ tam paññāya disvā<sup>27</sup> sādhuṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> oṭhānanda. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit these two words.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> evam. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> passāsam. <sup>5</sup> this phrase in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> bhi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> adds assasissāmīti sik<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> repeat disvā S<sup>2</sup> has disva the first time.

ajjupekkhitā hoti<sup>1</sup> tasmā ti hānanda dhammesu dhammā-nupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññādomanassam<sup>2</sup> ||

20. Evam bhāvito kho Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhī evam bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne<sup>3</sup> paripūreti<sup>4</sup> ||

## II.

21. Katham bhāvitā ca Ānanda<sup>5</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti<sup>6</sup> ||

22. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati<sup>7</sup> tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno<sup>8</sup> sati hoti asammuttā<sup>9</sup> yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> upaṭṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>11</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti<sup>12</sup> satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye Ānanda<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>14</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā paripūrim gacchati<sup>15</sup> so<sup>16</sup> tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati<sup>17</sup> pavicarati<sup>18</sup> parivimamsam āpajjati<sup>19</sup> ||

23. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati parivimamsam āpajjati<sup>20</sup> dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti<sup>21</sup> dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>22</sup> dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno<sup>23</sup> bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati<sup>24</sup> tassa tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato<sup>25</sup> parivimamsam āpajjato āradham hoti viriyam asallinam<sup>26</sup> ||

24. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato<sup>27</sup> pavicarato<sup>28</sup> parivimamsam āpajjato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṭṭhānā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cānanda *instead of* ca ā<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upaṭṭhita (S<sup>3</sup> -tā) tassa. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ānanda<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add sati.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tasmim samaye S<sup>3</sup> ānanda. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> se.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavicinanto; *missing in* S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavicaranto.

<sup>11</sup> *this phrase missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put bhikkhuno *before* tasmim samaye.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavicarano *always* S<sup>3</sup> pavirato.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pavicanato. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavicarano.

āraddhaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti<sup>2</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>3</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>4</sup> āradhaviyiyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā<sup>5</sup> ||

25. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno āradhaviyiyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā<sup>6</sup> pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno āraddho hoti<sup>7</sup> pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>8</sup> pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>9</sup> pītimanassa kāyo pi<sup>10</sup> passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati<sup>11</sup> ||

26. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ pi passambhati<sup>13</sup> passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno<sup>14</sup> āraddho hoti<sup>15</sup> passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>16</sup> passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>17</sup> passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati<sup>18</sup> ||

27. Yasmiṃ<sup>19</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati<sup>20</sup> samādisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti<sup>21</sup> samādisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>22</sup> samādisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>23</sup> || So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṃ kam ajjupekkhitā hoti<sup>24</sup> ||

28. Yasmiṃ<sup>25</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhu<sup>26</sup> tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṃ kam ajjupekkhitā hoti<sup>27</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti<sup>28</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu<sup>29</sup> bhāveti<sup>30</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>31</sup> ||

29. Yasmiṃ<sup>32</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhu vedanāsu citte<sup>33</sup> dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati upatthitasati<sup>34</sup> tasmīṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno<sup>35</sup> sati hoti asammuttā<sup>36</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> put before tasmīṃ in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmīṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmīṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhuno.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts ānanda. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāve. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upatthitā<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ānanda bhikkhuno S<sup>3</sup> the whole phrase.

30. Yasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno upatthitā<sup>2</sup> sati hoti asammuttā<sup>3</sup>|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti|| satisambojjhaṅgam tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati|| Yathā pathamaṃ satipaṭṭhānam evaṃ vitthāretabbam<sup>4</sup>|| So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṃ ajjhupekkhitā hoti||

31. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu tathā samāhitam<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ sādhuṃ ajjhupekkhitā hoti<sup>6</sup>|| upekkhasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti|| upekkhasambojjhaṅgam tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| upekkhasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno<sup>7</sup> bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati||

32. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho Ānanda cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evaṃ bahulikātā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti||

### III.

33. Katham bhāvitā ca<sup>7</sup> sattabojjhaṅgā<sup>8</sup> katham<sup>9</sup> bahulikātā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti||

34. Idhānanda bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pe<sup>10</sup> upekkhasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ||

35. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho Ānanda sattabojjhaṅgā evaṃ bahulikātā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti||

### 14. (4) Ānanda 2.

2. Atha kho ā<sup>1</sup> Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupāsankami|| pe<sup>2</sup> ekam antam ni<sup>3</sup> Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca||

3. Atthi nu kho Ānanda eko<sup>10</sup> dhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante<sup>11</sup> dhammā<sup>12</sup> la [pe]||

Atthānanda eko<sup>11</sup> dhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmīṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upatthita. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe-

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samāhita. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ānanda. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sattambho<sup>9</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> evam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eka. <sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

dhamme paripūreti<sup>1</sup> cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā  
satta dhamme paripūrenti<sup>2</sup> satta dhammā bhāvitā bahuli-  
kāta dve dhamme paripūrenti<sup>3</sup> ||

## I.

4. Katamo cānanda eko<sup>4</sup> dhammo bhāvito bahulikato  
cattāro dhamme paripūreti<sup>5</sup> cattāro dhammā bhāvitā  
bahulikātā satta dhamme paripūrenti<sup>6</sup> satta dhammā  
bhāvitā bahulikātā dve dhammā paripūrenti<sup>7</sup> ||

Ānāpānasatisamādhī Ānanda<sup>8</sup> eko<sup>9</sup> dhammo bhāvito  
bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti<sup>10</sup> cattāro sati-  
paṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikātā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti<sup>11</sup>  
satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā vijjāvimuttim paripū-  
renti ti<sup>12</sup> ||

## II—III.

5. Katham bhāvito cānanda ānāpānasatisamādhī katham  
bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti<sup>13</sup> ||

6—34. Idhānanda bhikkhu arahāgato vā<sup>14</sup> la-pe<sup>15</sup> ||

35. Evam bhāvitā<sup>16</sup> kho Ānanda satta bojjhaṅgā evam  
bahulikātā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti<sup>17</sup> ||

36. <sup>18</sup>Yathā purimasuttanto evam vitthāretabbam<sup>19</sup> ||

15. (5) *Bhikkhū* 1. .

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasāṅkamimsu<sup>20</sup> upasankamitvā<sup>21</sup> pe<sup>22</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinnā  
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>23</sup> ||

3. Atthi nu kho bhante eko<sup>24</sup> dhammo bhā<sup>25</sup> bahu<sup>26</sup>  
cattāro dhamme paripūreti<sup>27</sup> cattāro dhammā bhā<sup>28</sup> bahu<sup>29</sup>  
satta dhamme paripūrenti<sup>30</sup> satta dhammā bhā<sup>31</sup> bahu<sup>32</sup>  
dve dhamme paripūrenti ti<sup>33</sup> ||

Atthi<sup>34</sup> kho bhikkhave eko<sup>35</sup> dhammo bhā<sup>36</sup> bahu<sup>37</sup> cattāro  
dhamme paripūreti<sup>38</sup> cattāro dhammā bhā<sup>39</sup> bahu<sup>40</sup> satta

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> eka. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samādhānanda.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -to. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paripūrenti. <sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eka. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts me.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paripūrenti.



dhamme paripūrenti<sup>1</sup> satta dhammā bhā<sup>2</sup> bahu<sup>3</sup> dve dhamme paripūrenti<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Katamo pana bhante eko<sup>1</sup> dhammo bhā<sup>2</sup> bahu<sup>3</sup> cattāro dhamme paripūreti<sup>4</sup> cattāro dhammā bhā<sup>2</sup> bahu<sup>3</sup> satta dhamme paripūrenti<sup>5</sup> satta dhammā bhā<sup>2</sup> bahu<sup>3</sup> dve dhamme paripūrenti<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> ||

Ānāpānasatisamādhī<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave eko<sup>1</sup> dhammo bhā<sup>2</sup> bahu<sup>3</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti<sup>4</sup> cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhā<sup>2</sup> bahu<sup>3</sup> sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti<sup>5</sup> sattabojjhaṅgā bhā<sup>2</sup> bahu<sup>3</sup> vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> ||

### I—III.

5. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī<sup>2</sup> katham bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti<sup>4</sup> ||

6—34. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> ||

35. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> ||

### 16. (6) Bhikkhū 2.

2. <sup>6</sup>Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū<sup>1</sup>

Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Atthi nu kho bhikkhave eko dhammo<sup>3</sup> ||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā<sup>4</sup> ||

Atthi bhikkhave eko dhammo<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave eko dhammo<sup>6</sup> vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> eka. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ānāpānasamādhī.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paripūrenti ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ānāpānasati.

<sup>5</sup> These words are indeed in S<sup>1-3</sup>, but they become the numbers 6—12 of the next text, the end of this (No. 34) and the beginning of the following one being suppressed, I think, by mistake, since the sutta appearing here as single is noticed as double in the uddāna.

<sup>6</sup> as the beginning of this text is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>, although, I think, by blunder, and is the same as the preceding one with slight changes, I give only the beginning of the numbers 2—4.

## I.

5. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti<sup>1</sup> ||

6—12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato va rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallankam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā so sato va assasati sato passasati || pa-pe || Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī ti sikkhati || paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati ||

13. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti<sup>2</sup> dīghaṃ vā passasanto dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti<sup>2</sup> || rassam vā assasanto || pa-pe || sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī<sup>3</sup> la-pe || passambhayaṃ kāya-saṅkhāram Assasissāmī ti sikkhati<sup>3</sup> || passambhayaṃ kāya-saṅkhāram Passasissāmīti sikkhati || kāye kāyanupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ || tam kissa hetu ||

14. Kāyānñatarāhaṃ bhikkhave etaṃ vadāmi yad idam assāsapassāsāṃ || tasmā ti ha bhikkhave kāye kāyanupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno<sup>4</sup> satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ ||

15. Yasmim<sup>5</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu pītipaṭisamvedī<sup>6</sup> pa || sukhapaṭisamvedī<sup>6</sup> cittasaṅkhārāpatisamvedī<sup>6</sup> || passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmī ti sikkhati || passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Passasissāmī ti sikkhati || vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ || tam kissa hetu ||

16. Vedanānñatarāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave etaṃ vedāmi yad idam assāsapassāsānaṃ<sup>9</sup> sādhuṃ kam manasikāraṃ || tasmā

<sup>1</sup> the first numbers (2—5) are omitted in S<sup>1-3</sup> as it is above mentioned; the beginning of 6 is the end of the preceding sutta.

<sup>2</sup> this second part is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> repeated in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmim.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit || pa || sukha<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedanānñatarāhaṃ. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> passāsāṃ.

ti ha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>1</sup> ||

17. Yasmim<sup>2</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu cittapatisamvedi abhippamodayam cittam<sup>3</sup> samādaham cittam<sup>2</sup> vimocayam cittam Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>4</sup> vimocayam cittam Passasissāmi ti sikkhati<sup>5</sup> citte cittānupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>6</sup> tam kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> ||

18. Nāham bhikkhave muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhibhāvanam vadāmi<sup>8</sup> tasmā ti ha bhikkhave citte cittānupassī bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>9</sup> ||

19. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu aniccānupassī<sup>1</sup> pā<sup>4</sup> virāgānupassī<sup>2</sup> nirodhānupassī<sup>3</sup> paṇissaggānupassī<sup>4</sup> Assasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>5</sup> paṇissaggānupassī<sup>6</sup> Passasissāmiti sikkhati<sup>7</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>9</sup> so yan tam hoti abhijjhādomanassānam<sup>6</sup> pahānam tam paññāya disvā sādhu<sup>7</sup> ajjupekkhitā hoti<sup>8</sup> tasmā ti ha bhikkhave dhammesu dhammānupassī<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam<sup>10</sup> ||

20. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti<sup>1</sup> ||

## II.

21. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulīkatā satta bojjhange paripūrenti<sup>1</sup> ||

22. Yasmim<sup>2</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī<sup>3</sup> viharati upaṭṭhitasati<sup>4</sup> tasmim samaye sati hoti asammūṭhā<sup>5</sup> yasmim<sup>6</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tasmim. <sup>2</sup> this article is complete in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put bhikkhave before citte.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have nothing here. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit this phrase.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> domanassam. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sādhuṭṭham.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upaṭṭhitasā.

upatthitā<sup>1</sup> sati hoti asammuttā<sup>2</sup> sātisaṃbojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti sātisaṃbojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti sātisaṃbojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>3</sup> so tathā sato<sup>3</sup> viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati<sup>4</sup> pavicarati parivimamsam āpajjati<sup>5</sup> ||

23. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pacinati pavicarati parivimamsam āpajjati dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo<sup>6</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati tassa tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimamsam āpajjato āradham hoti viriyam asallinam<sup>7</sup> ||

24. Yasmim<sup>6</sup> samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno tam<sup>7</sup> dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimamsam āpajjato āradham hoti viriyam asallinam<sup>8</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgo<sup>9</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti viriyasambojjhaṅgam<sup>9</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati āradhviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā<sup>10</sup> ||

25. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno āradhviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā pītisaṃbojjhaṅgo<sup>10</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti pītisaṃbojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti pītisaṃbojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati<sup>11</sup> Pītimanassa kāyo pi<sup>3</sup> passambhati cittam pi passambhati<sup>12</sup> ||

26. Yasmim samaye bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti passaddhisam-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upatthita.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asammuttāhita.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavicināti.

<sup>5</sup> this beginning of 23 is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> as well as in the sutta 13.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmim.      <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ņgam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ņgo.      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits pīti.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit cittam<sup>9</sup>

bojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>1</sup> tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>2</sup> passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā paṭipūṇim gacchati<sup>3</sup> || Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati<sup>4</sup> ||

27. Yasmin samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati<sup>5</sup> samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti<sup>6</sup> samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> bhāveti<sup>2</sup> samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā paṭipūṇim gacchati<sup>3</sup> || So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṇam ajjupekkhitā hoti<sup>7</sup> ||

28. Yasmin samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṇam ajjupekkhitā hoti<sup>8</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti<sup>9</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti<sup>10</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>2</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā paṭipūṇim gacchati<sup>3</sup> ||

29. Yasmin samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati upaṭṭhiṭṭasati<sup>2</sup> tasmim samaye sati hoti asammūṭṭhā<sup>3</sup> ||

30. Yasmin samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno upaṭṭhiṭṭasati hoti asammūṭṭhā<sup>4</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti<sup>5</sup> satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>6</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā paṭipūṇim gacchati<sup>3</sup> || pa<sup>7</sup> || So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṇam ajjupekkhitā hoti<sup>8</sup> ||

31. Yasmin samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuṇam ajjupekkhitā hoti<sup>9</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti<sup>10</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti<sup>2</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā paṭipūṇim gacchati<sup>3</sup> ||

32. Evam bhāvitā<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulikatā sattabojjhaṅge paṭipūṇenti<sup>6</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oṇgo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> The numbers 29, 30, 31 are not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhāvito.

## III.

33. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikata<sup>1</sup> vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti<sup>2</sup> ||

34. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>4</sup> virāga<sup>5</sup> nirodha<sup>6</sup> vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>7</sup> pa-pe<sup>8</sup> upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka<sup>9</sup> virāga<sup>10</sup> nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ<sup>11</sup> ||

34. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikata<sup>12</sup> vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> ||

17. (7) *Samyojanam.*

2. Ānāpānasatisamādhī bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato samyojanapahānāya<sup>2</sup> samvattati<sup>3</sup> ||

18. (8) *Anusayam.*

2. Anusayasamugghātāya samvattati<sup>4</sup> ||

19. (9) *Addhānam.*

2. Addhānapariññāya samvattati<sup>5</sup> || Vitthāretabbam<sup>6</sup> ||

20. (10) *Asavakkhaya.*

2. Āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattati<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Katham bhāvito ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato<sup>6</sup> samyojanapahānāya samvattati<sup>7</sup> anusayasamugghātāya samvattati<sup>8</sup> addhānapariññāya samvattati<sup>9</sup> āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattati<sup>10</sup> ||

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgaragato vā<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paripūrenti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samyojanāya.

<sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho S<sup>2</sup> nothing.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu corrected from bhikkhave in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °karo. <sup>7</sup> suññā° in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

Yathā dutiyaṃ veyyakaranam tathā bhikkhūnam kā-  
tabbam<sup>1</sup> || Paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmī ti sikkhati<sup>2</sup> ||  
paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati ||

11. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi evam  
bahulikato samyojanapahānāya samvattati || pa<sup>3</sup> || anusaya-  
samugghātāya samvattati || pa<sup>3</sup> || addhānapariññāya sam-  
vattati ti || pa<sup>3</sup> || āsavānam khayāya samvattati ti ||

12. 4Ime cattāri suttā ||

Ānāpānasamyuttam<sup>5</sup> dasanam<sup>6</sup> ||

Vaggo dutiyo<sup>7</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>8</sup> uddānam ||

Ichhānaṅgalam<sup>9</sup> Kāṅkheyyam<sup>10</sup> ||

Ānanda apare dve<sup>11</sup> ||

Bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu<sup>13</sup> dve vuttā ||

Samyojanam Anusayam ||

Addhānam Āsavakkhayā ti<sup>13</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> this mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> in S<sup>3</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °samyutti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatti (drawn back to the end).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiyo before vaggo. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> icchānamkālam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aheyyam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ānando °dve.

<sup>11</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhuhi.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsavakkhayo ti.

## BOOK XI.

### SOTĀPATTI-SAMYUTTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. VEJUDVĀRAVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. Rājā.

1—2.<sup>1</sup> Sāvatti|| Tatra kho etad avoca||

3. Kiñcāpi bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> rājā cakkavatti catunnam dipānam issariyādhīpaccam rajjam karetvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup> devānam Tāvatisānam<sup>4</sup> saṅghayitam|| so tattha Nandane<sup>5</sup> vane accharāsāṅghaparivuto dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samāṅgibhūto paricāreti<sup>6</sup>|| so catuhi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>7</sup>|| Atha kho so<sup>8</sup> aparimutto ca nirayā aparimutto ca tiracchānayoniso|| aparimutto ca pettivisayā<sup>9</sup>|| aparimutto ca<sup>10</sup> apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>11</sup>||

4. Kiñcāpi<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako piṇḍiyā lopena<sup>13</sup> yāpeti nantakāni ca<sup>10</sup> dhāreti|| so catuhi dhammehi samannāgato|| Atha kho so parimutto ca<sup>10</sup> nirayā|| parimutto ca<sup>10</sup> tiracchāyoniyā<sup>14</sup>|| parimutto ca<sup>10</sup> pettivisayā|| parimutto ca<sup>10</sup> apāyaduggativinipātā|| Katamehi catuhi||

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts dve.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjati.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> devātimsānam instead of devānam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nanda.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parivāreti.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samannāgato.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> omits the following word till pettivisayā.      <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pitti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vinipātato S<sup>3</sup> vinipāto.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts so.      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> lokena.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ticchaneyoniyā pajimutto aparimutto va nirayā aparimutto tiracchānayoniyā aparimutto pettivisayā.



5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe avecca pasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti piso Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhāgavā ti||

6. Dhamme avecca pasādena samannāgato hoti|| Svākhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>1</sup> paccattam vedītabbo viññāhi ti||

7. Saṅghe avecca<sup>2</sup> pasādena samannāgato hoti|| Suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho<sup>3</sup> ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho<sup>4</sup> nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho<sup>5</sup> sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho<sup>6</sup> yad idam cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho<sup>7</sup> āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassā ti||

8. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samaññāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhūjissehi<sup>8</sup> viññūpa-sattehi<sup>9</sup> aparāmatṭhehi samādhisampvattanikehi||

9. Imehi catuhi dhammehi samannāgato hoti||

10. Yo ca bhikkhave catunnam dipānam paṭilābho yo ca<sup>5</sup> catunnam dhammānam paṭilābho|| Catunnam dipānam paṭilābho catunnam dhammānam paṭilābhassa kalam nagghati<sup>6</sup> soḷasinti||

## 2. (2) *Ogāḍha* or *Saṭṭayham*.

3. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano|| Katamehi catuhi||

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā araham<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhāgavā ti||

5—6. <sup>7</sup>Dhamme<sup>8</sup> Sangho<sup>9</sup>||

7. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> akhaṇḍehi<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> samādhisampvattanikehi||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> opaneyyiko. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aveccā (or avevā).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhūjissehi. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup>saṭṭhehi. <sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na (S<sup>3</sup> nā-)gghanti. <sup>7</sup> more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

8. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>1</sup> ||

9. Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā<sup>2</sup> Sugato etad avoca satthā<sup>3</sup> ||

Yesam saddhā<sup>4</sup> ca sīlañca<sup>5</sup> pasādo<sup>6</sup> dhammadassanaṃ<sup>7</sup> te ve kāle na paccanti<sup>8</sup> || brahmacariyogadham sukhan ti<sup>9</sup> ||

### 3. (3) Dighāvu.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Dighāvu upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Dighāvu upāsako pitaraṃ Jotikaṃ gahapatim āmantesi<sup>3</sup> || Ehi tvaṃ gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda<sup>5</sup> || Dighāvu bhante upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno<sup>6</sup> so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati<sup>7</sup> || Evam ca vadehi Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Dighāvussa upāsakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyati<sup>8</sup> ||

Evam tatā ti kho Jotiko<sup>9</sup> gahapati Dighāvussa upāsakassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>10</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jotiko gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>12</sup> || Dighāvu bhante upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno<sup>13</sup> || So Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati<sup>14</sup> evañca vadeti Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Dighāvussa upāsakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyati<sup>15</sup> ||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena<sup>16</sup> ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Dighāvussa upāsakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami<sup>17</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vatvāna.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pasādam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> paccanti.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vandati ti.

<sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>1</sup> nisajja kho Bhagavā Dighāvum upāsakam etad avoca<sup>2</sup> Kacci te Dighāvu khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti patikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti<sup>3</sup> ||

Na me bhante khamaniyam na yāpaniyam balhā me dukkhā abhikkamanti no patikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha te Dighāvu evaṃ sikkhitabbam<sup>5</sup> Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato bhavissāmi<sup>6</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā araham<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>9</sup> pe [pa]<sup>10</sup> Dhamme<sup>11</sup> pe [pa]<sup>12</sup> Saṅghe<sup>13</sup> pe [pa]<sup>14</sup> Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato bhavissāmi akhaṇḍehi<sup>15</sup> la-pe<sup>16</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>17</sup> || Evañhi te Dighāvu sikkhitabban ti<sup>18</sup> ||

7. Yaṇimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāni<sup>19</sup> saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu<sup>20</sup> sandissāmi<sup>21</sup> ahañ hi bhante buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato<sup>22</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>23</sup> la-pe<sup>24</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>25</sup> Dhamme<sup>26</sup> Saṅghe<sup>27</sup> Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato akhaṇḍehi<sup>28</sup> la-pe<sup>29</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi ti<sup>30</sup> ||

Tasmā ti ha tvam Dighāvu imesu catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu patitṭhāya cha vijjābhāgiye dhamme uttarimbhāveyyāsi<sup>31</sup> ||

8. Idha tvam Dighāvu<sup>32</sup> sabbesaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharāhi<sup>33</sup> anicce dukkhasaṅñi dukkhe anattasaṅñi pahāna-saṅñi virāgasāṅñi nirodhasaṅñi ti<sup>34</sup> || Evaṃ hi te Dighāvu sikkhitabban ti<sup>35</sup> ||

Ye me bhante Bhagavatā cha vijjābhāgiyā dhammā desitā<sup>36</sup> saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi aham ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi<sup>37</sup> ahañhi bhante sabbesaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharāmi<sup>38</sup> anicce dukkhasaṅñi dukkhe anattasaṅñi pahāna-saṅñi virāgasāṅñi nirodhasaṅñi ti<sup>39</sup> ||

9. Api ca me bhante evaṃ hoti māhevāyam<sup>40</sup> Jotiko gahapati mamaccayena vighātam āpajjiti<sup>41</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samvattanikehi ti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> add dhammesu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> uttari<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Dighāvum. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hevāham.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> āpajjati.

Mā tvam tāta Dīghāvu evam manasākāsi<sup>1</sup>|| Iṅha<sup>2</sup> tvam tāta Dīghāvu yad eva te<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā āha tad eva tvam sādhu<sup>4</sup> kam manasi karohi ti<sup>5</sup>||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Dīghāvu upāsakam iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi<sup>6</sup>||

11. Atha kho Dīghāva upāsako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kalam akāsi<sup>7</sup>||

12. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamimsu<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu<sup>9</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocun<sup>10</sup>|| Yo so bhante Dīghāvu nāma upāsako Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito so kālānkato<sup>11</sup>|| tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti<sup>12</sup>||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Dīghāvu upāsako aho<sup>13</sup>si paccapādi<sup>14</sup> dhammassānudhammaṃ<sup>15</sup> na ca<sup>16</sup> dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vihesesi<sup>17</sup>||

13. Dīghāvu bhikkhave upāsako pañcannam orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti<sup>18</sup> tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti<sup>19</sup>||

#### 4. (4) Sāriputta 1.<sup>8</sup>

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Sāvatthiyaṃ viharanti Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>1</sup>||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup>|| Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca<sup>4</sup>||

3. Katinaṃ<sup>5</sup> nu kho āvuso Sāriputta dhammānaṃ sammānāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti<sup>6</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ighaṃ S<sup>1</sup> igha. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saccavādi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammāssā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inserts maṃ. <sup>7</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> this first Sāriputta is the second in the Singhalese MSS. and the fifth of the chapter.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have yenāyasmā Sāriputto<sup>o</sup> nisīdi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> katināṃ S<sup>3</sup> katinnaṃ.

Catunnaṃ kho āvuso dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā<sup>1</sup> katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti<sup>6</sup> Dhamme<sup>7</sup> Sanghe<sup>8</sup> ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>10</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Imesaṃ kho āvuso<sup>2</sup> catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti<sup>3</sup> ||

### 5. (5) Sāriputta 2.<sup>3</sup>

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>2</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ ti hidaṃ Sāriputta vuccati<sup>5</sup> katamaṃ nu kho Sāriputta sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Sappurisasamsevo hi bhante sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ<sup>7</sup> saddhammasavanaṃ sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ<sup>8</sup> yonisomanasikāro sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ<sup>9</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipatti sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Sādhū Sāriputta sādhū Sāriputta<sup>11</sup> sappurisasamsevo<sup>12</sup> °dhammānudhammapaṭipatti sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Soto soto ti ha<sup>6</sup> Sāriputta vuccati<sup>7</sup> katamo nu kho Sāriputta soto ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Āyam eva hi bhante ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo soto<sup>9</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>10</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup> sammāsamādhī ti<sup>13</sup> ||

Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta<sup>14</sup> āyam eva hi Sāriputta ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo soto<sup>15</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>16</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>17</sup> la-pe<sup>18</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °nīkehī ti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave.

<sup>3</sup> This second Sāriputta is the first in the Sinhalese MSS. and the fourth of the chapter.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinnā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe- instead of sādhū sariputta°

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> haṃ B<sup>1</sup> hidaṃ.

5. Sotāpanno sotāpanno ti hidam Sāriputta vuccati<sup>1</sup> katamo nu kho Sāriputta sotāpanno ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Yo hi bhante iminā ariyena atthaṅgikena maggena samannāgato<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno yoyam<sup>4</sup> āyasmā evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta yo hi Sāriputta iminā ariyena atthaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno yoyam<sup>4</sup> āyasmā evaṃnāmo evamgotto ti<sup>5</sup> ||

### 6. (6) *Thapatayo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temā-saccayena cārikam pakkamissati ti<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Sādhuke paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇiyena<sup>4</sup> assosum kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temā-saccayena cārikam pakkamissati ti<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Atha kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo magge purisaṃ ṭhapesum<sup>6</sup> Yadā tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi<sup>7</sup> Bhagavantam āgacchantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ<sup>8</sup> atha kho<sup>9</sup> ambhākam āroceyyāsi ti<sup>10</sup> ||

5. Dvīhatīham<sup>6</sup> ṭhito kho so puriso addasa Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam<sup>7</sup> disvā yena Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo tenupasaṅkami<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Isidattapurāṇe<sup>9</sup> thapatayo etad avoca<sup>10</sup> Ayaṃ so bhante Bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho<sup>11</sup> yassa dāni kālam maññathā ti<sup>12</sup> ||

6. Atha kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>13</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā Bhāgavantaṃ piṭṭhito pitthito anubandhimsu<sup>14</sup> ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma<sup>15</sup> yena aññataram<sup>16</sup> rukkhamūlaṃ tenupasaṅkami<sup>17</sup> upasaṅkamitvā paññatte

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> svāyam. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakkamī ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passeyyasi. <sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> otihi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purāṇā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ukkamma. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yenañña<sup>10</sup>

āsane nisīdi<sup>1</sup> Isidattapurāṇā pi kho<sup>2</sup> thapatayo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam<sup>3</sup> nisidimsu<sup>4</sup> || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te<sup>5</sup> Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>6</sup> ||

8. Yadā mayam bhante Bhagavantam<sup>7</sup> suṇāma Sāvattihīyā Kosalesu cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>8</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti<sup>9</sup> Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma<sup>10</sup> Sāvattihīyā Kosalesu cārikam pakkanto ti<sup>11</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti<sup>12</sup> ||

9. Yadā<sup>13</sup> mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Kosalehi Malle<sup>14</sup> cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>15</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti<sup>16</sup> Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Kosalehi Malle<sup>17</sup> cārikam pakkanto ti<sup>18</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā<sup>19</sup> hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti<sup>20</sup> ||

10. Yadā<sup>21</sup> mayam bhante suṇāma Bhagavantam Mallehi<sup>22</sup> Vajjim<sup>23</sup> cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>24</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti<sup>25</sup> Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Mallehi<sup>26</sup> Vajjim<sup>27</sup> cārikam pakkanto ti<sup>28</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti<sup>29</sup> ||

11. Yadā<sup>30</sup> mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Vajjhi Kāsim<sup>31</sup> cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>32</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti<sup>33</sup> Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Vajjhi Kāsim<sup>34</sup> cārikam pakkanto ti<sup>35</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti<sup>36</sup> ||

12. Yadā<sup>37</sup> mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Kāsihi Magadhe cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>38</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omīti pi kho. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhagavatam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> suṇāma further on, S<sup>2-3</sup> suṇoma always.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pana. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mallim. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °manatam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add pana. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mallīhi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> vajji.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāsī S<sup>3</sup> kāsī.

anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti<sup>1</sup> || Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Kāsīhi Māgadhe cārikam pakkanto ti hoti<sup>2</sup> anappakā<sup>3</sup> no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti anappakam domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti ||

13. Yadā<sup>4</sup> mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Māgadhehi Kāsīm<sup>5</sup> carikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>6</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne<sup>6</sup> no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti || Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Māgadhehi Kāsīm<sup>7</sup> cārikam pakkanto ti<sup>8</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne<sup>6</sup> no Bhagavā ti ||

14. Yadā<sup>8</sup> mayam bhante suṇoma Kāsīhi Vajji<sup>9</sup> pe ||

15. Vajjihi [Malle] ||

16. Mallehi Kosale<sup>9</sup> ||

17. Yadā pana bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma<sup>10</sup> Kosalehi Sāvattihim<sup>11</sup> cārikam pakkamissatī ti<sup>12</sup> hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne<sup>6</sup> no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti || Yadā pana mayam bhante<sup>12</sup> Bhagavantam<sup>13</sup> suṇāma Sāvattihyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ti<sup>14</sup> anappakā no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti anappakam somanassam Āsanne<sup>6</sup> no Bhagavā ti ||

18. Tasmā ti ha thapatayo<sup>14</sup> sambādho gharāvāso<sup>15</sup> rajāpatho abbhokāso<sup>16</sup> pabbajā alaṅca pana vo thapatayo appamādāyā ti ||

19. Atthi kho no bhante etamhā sambādhā añño sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cāti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here the repetition of the second part of the number 11 and the first part of this number 12.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anappikā. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add pana.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāsī. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āsanno.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kāsī missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds pana.

<sup>9</sup> the numbers 14, 15, 16 are complete in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> these words in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvattihī S<sup>3</sup> adds yam. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds gotamam. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> papatayo.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāso omitting gharā.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjhokāso.



Katamo pana vo thapatayo etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva<sup>1</sup> sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

20. Idha mayam bhante yadā rājā Pasenadī Kosalo uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyātukāmo hoti<sup>3</sup> ye te rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa nāgā opavayhā<sup>4</sup> te kappetvā yā tā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa pajāpatiyo piyā manāpā tā<sup>5</sup> ekam purato ekam pacchato nisīdāpema<sup>6</sup> || Tāsaṃ kho pana bhante bhāgininam evarūpo gandho hoti seyyathāpi nāma gandhakaraṇḍakassa tāvad eva vivariyamānassa yathā taṃ rājakaññānaṃ<sup>7</sup> gandhena vibhūsitānaṃ<sup>8</sup> tāsaṃ kho pana bhante bhāgininam evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti seyyathāpi nāma thulapicuno vā yathā taṃ rājakaññānaṃ sukhedhitānaṃ<sup>9</sup> tasmīṃ kho pana bhante samaye nāgo<sup>10</sup> pi rakkhitabbo<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> tā pi bhāginiyo rakkhitabbā<sup>13</sup> attā pi rakkhitabbo<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>15</sup> ||

21. Na kho pana mayam bhante abhijānāma tāsū bhāginisu pāpakam cittam uppādetā<sup>16</sup> ayaṃ kho no bhante etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā ti<sup>17</sup> ||

22. Tasmā ti ha thapatayo sambādho gharāvāso rājapatho abbhokāso<sup>18</sup> pabbajā alaṃ ca<sup>19</sup> pana vo<sup>20</sup> thapatayo appamāḍāya<sup>21</sup> ||

23. Catuhi kho thapatayo dhammehi samannāgato ariyāsāvako sotāpanno hoti<sup>22</sup> avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>23</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>24</sup> ||

24. Idha thapatayo ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>25</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>26</sup> la-pe<sup>27</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>28</sup> Dhamme<sup>29</sup> pe [pa]<sup>30</sup> Saṅghe<sup>31</sup> vigatamalamaccherena cetasū agāram ajjhāvasati<sup>32</sup> || muttacāgo payatapūñi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato<sup>33</sup> || Ime hi kho thapatayo catuhi dhammehi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ce. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> opavuyhā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> te S<sup>1</sup> mā te.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājārahena. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukhetthi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāgo.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> rakkhipitabbo S<sup>1</sup> parikkhipitabbo *instead of* pirako<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tabbā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjho<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *adds* dha. <sup>12</sup> *missing in* B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ajjhāgāram vasati *instead of* agāram<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dānam<sup>o</sup>

samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano||

25. Tumhe<sup>1</sup> kho thapatayo Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Sanghe|| Yaṃ kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammaṃ sabban tam appaṭivibhattaṃ sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi||

26. Taṃ kim<sup>3</sup> maññatha thapatayo<sup>4</sup>|| katividhā<sup>5</sup> te Kosalesu<sup>6</sup> manussā<sup>7</sup> ye tumhākaṃ samasamā yad idaṃ dāna-samvibhāge ti||

27. Lābhā no bhante suladdhaṃ no bhante yesaṃ no Bhagavā evaṃ pajānāti<sup>8</sup> ti||

### 7. (7) Veḷudvāreyyā.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>9</sup> ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Veḷudvāraṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari||

2. Assosum kho te<sup>10</sup> Veḷudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Samano khalu bho Gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Veḷudvāraṃ anupatto|| Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evaṃ kalyāṇakittisaddo abbhuggato|| Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| so imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samāraṇakaṃ sabrahmaṇaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇaṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedeti|| so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāṇakalyāṇam sāttham sayañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti|| Sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇam arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hi.      <sup>2</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tapatayo.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katiya.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kosale.

<sup>7</sup> Here begins a gap in S<sup>1</sup>, the fourth part of the sheet nai, the whole no and the half of nau being a blank.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jānāti.      <sup>9</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

3. Atha kho te<sup>1</sup> Veḷudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu<sup>3</sup> appekacce Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodimsu<sup>4</sup> sammodaniyaṃ katham sūrāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu<sup>5</sup> appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjalīm paṇāmetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu<sup>6</sup> appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu<sup>7</sup> appekacce tuṇhībūtā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te<sup>1</sup> Veḷudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>2</sup> || Mayam bho Gotama evaṃkāmā evaṃchandā evamadhippāyā<sup>3</sup> puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvaseyyāma<sup>4</sup> kāsikacandanam paccanubhaveyyāma<sup>5</sup> mālāgandhavilepanam dhāreyyāma<sup>6</sup> jūtarūparaḷataṃ<sup>7</sup> sādiyeyyāma<sup>8</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāma<sup>9</sup> || Tesaṃ param bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākam evaṃkāmānam evaṃchandānam evamadhippāyānam tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayaṃ puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvaseyyāma<sup>10</sup> la<sup>11</sup> sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāma<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Attūpanāyikaṃ<sup>1</sup> vo gahapatayo dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi<sup>2</sup> tam supātha<sup>3</sup> sādhuḷkam manasi karoṭṭha bhāssissāmi<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Evaṃ bho ti kho te Veḷudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato paccassosum<sup>6</sup> ||

Bhagavā etad<sup>1</sup> avoca<sup>2</sup> || Katamo gahapatayo attūpanāyiko dhammapariyāyo<sup>3</sup> ||

6. Idha gahapatayo ariyasāvaḷo iti paṭisaṅkikkhati<sup>1</sup> Ahaṃ kho sui<sup>2</sup> jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo<sup>3</sup> yo kho maṃ jīvitukāmaṃ amaritukāmaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya na me tam assa piyaṃ<sup>4</sup> manāpaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Ahañceva kho pana paraṃ jīvitukāmaṃ amaritukāmaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyyaṃ<sup>6</sup> parassa tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ<sup>7</sup> || Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> inserts vā.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uppaj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> atthu<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>5</sup> evaṃ.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> smim.

dhmmo appiyo amanāpo<sup>1</sup> yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham param tena samyojeyyan ti<sup>2</sup> So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>3</sup> param ca pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti<sup>4</sup> pānātipātā veramaṇiyā vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>5</sup> Evam assāyam kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti<sup>6</sup> ||

7. Puna ca param gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>7</sup> || Yo kho me adinṇam theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyeyya<sup>8</sup> na me tam assa piyam<sup>9</sup> manāpam<sup>10</sup> aham ce va kho pana parassa adinṇam theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyeyyam<sup>11</sup> parassa pi tam assa appiyam amanāpam<sup>12</sup> || Yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso dhammo appiyo amanāpo<sup>13</sup> yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham param tena samyojeyyanti<sup>14</sup> || So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attānañca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti<sup>15</sup> parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti<sup>16</sup> adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>17</sup> || Evam assāyam kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti<sup>18</sup> ||

8. Puna<sup>19</sup> ca param gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>20</sup> || Yo kho me dāresu cārittam āpajjeyya<sup>21</sup> na me tam assa piyam<sup>22</sup> manāpam<sup>23</sup> aham ceva kho pana parassa dāresu cārittam āpajjeyyam<sup>24</sup> parassa pi tam assa appiyam amanāpam<sup>25</sup> yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso<sup>26</sup> dhammo appiyo amanāpo<sup>27</sup> kathāham param tena samyojeyyan ti<sup>28</sup> so iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti<sup>29</sup> param ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti<sup>30</sup> kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>31</sup> || Evam assāyam kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho ti<sup>32</sup> ||

9. Puna ca param gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>33</sup> || Yo kho me musāvādena attham bhañjeyya<sup>34</sup> na me tam assa piyam<sup>35</sup> manāpam<sup>36</sup> aham ceva kho pana parassa musāvādena attham bhañjeyyam<sup>37</sup> parassa pi tam assa appiyam amanāpam<sup>38</sup> || Yo kho myāyam dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso<sup>39</sup> dhammo appiyo amanāpo<sup>40</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Here the great gap in B<sup>2</sup> is momentarily interrupted by the presence of the sheet du not even entire, but mutilated.

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> meso.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhaje<sup>o</sup>

yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo<sup>1</sup> kathāham paraṃ tena samyojeyyaṃ ti<sup>2</sup> So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti<sup>3</sup> paraṃ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti<sup>4</sup> musāvādā veramaṇiyā vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>5</sup> Evam assāyaṃ vacisaṃācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti<sup>6</sup>

10. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati<sup>7</sup> Yo kho maṃ piṣuṇāya vācāya mittehi bhe-deyya<sup>1</sup> na me tam assa piyaṃ<sup>2</sup> manāpam<sup>3</sup> ahañ ceva kho pana paraṃ piṣuṇāya vācāya mittehi bhe-deyyam<sup>4</sup> parassa pi<sup>5</sup> tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpam<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> Evam assāyaṃ vacisaṃācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti<sup>8</sup>

11. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti 'paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>9</sup> Yo kho maṃ pharusāya vācāya samudācareyya na me tam assa piyaṃ manāpam<sup>10</sup> ahañ ceva kho pana paraṃ pharusāya vācāya samudācareyyam parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpam<sup>11</sup> Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo<sup>12</sup> pa<sup>13</sup> Evam assāyaṃ vacisaṃācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti<sup>14</sup>

12. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>15</sup> Yo kho maṃ sampabhāsenā<sup>16</sup> samphappalāpa-bhāsenā<sup>17</sup> samudācareyya na me tam assa piyaṃ<sup>18</sup> manāpam<sup>19</sup> ahañ ceva kho pana paraṃ sampabhāsenā<sup>20</sup> samphappalāpabhāsenā<sup>21</sup> samudācareyya<sup>22</sup> parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpam<sup>23</sup> Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo<sup>24</sup> parassa peso<sup>25</sup> dhammo appiyo amanāpo<sup>26</sup> yo myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham paraṃ tena samyojeyyanti<sup>27</sup> So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanāca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti<sup>28</sup> paraṃ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti<sup>29</sup> samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati<sup>30</sup> Evam assāyaṃ vacisaṃācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti<sup>31</sup>

13. So Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>32</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>33</sup> la-pe<sup>34</sup> satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā<sup>35</sup> ti<sup>36</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mitte bhindeyya. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mitte bhindeyyam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> parassāpi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samābhāsenā; missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sappamantābhāsenā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> meso.

14. Dhamme<sup>1</sup> ||

15. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup> supaṭi-  
panno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho<sup>3</sup> || la-pe<sup>4</sup> anuttaram puñ-  
ṇakkhetam lokassā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

16. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>6</sup>  
la<sup>7</sup> samādhisamvattanikehi<sup>8</sup> ||

17. Yato kho gahapatayo ariyasāvako imehi sattahi  
saddhammehi samannāgato hoti<sup>9</sup> imehi catuhi<sup>10</sup> ākaṅkhi-  
yehi<sup>11</sup> thānehi so ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā<sup>12</sup> attānaṃ vyākareyya  
Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniko<sup>13</sup> khīṇapittivisaṃ<sup>14</sup>  
khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto<sup>15</sup> sotāpanno ham asmi avinipāta-  
dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>16</sup> ||

18. Evaṃ vutte Veḷudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā  
Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>17</sup> || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama<sup>18</sup>  
la-pe<sup>19</sup> ete mayam bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gacchāma dhammaṃca bhikkhusaṅghaṃca<sup>20</sup> Upāsake no  
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete<sup>21</sup> saraṇaṃ  
gate ti<sup>22</sup> ||

### 8. (8) Giṇḍakāvasatha 1.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālike  
viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-  
kami<sup>2</sup> upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>3</sup> || Sāḷho  
nāma bhante bhikkhu kālakato<sup>4</sup> tassa kā gati ko abhisam-  
parāyo<sup>5</sup> Nandā nāma bhante bhikkhuno kālakatā tassā kā  
gati ko abhisamparāyo<sup>6</sup> Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako  
kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo<sup>7</sup> Sujātā nāma  
bhante upāsikā kālakatā tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Sāḷho Ānanda bhikkhu kālakato asavānaṃ khayā  
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme  
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi<sup>9</sup> || Nandā  
Ānanda bhikkhuno kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds ujupaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho.

<sup>2</sup> this number is missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> catihi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ākaṅkha- (B<sup>2</sup> ākaṅkhati-) yehi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> attānaṃca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yoniyo. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °petti<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °petam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kālankato -tā always.

samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyini<sup>1</sup> anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā<sup>2</sup> Sudatto Ānanda upāsako kālakato tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmi sakid<sup>2</sup> eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissati<sup>3</sup> Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā kālakatā tiṇṇam saññojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-bhūto<sup>5</sup> kālaṃ kareyya<sup>6</sup> tasmim tasmim ce<sup>4</sup> maṃ kālakate upasaṅkamtvā etaṃ attham paṭipucchissatha<sup>7</sup> vihesā pesā<sup>8</sup> Ānanda assa Tathāgatassa<sup>9</sup> tasmā ti hānanda dhammādāsaṃ<sup>10</sup> nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi<sup>11</sup> yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā attānaṃ vyākareyya<sup>12</sup> Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiko<sup>13</sup> khīṇapittivisa<sup>14</sup>yo<sup>15</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto<sup>16</sup> sotāpanno haṃasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>17</sup> ||

5. Katamo ca so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo<sup>18</sup> yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā attānaṃ vyākareyya<sup>19</sup> Khīṇanirayo mhi sotāpanno haṃasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>20</sup> ||

6. Idha Ānanda<sup>21</sup> ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>22</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>23</sup> pa-pe<sup>24</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>25</sup> dhamme<sup>26</sup> saṅghe<sup>27</sup> ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>28</sup> la-pe<sup>29</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>30</sup> ||

7. Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo<sup>31</sup> yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā attānaṃ vyākareyya<sup>32</sup> khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiko<sup>33</sup> khīṇapittivisa<sup>34</sup>yo<sup>35</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto<sup>36</sup> sotāpanno haṃ asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>37</sup> ||

8. Tṛi pi suttāni<sup>38</sup> ekanidānāni<sup>39</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> parinibbāyī. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sakimā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mayassabhūto. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca and omits maṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> cesā. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dhammādāsaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tiracchānayaṇiyo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> idhānanda. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yoniyo. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> peṭṭi<sup>40</sup>

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> suttantāni.

9. (9) *Gīṇjakāvasatha* 2.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-tam etad avoca|| Asoko nāma bhante bhikkhu kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo|| Asokā nāma<sup>1</sup> bhante bhikkhuni kālakatā|| la|| Asoko nāma bhante upāsako kālakato|| la|| Asokā nāma bhante upāsikā kālakatā tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti<sup>2</sup>||

3—6. Asoko Ānanda bhikkhu kālakato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|| Purima-veyyākaraṇena ekanidānaṃ<sup>3</sup>||

7. Ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayomhi|| khīṇatiracchāyoniko khīṇapettivisaṃyogo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpanno haṃ asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

10. (10) *Gīṇjakāvasatha* 3.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-tam etad avoca|| Kakkato<sup>4</sup> nāma<sup>5</sup> bhante Nātike upāsako kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo|| Kālīngo<sup>7</sup> nāma bhante Nātike upāsako<sup>7</sup>|| Nikato<sup>8</sup> nāma bhante Nātike upāsako|| Kaṭissaho<sup>9</sup> nāma bhante|| Tuṭṭho nāma bhante|| Santuṭṭho nāma bhante|| Bhaddo nāma bhante<sup>10</sup>|| Subhaddo nāma bhante Nātike upāsake kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti||

3. Kakkato<sup>11</sup> Ānanda upāsako kālakato pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya<sup>12</sup> opapatiko tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā|| Kālīngo<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has — purimasuttantaṃ — peyyālo.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kakkūto.      <sup>5</sup> the gap in S<sup>1</sup> is over now.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaḷibho.      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add kālakato -pe-

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nikkho S<sup>1</sup> nikkhā.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kaṭissaṅgo S<sup>3</sup> kaṭissabho.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add always nātike upāsako after bhante.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kakkūto.      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kālīngo B<sup>1-2</sup> kaḷibho.



Ānanda<sup>1</sup> Nikato<sup>2</sup> Ānanda<sup>3</sup> Kaṭissaho<sup>3</sup> Ānanda<sup>4</sup> Tuṭṭho  
Ānanda<sup>5</sup> Santuṭṭho Ānanda<sup>6</sup> Bhaddo Ānanda<sup>7</sup> Subhaddo  
Ānanda upāsako kālakato pañcannam orambhāgiyānam  
samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyi  
anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā<sup>8</sup> sabbe ekagatikā katabbā<sup>9</sup>||

4. Paropaññāsa<sup>5</sup> Ānanda Nāṭike upāsakā kālakatā pañ-  
cannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opa-  
pātikā tattha parinibbāyino<sup>6</sup> anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā<sup>7</sup>||  
Sādhikanavutī<sup>7</sup> Ānanda Nāṭike upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam  
samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sa-  
kadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ  
karissanti<sup>8</sup>|| Oha atirekāni<sup>8</sup> kho Ānanda pañcasatāni<sup>9</sup>  
Nāṭike upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā  
sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā<sup>10</sup>||

5. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-  
bhūto kalam kareyya<sup>11</sup>|| Tasmim tasmim ce maṃ kālaka-  
te<sup>10</sup> upasankamivā etam attham<sup>11</sup> paṭipucchissatha<sup>12</sup>||  
viheṣā heṣā<sup>13</sup> Ānanda assa Tathāgatassa<sup>14</sup> tasmā ti hānanda  
dhammādāsaṃ<sup>14</sup> nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi<sup>15</sup>|| yena  
samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam  
vyākareyya<sup>16</sup>|| Khīṇanirayo mhi<sup>15</sup>|| khīṇatiracchānayanoniko<sup>16</sup>  
khīṇapittivisayo<sup>17</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto<sup>18</sup>|| sotāpanno  
ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo<sup>19</sup>||

6. Katamo ca so Ānanda dhammādāso<sup>18</sup> dhammapari-  
yāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā  
va attānam vyākareyya<sup>19</sup>|| pe<sup>20</sup> niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo<sup>21</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add upāsako kālakato -pe-

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nikato S<sup>3</sup> nikkho S<sup>1</sup> nikkhā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kaṭissango B<sup>2</sup> kassaho.

<sup>4</sup> this mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opaññāsā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nibbāyino. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yānidvenavutī or yāniñce<sup>7</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chārikāni S<sup>3</sup> chādhihikāni.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pañcasatā S<sup>1</sup> pañcasatāpañcasatāni.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kato. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti etam<sup>10</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭipucchatha. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pesā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhammādāsamanāmaṃ. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe-

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yoniyo. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> petti<sup>16</sup>

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhammodāso.

7. Idhānanda ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup>|| Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>4</sup> Dhamme<sup>5</sup> Saṅghe<sup>6</sup> Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>9</sup>||

7. Ayam kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam<sup>3</sup> vyākareyya<sup>4</sup>|| Khīṇanirayo mhi<sup>5</sup> khīṇatiracchānayoniko<sup>6</sup> khīṇapittivisaṃ<sup>7</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto<sup>8</sup> sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>9</sup>||

Veludvāravaggo pathamo<sup>4</sup>||

Tassa<sup>1</sup> uddānam<sup>2</sup>||

Rājā Ogadha<sup>5</sup> Dīghāvu<sup>6</sup> Sāriputtāpare<sup>6</sup> duve<sup>7</sup>||

Thapatayo<sup>8</sup> Veludvāreyyā<sup>9</sup>|| Giṇṇakāvasathe tayo ti<sup>10</sup>||

## CHAPTER II.

### SAHASSAKA- or RĀJAKĀRAMA-VAGGO-DUTIYO.

#### 11. (1) *Sahassa*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Rājākārame<sup>1</sup>||

2. Atha kho saḥassabhikkhunisāṅgho<sup>20</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi<sup>2</sup>||

3. Ekam antam ṭhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>3</sup> Catuhi kho bhikkhuniyo dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>4</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>5</sup>||

4. Idha bhikkhuniyo ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>|| Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>9</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adaṇḍehi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> attanā . . . 'yoniyō . . . 'petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sotāpattisaṃyutte pathamo vaggo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṭṭhañca.    <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apare.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> thapatam.    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'reyya.    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saḥasso<sup>o</sup>

5. 6. Dhamme<sup>1</sup> Saṅghe<sup>1</sup> ||

7. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> || samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>1</sup> ||

8. Imehi kho bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>1</sup> ||

## 12. (2) Brāhmaṇā.

1. 2. <sup>3</sup>Sāvatthi nidānam<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Brāhmaṇā bhikkhave udayagāminim nāma paṭipadam paññāpenti<sup>1</sup> te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti<sup>1</sup> || Ehi tvam ambho purisa kālasseva uṭṭhāya pācīnamukho<sup>4</sup> yāhi<sup>1</sup> so tvam mā semhaṃ<sup>5</sup> parivajjehi<sup>1</sup> mā papātaṃ<sup>1</sup> mā<sup>6</sup> khāṇum<sup>1</sup> mā<sup>7</sup> kaṇṭakam<sup>8</sup> ṭhānam<sup>9</sup> mā candanikam<sup>10</sup> mā oligallam<sup>11</sup> yattha papāteyyāsi<sup>12</sup> tattheva maraṇam āgaccheyyāsi<sup>13</sup> Evam<sup>14</sup> tvam ambho purisa kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissatīti<sup>15</sup> ||

4. Taṃ kho paṇetam bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ bālāgamanam<sup>17</sup> etam mūlhagamanam etam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya<sup>18</sup> na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> || Ahañ ca kho bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye<sup>19</sup> udayagāminim paṭipadam<sup>20</sup> paññāpemi<sup>1</sup> yā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> || Katamā ca yā bhikkhave udayagāmini paṭipadā<sup>1</sup> yā<sup>21</sup> ekantanibbidāya<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> nibbānāya saṃvattati<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S. 1, 5—8.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūniyo B<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuniyo.

<sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pācīni<sup>10</sup> <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sombham. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vā. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kaṇḍakam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vānaṃ S<sup>3</sup> dhānam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> oniyam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oligga<sup>10</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāni vā pateyyāsi (S<sup>3</sup> passeyyāsi).

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āgameyyāsi. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ehi.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uppaj<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upasampaj<sup>10</sup> <sup>16</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup> bālha<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bālānaṃgamanam S<sup>1</sup> bālānaga<sup>10</sup>

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na ni<sup>10</sup> <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvikanāye.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā. <sup>21</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ya; missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> pe-la<sup>3</sup> satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>4</sup> Dhamme<sup>5</sup> Sanghe<sup>6</sup> Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>9</sup> ||

6. Ayam kho sā bhikkhave udayagāmini patipadā yā<sup>1</sup> ekantanibbidāya<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> nibbānāya saṃvattati ti<sup>4</sup> ||

### 13. (3) Ānanda.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando<sup>2</sup> āyasmā ca Sāriputto<sup>3</sup> Sāvattiyaṃ viharanti<sup>4</sup> Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>5</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṃhasamayam paṭi-sallāpā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi<sup>7</sup> sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisūretva ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>8</sup> ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasantam Ānandam etad avoca<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Katinam<sup>5</sup> kho āvuso Ānanda dhammānam pahānā katinam<sup>5</sup> dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā<sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā vyākata<sup>7</sup> sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Catunnam<sup>6</sup> kho āvuso dhammānam pahānā<sup>7</sup> catunnam<sup>8</sup> dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākata<sup>9</sup> sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti<sup>10</sup> katamesaṃ catunnam<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Yathārūpena kho āvuso Buddhe apasādena<sup>9</sup> samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā āpāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ<sup>10</sup> nirayam upapajjati<sup>11</sup> tathā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> ya.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> Sāriputto.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> Ānando.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viharati.    <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> katinam S<sup>2-3</sup> katinnam.

<sup>6</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup> which puts pahānāhanda before catunnam kho S<sup>3</sup> omits the whole.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> insert here kho āvuso.    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> aveccappasādena.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upapajjati always.

rūpassa Buddhhe appasādo<sup>1</sup> na hoti|| Yathārūpena<sup>2</sup> ca kho<sup>3</sup> avuso Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa Buddhhe aveccappasādo hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| pa-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti||

6. Yathārūpena kho avuso dhamme appasādena<sup>3</sup> samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> ma<sup>o</sup> apāyam dug<sup>o</sup> vinipātā<sup>4</sup> nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa dhamme aveccappasādo<sup>5</sup> na hoti|| Yathārūpena ca kho avuso dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> ma<sup>o</sup> sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa dhamme aveccappasādo hoti|| svākhyāto<sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo<sup>7</sup>|| la-pe|| viññūhīti||

7. Yathārūpena kho avuso saṅghe appasādena<sup>3</sup> samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> ma<sup>o</sup> apāyam duggatīm vinipātā<sup>4</sup> nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa saṅghe aveccappasādo<sup>5</sup> na hoti|| Yathārūpena ca kho avuso saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> ma<sup>o</sup> sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa saṅghe aveccappasādo hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| la-pe|| anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti||

8. Yathārūpena kho avuso dussilyena<sup>8</sup> samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> ma<sup>o</sup> duggatīm vinipātā<sup>4</sup> nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa dussilena<sup>9</sup> hoti|| Yathārūpehi ca kho avuso ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> ma<sup>o</sup> sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa<sup>10</sup> ariyakantāni silāni honti akhaṇḍāni|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikāni||

<sup>1</sup> so all the MSS. S<sup>1-3</sup> omit buddhe.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpe. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aveccappasādena.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appasādo.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhāto.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert paccattaṃ veditabbo. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dussilena.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dussilyamna.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tathārūpassa S<sup>1</sup> yathārūpa~~ssa~~ B<sup>1-2</sup> tathārūpānissa.

9. Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnam dhammānam pahānā<sup>1</sup> imesaṃ catunnam dhammānam samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākata sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

#### 14. (4) *Duggati*.

3. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggatibhayam<sup>2</sup> samatikkanto hoti<sup>3</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>4</sup> ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappa-sādena samannāgato hoti<sup>5</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe<sup>6</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>7</sup> || Dhamme<sup>8</sup> Saṅghe<sup>9</sup> Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇ-  
dehi<sup>10</sup> la-pe<sup>11</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>12</sup> ||

8. Ime hi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggatibhayam<sup>2</sup> samatikkanto hoti<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> ||

#### 15. (5) *Duggati* 2.

3. Catuhi<sup>4</sup> ariyasāvako sabbaduggativinipātabhayam<sup>4</sup> samatikkanto hoti<sup>5</sup> ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe<sup>5</sup> ||

8. Imehi<sup>6</sup> ariyasāvako sabbaduggativinipātabhayam<sup>2</sup> samatikkanto hoti<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> ||

#### 16. (6) *Mittenāmaccā* 1.

3. Ye hi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha<sup>8</sup> ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā vā nāti vā sālohitā vā<sup>9</sup> te kho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetaḥḥ nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā<sup>9</sup> katamesu catusu<sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits imesaṃ kho<sup>2</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °duggatim°

<sup>3</sup> this sutta is not to be found in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °duggatim°

<sup>5</sup> the phrase about buddha is complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hoti; — duggati 2 differs from duggati 1 only by the insertion of the word vinipāta.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> te.    <sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patitṭha°

4. Buddhhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā [pe] Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti Dhamme<sup>1</sup> Sanghe<sup>2</sup> Ariyakantesu silesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā akhaṇḍesu la samādhisaṃvattanikesu

5. Ye<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā te vo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave imesu<sup>4</sup> catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā ti

### 17. (7) Mittenāmaccā 2.

3. Ye<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca<sup>6</sup> sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā<sup>7</sup> vā ñativā<sup>8</sup> sālohitā<sup>9</sup> vā te vo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā katamesu catusu

4. Buddhhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti Siyā bhikkhave catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam<sup>10</sup> pathavidhatuyā āpo dhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā na tveva Buddhhe aveccappasādenasamannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattam tatridam aññathattam So vata Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayanonim vā pittivisaṃsaṃ<sup>11</sup> vā upapajjissati ti<sup>12</sup> netam thānam vijjati

5—6. Dhamme Sanghe<sup>13</sup>

7. Ariyakantesu silesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā akhaṇḍesu la-pe samādhisaṃvattanikesu Siyā bhikkhave catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam pathavidhatuyā āpo<sup>14</sup> tejo<sup>15</sup> vāyodhātuyā na tveva ariya-

<sup>1</sup> almost complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> insert te.

<sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add te. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> save instead of ye ca.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāmaccā instead of vā a<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ñativā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> lohitā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aññatattam (or °tattham) always.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> petti<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppaj° always.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add aveccap° samāda° ni° patitthā° -pe-

kantehi silehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā añña-thattam<sup>1</sup> tatridam aññathattam<sup>2</sup> So vata ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā pittivisaṃsaṃ vā uppajjissatī ti netam tñānaṃ vijjati<sup>3</sup> ||

8. Ye<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha<sup>2</sup> ye ca sotabbam maññeyyū mitta vā amaccā vā ñāti<sup>3</sup> vā sālohitā vā<sup>4</sup> te vo<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave imesu catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādape-tabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

### 18. (8) Devacārīka 1.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samminjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya<sup>6</sup> evaṃ eva Jetavane antarahito deveṣu Tāvatiṃsesu pātura ahoṣi<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā Tāvatiṃsakāyikā<sup>7</sup> devatāyo yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkamimṣu<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu<sup>9</sup> || Ekam antaṃ tñitā kho tā devatāyo āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Sādhu kho āvuso Buddhe aveccappasādena samannā-gamaṇaṃ hoti<sup>10</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> la<sup>12</sup> satthā devama-nussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti<sup>13</sup> || Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho āvuso evaṃ idhekacce satta kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatini saggaṃ lokam upapajjati ti<sup>14</sup> ||

5. 6. Sādhu kho āvuso dhamme<sup>15</sup> Saṅghe<sup>16</sup> ||

7. Sādhu kho āvuso ariyakantehi silehi samannāgama-ṇaṃ hoti ākhaṇḍehi<sup>17</sup> la-pe<sup>18</sup> samādhisaṃvattānīkehi<sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add te. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ñāti. <sup>3</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> titi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ek<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> ā<sup>o</sup> Mahā-Mog<sup>o</sup> sū<sup>o</sup> vi<sup>o</sup> Jet<sup>o</sup> Anū<sup>o</sup> arāme.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saminj<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samañch<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāvatiṃsā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have tā (S<sup>1</sup> sā) devatā āyasmantaṃ M-Moggalānaṃ etad avoca<sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppaj<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>10</sup> 5 and 6 are complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.



Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti tiṃṃ

8. Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hotiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavā la-peṃṃ sathā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgamana hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantiṃṃ

9—11. Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammeṃṃ pe-[la]ṃṃ sangheṃṃ ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehiṃṃ la-peṃṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehiṃṃ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti tiṃṃ

#### 19. (9) *Devacārīka* 2.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame<sup>1</sup>ṃṃ

2—7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno<sup>2</sup> seyyathāpi nāma balavā purisoṃṃ peṃṃ

8—11. Sādhū kho mārisa<sup>3</sup> °sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā<sup>4</sup> tiṃṃ

#### 20. (10) *Devacārīka* 3.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā purisoṃṃ peṃṃ evam eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvātimsesu pātur ahoṣiṃṃ

3. Atha kho sambahulā Tāvātimsakāyikā<sup>4</sup> devatāyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsuṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> have only sāvattihinidānam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °moggalāne.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppannā tiṃṃ So S<sup>1-3</sup>; the sutta is complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>; it differs only from Devacārīka 1, by the participle upapannā (or uppannā) instead of upapajjanti (or upapajjanti).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has tāvatimsā<sup>3</sup> corrected to tāvatimsa<sup>3</sup> in S.

abhiṇvādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu|| Ekam antam tñitā  
kho tā<sup>1</sup> devatāyo Bhagavā etad avoca||

4—7. Sādhu kho āvuso Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā<sup>2</sup> sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā|| Sādhu kho āvuso Dhamme|| pe [pa]|| Sanghe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| Ariyakantehi silehi<sup>3</sup> samannāgamana hetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā<sup>2</sup> sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti||

8—11. Sādhu kho mārisa Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa<sup>4</sup> evam ayam pajā<sup>5</sup> sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā|| Sādhu kho mārisa Dhamme|| Sanghe|| ariyakantehi silehi<sup>5</sup> samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa evam ayam pajā<sup>6</sup> sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti||

Sahassakavaggo<sup>7</sup> dutiyo<sup>8</sup>||

Uddānam||

Sahassa Brāhmaṇā Ānando<sup>9</sup> Duggati apare duve<sup>10</sup>  
Mittenāmaccā<sup>10</sup> dve vuttā|| tayo ca<sup>2</sup> Devacārikā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sā. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds Moggallāna.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and S<sup>3</sup> have ariyakante, both omitting hi silehi.

<sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saḥassakāra° B<sup>1</sup> rājakārama°

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> Ānanda.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>.

## CHAPTER III. SARAṆĀNIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Mahānāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusim Nigrodhārāme<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi<sup>4</sup> || Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Idam bhante Kapilavatthu<sup>6</sup> iddham<sup>7</sup> ceva<sup>8</sup> phitaṅca hahujanam<sup>9</sup> ākiṇṇamanussam<sup>10</sup> sambādhavyūham<sup>11</sup> || So khvāham bhante Bhagavantam vā payirūpāsivā manobhāvaniye vā bhikkhū<sup>12</sup> sāyaṇhasamayam Kapilavatthum pavisanto bhante na pi hatthinā samāgacchāmi<sup>13</sup> bhante na pi assena samāgacchāmi<sup>14</sup> bhante na pi rathena<sup>15</sup> samāgacchāmi<sup>16</sup> bhante na pi sakatena samāgacchāmi<sup>17</sup> bhante na pi purisena samāgacchāmi<sup>18</sup> tassa mayham bhante tasmim samaye mussateva Bhagavantam ārabba sati<sup>19</sup> mussati dhammam arabbha sati<sup>20</sup> mussati saṅgham ārabba sati<sup>21</sup> || Tassa mayham bhante evaṃ hoti<sup>22</sup> Imamhi cāham samaye kalam kareyyam kā mayham<sup>23</sup> gati ko abhisamparāyo ti<sup>24</sup> ||

4. Mā bhāyi<sup>25</sup> Mahānāma mā bhāyi Mahānāma<sup>26</sup> apāpakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kalamkiriya<sup>27</sup> || Yassa kassaci Mahānāma dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam cittaṃ silāparibhāvitam cittaṃ sutāparibhāvitam<sup>28</sup> cittaṃ cāgāparibhāvitam cittaṃ paṇṇāparibhāvitam cittaṃ<sup>29</sup> tassa yo hi khvāyam<sup>30</sup> kāyo rūpi cātumahābhūtikko mātā-

<sup>1</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> avocum.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vatthum. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> idam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bahujaṇṇam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manussā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vyūgam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāniyam vā bhikkhum (S<sup>1</sup> -kkhu).

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> parithena B<sup>2</sup> para° both instead of para°

<sup>11</sup> This phrase is not to be found in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add mussati. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mamassa. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāya.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> opāri° <sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> khvāham.

Sāmyuttam V.

pittikasambhavo<sup>1</sup> odanakummāsupacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamśanadhammo<sup>2</sup> tam idheva kākā vā khādanti gijjhā vā khādanti kulalā vā khādanti sunakhā<sup>3</sup> vā khādanti sigālā vā khādanti vividhā vā pāpakajātā khādanti<sup>4</sup> Yañca khvassa cittaṃ dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam sila-suta-cāga-paribhāvitam<sup>5</sup> tam uddhagāmi<sup>6</sup> hoti visesagāmi<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma<sup>7</sup> puriso sappikumbham vā telakumbham vā gambhīram udakarahadam ogāhetvā<sup>8</sup> bhindeyya<sup>9</sup> tatra yā assa<sup>9</sup> sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sā adhogāmi<sup>10</sup> assa<sup>10</sup> yañca khvassa tatra sappi vā telam vā tam uddhagāmi<sup>10</sup> assa visesagāmi<sup>10</sup> || Evam eva kho Mahānāma yassa kassaci dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam cittaṃ sila-suta-cāga-paṇṇāparibhāvitam cittaṃ<sup>11</sup> tassa hoti khvāyam kāyo rūpi cātumahābhūtika mātāpittikasambhavo<sup>1</sup> odanakummāsupacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamśanadhammo<sup>10</sup> tam idheva kākā vā<sup>11</sup> khādanti<sup>11</sup> gijjhā vā khā<sup>10</sup> kulalā vā khā<sup>10</sup> sunakhā<sup>12</sup> vā khā<sup>10</sup> sigālā vā khā<sup>10</sup> vividhā vā pāpakajātā khādanti<sup>11</sup> Yañca khvassa<sup>13</sup> tam<sup>14</sup> cittaṃ dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam sila-suttacāgapaṇṇā paribhāvitam<sup>15</sup> tam<sup>11</sup> uddhagāmi<sup>16</sup> hoti visesagāmi<sup>11</sup> ||

6. Tuyham kho pana Mahānāma dīgharattam<sup>15</sup> saddhāparibhāvitam cittaṃ sila-suta-cāga-paṇṇāparibhāvitam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °petti°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> aniccacchā° S<sup>1</sup> aniccupacchā° B<sup>2</sup> °vidhamśana° B<sup>1</sup> °vimamsana°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supāṇā S<sup>3</sup> suvaṇṇā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add paribhāvitam *after each word.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> uddham° <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °gāmi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balavā S<sup>3</sup> nāma balavā *instead of* Mahānāma.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ogātetvā B<sup>1-2</sup> ogāhetvā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yassa *instead of* yā assa.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> aniccacchā° S<sup>1</sup> aniccupacchā° S<sup>1</sup> °viddhasana° B<sup>1</sup> vimamsana.

<sup>11</sup> *missing in* S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> supāṇā S<sup>3</sup> supāṇā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāssa. <sup>14</sup> *missing in* B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> silaparibhāvitam -pe- tam paribhāvitam.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddha° B<sup>2</sup> °gāmi *always.*

cittam<sup>1</sup> mā bhāyi<sup>2</sup> Mahānāma mā bhāyi Mahānāma apāpakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriya<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> ||

22. (2) *Mahānāma* 2.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Idam<sup>4</sup> bhante Kapilavatthu<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Mā bhāyi Mahānāma mā bhāyi Mahānāma apāpakam te<sup>6</sup> maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriya<sup>1</sup> || Catuhi kho Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro<sup>1</sup> kata-mehi catuhi<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>1</sup> Dhamme<sup>1</sup> Sanghe<sup>1</sup> || Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> akhaṇḍehi<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma rukkho pācinaninno<sup>7</sup> pācīnapoṇo pācīnapabbhāro<sup>1</sup> so mūle chinne<sup>8</sup> katamena papateyyā<sup>1</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Yena bhante ninno yena poṇo yena pabbhāro ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Evam eva kho Mahānāma imehi catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti<sup>1</sup> ||

23. (3) *Godhā* (or *Mahānāma* 3).

1. Kapilavatthunidānam<sup>10</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Godhā sakko tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Godham<sup>11</sup> sakkam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhāyi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °kiriya<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kalam° always.

<sup>3</sup> this phrase in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. — The numbers 1, 2, 3 do not differ from those of the preceding sutta.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idha. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappi<sup>1</sup>° always S<sup>1-3</sup> °vatthum.

<sup>6</sup> put after maraṇam in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rūpocīnaninno instead of rukkho pācī<sup>1</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chinno. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pateyyā ti.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappiya° — S<sup>1-3</sup> Ek° sa° Bha° sak° vi° ka° ni°

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> godha.

3. Katīhi tvam Godhe<sup>1</sup> dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājanāsi<sup>2</sup> avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Tīhi khvāham Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājanāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam<sup>4</sup> || Katamehi tīhi<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Idha Mahānāma ariyāsavako Buddha aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>9</sup> Dhamme<sup>10</sup> Sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>11</sup> supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho<sup>12</sup> la-[pe]<sup>13</sup> anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassā ti<sup>14</sup> || Imehi khvāham<sup>15</sup> Mahānāma<sup>16</sup> tīhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājanāmi<sup>17</sup> avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam<sup>18</sup> ||

5. Tvam pana Mahānāma katīhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājanāsi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti<sup>19</sup> ||

Catūhi khvāham bho<sup>20</sup> Godhe dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājanāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam<sup>21</sup> || katamehi catūhi<sup>22</sup> || Idha Godhe ariyāsavako Buddha aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>23</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>24</sup> la-pe<sup>25</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>26</sup> Dhamme<sup>27</sup> Sanghe<sup>28</sup> Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>29</sup> la pe<sup>30</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>31</sup> || Imehi khvāham Godhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājanāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti<sup>32</sup> ||

6. Āgamehi<sup>33</sup> tvam Mahānāma āgamehi tvam Mahānāma<sup>34</sup> || Bhagavā va<sup>35</sup> etaṃ jāneyya etehi dhammehi samannāgatam vā<sup>36</sup> asamannāgatam vā ti<sup>37</sup> ||

Āyāma Godhe yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyāma<sup>38</sup> || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocessāma<sup>39</sup> ti<sup>40</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> godha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parāyananti.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> khoham.

<sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āhamehi S<sup>3</sup> āhamehi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of the repetition āgamehi<sup>6</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>9</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasaṅkamāma.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āroci<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āroca<sup>9</sup>

7. Atha kho Mahānāmo<sup>1</sup> sakko Godhā ca sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu<sup>3</sup> Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup> ||

8. Idhāham bhante yena Godhā sakko tenupasaṅkamim<sup>5</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Godham<sup>6</sup> sakkam etad avoca<sup>7</sup> || katthi tvam Godhe dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāsi avinipāta<sup>8</sup> ni<sup>9</sup> sambodhi<sup>10</sup> || Evam vutte bhante Godhā sakkho mam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Tihi khvāham Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgataṃ sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi<sup>12</sup> ni<sup>13</sup> sambodhi<sup>14</sup> || katamehi tihi<sup>15</sup> || Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>16</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>17</sup> la-pe<sup>18</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>19</sup> Dhamme<sup>20</sup> Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>21</sup> supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho<sup>22</sup> la-pe<sup>23</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti<sup>24</sup> || Imehi khvāham<sup>25</sup> Mahānāma tihi dhammehi samannāgataṃ sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi<sup>26</sup> ni<sup>27</sup> sambodhi<sup>28</sup> || Tvam pana Mahānāma katthi dhammehi samannāgataṃ sotāpannam puggalam ājānāsi avini<sup>29</sup> ni<sup>30</sup> sambodhiparāyanan ti<sup>31</sup> ||

9. Evam vuttāham<sup>32</sup> bhante Godham<sup>33</sup> sakkam etad avoca<sup>34</sup> || Catuhi khvāham Godhe<sup>35</sup> dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi<sup>36</sup> ni<sup>37</sup> sambodhi<sup>38</sup> || Katamehi catuhi<sup>39</sup> || Idha Godhe ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>40</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>41</sup> la-pe<sup>42</sup> satthā devamanussānam Buddho bhagavā ti<sup>43</sup> Dhamme<sup>44</sup> Saṅghe<sup>45</sup> ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇdehi<sup>46</sup> || la-pe<sup>47</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>48</sup> || Imehi khvāham<sup>49</sup> Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avini<sup>50</sup> ni<sup>51</sup> sambodhiparāyanan ti<sup>52</sup> || Evam vutte bhante Godhā sakko mam etad avoca<sup>53</sup> || Āgamehi tvam Mahānāma āgamehi tvam Mahānāma<sup>54</sup> Bhagavā va<sup>55</sup> etam jāneyya<sup>56</sup> etehi dhammehi samannāgatam vā asamannāgataṃ vā ti<sup>57</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> godha S<sup>1</sup> godhi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutteham. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Godha.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho instead of khvāham godhe.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca; missing in B. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam jāneyyum.

10. Idha bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo<sup>1</sup> uppaj-  
jeyya<sup>2</sup> ekato assa<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>3</sup> yeneva<sup>4</sup>  
Bhagavā tenevāham assaṃ<sup>5</sup> evaṃ pasannam mam bhante  
Bhagavā dhāretu<sup>6</sup> ||

11. Idha<sup>7</sup> bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-  
jeyya<sup>8</sup> ekato assa Bhagavā<sup>9</sup> ekato bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu-  
nisaṅgho ca yeneva Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> tenevāham assaṃ<sup>2</sup> evaṃ  
pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu<sup>10</sup> ||

12. Idha bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-  
jeyya<sup>11</sup> ekato<sup>9</sup> assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>10</sup> bhik-  
khunisaṅgho<sup>11</sup> upāsakā ca yeneva Bhagavā tenevāham  
assaṃ<sup>1</sup> evaṃ pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu<sup>12</sup> ||

13. Idha bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-  
jeyya<sup>13</sup> ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhu-  
nisaṅgho upāsakā upāsikāyo ca<sup>12</sup> yeneva<sup>13</sup> Bhagavā tene-  
vāham assaṃ<sup>14</sup> evaṃ pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā  
dhāretu<sup>15</sup> ||

14. Idha bhante kociḍ eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-  
jeyya<sup>16</sup> ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhu-  
nisaṅgho upāsakā upāsikāyo sadevako ca<sup>14</sup> loko samārako<sup>15</sup>  
sabrahmako<sup>15</sup> sassamaṇabrahmaṇapajā<sup>16</sup> sadevamanussa<sup>17</sup>  
yeneva<sup>13</sup> Bhagavā tenevāham assaṃ evaṃ pasannam mam  
bhante<sup>14</sup> Bhagavā dhāretu<sup>18</sup> ti ||

15. Evaṃvādiṃ<sup>17</sup> tvam Godhe Māhānāmaṃ<sup>18</sup> sakkam  
kiṃ vadesi<sup>19</sup> ti ||

Evaṃvādāham<sup>19</sup> bhante Mahānāmaṃ<sup>18</sup> sakkam na kiñci  
vadāmi aññatra kalyāṇa<sup>20</sup> aññatra kusala<sup>21</sup> ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhamme *here only* B<sup>1-2</sup> dhammo *always*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ayam *always*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add ca. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yena *always*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ekato<sup>6</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ekato. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yeneva Bhagavā!

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eto. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts ekato.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit bhikkhuni sangho<sup>10</sup> <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yena.

<sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add ca.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> brahmaṇi<sup>10</sup> (B<sup>2</sup>-ni). <sup>17</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vādi S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vādi.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṇāmakam. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> evaṃvādā<sup>10</sup>

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits aññatrakalyāṇa.



24. (4) *Sarakāni* or *Saraṇāni* 1.

1. Kapilavatthu niddānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sarakāni<sup>2</sup> sakko kālakato hoti so<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

3. Tatra sudam sambahulā Sakkā saṅgama samāgamma ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho etthadāniko na<sup>3</sup> sotāpanno bhavissati || yatra hi nāma Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

Sarakāni sakko sikkhādubbalyam āpādi majjapānam apāyi ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupa-sānkami || upasānkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ek° an° nī° kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

5. Idha bhante Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || Tatra sudam bhante sambahulā Sakkā saṅgamma samāgamma ujjhāyanti bhīyanti vipācenti Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho etthadāniko na<sup>5</sup> sotāpanno bhavissati || yatra hi nāma Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || <sup>6</sup>Sarakāni sakko sikkhādubbalyam āpādi<sup>7</sup> majjapānam apāyīti<sup>8</sup> ||

Yo so Mahānāma dīgharattam upāsako Buddham saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ sa° gato saṅghaṃ sa° gato kathaṃ vinipātam gaccheyya ||

6. Yañ hi tam Mahānāma sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Dīgharattam upāsako buddham° dhamma° saṅgha° saraṇaṃ gato ti<sup>9</sup> || Sarakānisakkaṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappila° niddānaṃ — S<sup>1-3</sup> Ek° sa° Bh° Sak° vi° Ka° nigrodhārāme.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saraṇāni *always* S<sup>1</sup> saratāni *here only*.

<sup>3</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āpāyi ti.

<sup>5</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *put here* tatrasudam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āpādi. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āpā° <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> *omit* ti.

Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko dīgharattam upāsako Buddhamaṃ dhammaṃ<sup>o</sup> saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato so kathaṃ vinipātāṃ gaccheyya<sup>||</sup>

7. Idha Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhē aveccappa-sādena samannāgato hoti<sup>||</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>||</sup> la-pe<sup>||</sup> satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti<sup>||</sup> Dhamme<sup>||</sup> Saṅghe<sup>||</sup> Hāsaṇaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> javanapaṇṇo vimuttiyā ca samannāgato<sup>||</sup> So āsavaṇānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paṇṇāvimuttim dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati<sup>||</sup> Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā<sup>||</sup> parimutto tiracchānayaṇiyā<sup>||</sup> parimutto pittivisaṇiyā<sup>||</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>||</sup>

8. Idha pana<sup>2</sup> Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>||</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>||</sup> la-pe<sup>||</sup> satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti<sup>||</sup> Dhamme<sup>||</sup> Saṅghe<sup>||</sup> hāsaṇaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> javanapaṇṇo na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato<sup>||</sup> So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī<sup>3</sup> anāvattidhammo<sup>4</sup> asmā<sup>5</sup> lokā<sup>||</sup> Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchāyoniyaṃ<sup>||</sup> parimutto pittivisaṇiyā<sup>||</sup> parimutto apāyaduggati vinipātā<sup>||</sup>

9. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>||</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>||</sup> la-pe<sup>||</sup> satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti<sup>||</sup> Dhamme<sup>||</sup> Saṅghe<sup>||</sup> na<sup>2</sup> hāsaṇaṇṇo<sup>6</sup> na javanapaṇṇo na ca<sup>7</sup> vimuttiyā samannāgato<sup>||</sup> so tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi<sup>8</sup> hoti sakid<sup>9</sup> eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti<sup>||</sup> Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaṇiyā<sup>||</sup> parimutto pittivisaṇiyā<sup>||</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>10</sup><sup>||</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hāsu<sup>o</sup> *always*. <sup>2</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ʻyi B<sup>2</sup> ʻyim (?). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anāvattidhamme.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hāsu<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ʻpañṇe.

<sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> *only*. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adds *no*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sakid. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apāyā<sup>o</sup>

10. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe aveccappasadena<sup>1</sup> Dhamme<sup>2</sup> Saṅhe<sup>3</sup> na hāsapañño na<sup>4</sup> javanapañño na<sup>5</sup> vimuttiyā samannāgato<sup>6</sup> so tiṇṇaṃ sam-  
yojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo  
sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>7</sup> || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo  
parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniya<sup>8</sup> parimutto  
pittivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>9</sup> ||

11. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho  
Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>10</sup> na dhamme<sup>11</sup>  
na<sup>12</sup> saṅhe<sup>13</sup> na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā  
samannāgato<sup>14</sup> api cassa ime dhammā honti<sup>15</sup> saddhindriyaṃ  
viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ<sup>16</sup> samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ<sup>17</sup>  
tathāgatapaveditā<sup>18</sup> cassa dhammā paññāya mattaso nijjhā-  
naṃ khamanti<sup>19</sup> || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo  
agantā<sup>20</sup> nirayaṃ agantā<sup>21</sup> tiracchānayoniṃ<sup>22</sup> agantā<sup>23</sup> pitti-  
visayaṃ<sup>24</sup> agantā<sup>25</sup> apāyaduggativinipātāṃ<sup>26</sup> ||

12. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho  
Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>27</sup> na dhamme<sup>28</sup>  
na Saṅhe<sup>29</sup> na hāsapañño na javanapañño<sup>30</sup> na ca vimuttiyā  
samannāgato<sup>31</sup> api cassa dhammā honti<sup>32</sup> saddhindriyaṃ<sup>33</sup>  
la-pe<sup>34</sup> paññindriyaṃ<sup>35</sup> Tathāgate cassa<sup>36</sup> saddhūmattam  
hoti pemamattam<sup>37</sup> || Ayam pi kho puggalo agantā<sup>38</sup> nira-  
yam agantā<sup>39</sup> tiracchānayoniṃ agantā<sup>40</sup> pittivisayaṃ<sup>41</sup> agantā<sup>42</sup>  
apāyaduggativinipātāṃ<sup>43</sup> ||

13. Ime ce pi Mahānāma mahāsālā subhāsitaṃ dubbhā-  
sitam ājāneyyū<sup>44</sup> ime cāham<sup>45</sup> mahāsāle vyākareyyaṃ  
Sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti<sup>46</sup>  
kimaṅga<sup>47</sup> pana<sup>48</sup> Sarakāni<sup>49</sup> sakkam<sup>50</sup> Sarakāni Mahā-  
nāma sakko maraṇakāle sikkhaṃ samādiyi ti<sup>51</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ca instead of na, B<sup>2</sup> na ca.

<sup>3</sup> pari<sup>o</sup> tirac<sup>o</sup> is repeated in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vedatā corrected from veditā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khamati. <sup>8</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup> ag<sup>o</sup> always S<sup>1-3</sup> āgantvā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āgatā S<sup>1</sup> āgantā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yoni S<sup>3</sup> yoniyaṃ āgantā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> petti<sup>o</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgantam S<sup>3</sup> āgantā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apāyam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vassa. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attā or antā.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits agantā pitti<sup>o</sup>. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgantā.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ʼneyyam. <sup>19</sup> B<sup>1</sup> imesaṃham. <sup>20</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ʼaṅgam.

<sup>21</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>22</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ʼni S<sup>3</sup> sāra<sup>o</sup>

25. (5) *Sarakāni* or *Saraṇāni* 2.

1. Kapilavatthunidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Sarakāni<sup>2</sup> ||
3. Tatra sudam sambahulā sakka<sup>3</sup> °Etthadaniko na<sup>2</sup>  
sotāpanno bhavissati<sup>4</sup> °sambodhisamparāyano ti<sup>5</sup> ||  
Sarakāni sakko sikkhāya aparipūrakāri ahoṣi ti<sup>6</sup> ||
4. Atha kho Mahānāmo °etad avoca<sup>7</sup> ||
5. Idha bhante Sarakani sakko<sup>8</sup> °etthadaniko na sota-  
panno bhavissati<sup>9</sup> °sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>10</sup> || Sarakāni sakko  
sikkhāya aparipūrakāri ahoṣi ti<sup>11</sup> ||  
Yo so Mahānāma<sup>12</sup> °kathaṃ vinipātāṃ gaccheyya<sup>13</sup> ||
6. Yaṇ hi tam Mahānāma sammāvadamaṇo<sup>14</sup> °so kathaṃ  
vinipātāṃ gaccheyya<sup>15</sup> ||
7. Idha Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekantagato<sup>16</sup>  
hoti abhippasanno<sup>17</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>18</sup> °parimutto apāya-  
duggativinipātā<sup>19</sup> ||
8. Idha pana<sup>20</sup> Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekan-  
tagato hoti abhippasanno<sup>21</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>22</sup> la-pe<sup>23</sup> satthā  
devamanussāṇaṃ buddho bhagavā ti<sup>24</sup> || Dhamme<sup>25</sup> Saṅghe<sup>26</sup> ||  
Hāsapāṇño javanapaṇño vimuttiyā ca samannāgato<sup>27</sup> so  
pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi  
hoti<sup>28</sup> || upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti<sup>29</sup> || sasankhārapavirinibbāyi<sup>30</sup>  
hoti<sup>31</sup> || asankhāraparinibbāyi<sup>32</sup> hoti<sup>33</sup> || uddhamsoto hoti aka-  
niṭṭhagāmi<sup>34</sup> || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto  
nirayā<sup>35</sup> pe<sup>36</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>37</sup> ||
9. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekan-  
tagato hoti abhippasanno<sup>38</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>39</sup> || Dhamme<sup>40</sup> ||  
Saṅghe<sup>41</sup> na hāsapāṇño na javanapaṇño na ca vimuttiyā  
samannāgato<sup>42</sup> so<sup>43</sup> tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-  
dosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ  
lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti<sup>44</sup> || ayam pi kho Mahā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ekam sa<sup>4</sup> Bha<sup>5</sup> Sak<sup>6</sup> vi<sup>7</sup> Kapi<sup>8</sup> ni<sup>9</sup> — *As this sutta is parallel to the preceding one, I give only the differing parts.*

<sup>2</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekanti<sup>4</sup> always.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhisampanno.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> asankhāra<sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> sasankhāra<sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hoti.

nāma puggalo parimutto nirayā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> parimutto apāya-duggativinipātā<sup>3</sup> ||

10. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhē ekantagato<sup>4</sup> hoti abhippasanno<sup>5</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā ti<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> Dhamme<sup>8</sup> Sanghe<sup>9</sup> na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato<sup>10</sup> so tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotapanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>11</sup> ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā<sup>12</sup> pe<sup>13</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>14</sup> ||

11. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhē na heva kho Buddhē ekantagato hoti abhippasanno<sup>15</sup> na Dhamme<sup>16</sup> na Sanghe<sup>17</sup> na hāsa<sup>18</sup> api cassa ime dhammā honti saddhindriyam<sup>19</sup> la<sup>20</sup> pe<sup>21</sup> paññindriyam<sup>22</sup> °nijjhānam khamanti<sup>23</sup> ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo agantā<sup>24</sup> nirayam<sup>25</sup> °apāyaduggativinipātā<sup>26</sup> ||

12. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho Buddhē<sup>27</sup> ekantagato hoti abhippasanno<sup>28</sup> na Dhamme<sup>29</sup> na Sanghe<sup>30</sup> °na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato<sup>31</sup> api cassa ime dhammā honti<sup>32</sup> saddhindriyam<sup>33</sup> la<sup>34</sup> pe<sup>35</sup> paññindriyam<sup>36</sup> Tathāgate cassa saddhāmatam hoti pemamattā<sup>37</sup> ayam pi kho Mahānāma ayantā<sup>38</sup> °apāyaduggatini<sup>39</sup> vinipātā<sup>40</sup> ||

13. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma dukkhetam dubbhūmi<sup>41</sup> avi-hatakhānukam bijāni cassu<sup>42</sup> khaṇḍāni pūṭini vātātapahatām asārāni<sup>43</sup> asukhasayitāni<sup>44</sup> devo ca<sup>45</sup> na<sup>46</sup> sammā-dhāram anupaveccheyya<sup>47</sup> || Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhiṃ viruḥhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyyūn ti<sup>48</sup> ||

No hetam bhante<sup>49</sup> ||

Evam eva kho Mahānāma idha dhammo dvākkhāto hoti duppavedito añiyāniko anupasamasamvattanike<sup>50</sup> asammā-sambuddhappavedito<sup>51</sup> idam aham<sup>52</sup> dukkhetasmim vadāmi<sup>53</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekantigatiko. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hoti.

<sup>3</sup> agantā everywhere. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apāyam.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °pasanto.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apāyam B<sup>2</sup> omits agantā apāyam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °dubbhūmi S<sup>1-3</sup> dubbhūmam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cassa.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asārādāni. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asukhāpassitāni.

<sup>12</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vaccheyya. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anupasamam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> idhamahā.

tasmim ca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī idam ahaṃ dubbhāsmim vadāmi ||

14. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma sukhettam subhūmi<sup>1</sup> suvihata-khānukam bijāni cassu<sup>2</sup> akhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni sārāni<sup>3</sup> sukkasahitāni<sup>4</sup> devo ca sammādhāram<sup>5</sup> anupaveccheyya<sup>6</sup> || Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyyū ti ||

Evam bhante ||

Evam eva kho Mahānāma idha dhammo svākkhāto hoti supavedito nīyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsam-buddhapavedito idam ahaṃ sukhettasmim vadāmi || tasmim ca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī idam ahaṃ<sup>7</sup> subhāsmim vadāmi<sup>8</sup> kimanga<sup>9</sup> pana Sarakānisakkam<sup>10</sup> || Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko maraṇakāle sikkhāya paripūrakārī aho si ti ||

## 26. (6) *Dussīlya* 1 or *Anāthapiṇḍika* 1.

1. <sup>1</sup> Sāvattthi nidānam ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno ||

3. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aṇṇataram puri-sam āmantesi || Ehi<sup>12</sup> tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkama<sup>13</sup> || upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vanda || Anāthapiṇḍiko bhante<sup>11</sup> gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno || so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati ti || evaṇca vadeti || Sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāya ti ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °bhūmim S<sup>1-3</sup> °bhūmam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cassa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nisārāni S<sup>1-3</sup> sārādāni. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sukkapassitāni.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samācāram. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °vaccheyya.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imāham. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vadāmi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kimaṅgam B<sup>1</sup> kimmaṅgam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saraṇānim<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> repeats saraṇānisakkam.

<sup>11</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> evahi. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °saṅkami.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa patissutvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avocaṃṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko bhante gahapati abhā duk° bala° so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde si° van° evañca vadetiṃṃ Sādhu kira bhante āy° Sāriputto yena Anā° gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā tiṃṃ

Adhivāsesi kho āy° Sāriputto tumhībhāvenaṃṃ

5. Atha kho āy° Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya āyasmatā Anandena pacchā samaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃṃ Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etaḍ avocaṃṃ Kacci te gahapati khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci<sup>2</sup> dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamati paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo<sup>3</sup> tiṃṃ

Na me bhante khamaniyam na yāpaniyam bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo<sup>4</sup> sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo tiṃṃ

6. Yathārūpena kho gahapati Buddhē appasādena samannāgato assutāva puthujjano kāyassa bheda parammarāṇa apāyam<sup>5</sup> duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati<sup>6</sup> tathārūpo<sup>7</sup> te Buddhē appasādo natthi atthi ca<sup>8</sup> kho te<sup>9</sup> gahapati Buddhē aveccappasādoṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃṃ lapeṃṃ sathā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Taṇ ca pana te Buddhē aveccappasādam attani samanupassato tñāso vedanā paṭipassambheyyuṃ<sup>10</sup>ṃṃ

7. Yathārūpena kho gahapati dhamme appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda param

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadati. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kicci.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhikkhamo. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhikkhamo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> apāya. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upapajjati *always*.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yathā° <sup>8</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>*.

<sup>9</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> paṭipassambheyyam.

marañā apā° dug° vini° nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpo<sup>1</sup> te dhamme appasādo natthi|| atthi<sup>2</sup> ca kho te gahapati dhamme aveccappasādo|| Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo|| la-pe|| paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhiti|| Tañ ca pana te dhamme aveccappasādam attani samanapassato thānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum<sup>3</sup>||

8. Yathārūpena kho gahapati saṅghe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apā° dug° vi° nirayam uppajjati|| tathārūpo te saṅghe<sup>4</sup> appasādo natthi|| atthi ca<sup>5</sup> kho te<sup>5</sup> gahapati saṅghe aveccappasādo|| Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho|| la-pe|| 'anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti|| Tañ ca pana te saṅghe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum<sup>6</sup>||

9. Yathārūpena kho gahapati dussilyena<sup>7</sup> samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā param marañā apā° dug° vini° nirayam uppajjati|| tathārūpan<sup>8</sup> te dussilyaṃ natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati ariyakantāni silāni<sup>9</sup> la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikāni|| Tāni ca pane te ariyakantāni silāni attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum<sup>3</sup>||

10. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā pa° ma° apā° dug° vi° nirayam uppajjati|| tathārūpā<sup>10</sup> te micchādiṭṭhi natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammādiṭṭhi|| Tañ ca pana te sammādiṭṭhim attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā passambheyyum<sup>3</sup>||

11. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāsankappena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā° nirayam uppajjati|| tathārūpo te micchāsankappo natthi|| atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsankappo|| Tañ ca pana te sammāsankappam attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum<sup>3</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yathā°    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> api.    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °bheyya B<sup>1</sup> °bheyyam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṅgho.    <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °bheyya B<sup>1</sup> °bheyyam.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dussilena.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā°    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add akhaṇḍāni.    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yathā°



12. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāvācāya samannā-gato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upa-pajjati tathārūpā te micchāvācā natthi atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvācā<sup>1</sup> Tañ ca pana te sammāvācam<sup>1</sup> attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyuṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

13. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchākammantena sa-mannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati tathārūpo<sup>2</sup> te micchākammanto natthi atthi ca kho te gahapati sammākammanto<sup>3</sup> tañ ca pana te sammākammantam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyuṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

14. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchā-ājivena samannā-gato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upa-pajjati ti tathārūpo te micchā-ājivo natthi atthi ca kho te gahapati sammā-ājivo<sup>5</sup> Tañ ca pana te sammā-ājivam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyuṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

15. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāvāyāmena saman-nāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati tathārūpo te micchāvāyāmo natthi atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvāyāmo<sup>6</sup> Tañ ca pana te sammā-vāyāmam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassam-bheyyuṃ<sup>6</sup> ||

16. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāsatiyā samannā-gato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upa-pajjati tathārūpā te micchāsati natthi atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsati<sup>7</sup> etañ ca pana<sup>7</sup> te<sup>8</sup> sammāsatiṃ attani<sup>9</sup> samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyuṃ<sup>10</sup> ||

17. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāsamādhinā sa-mannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati tathārūpo te micchāsamādhi natthi atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsamādhi<sup>11</sup> Tañ ca pana te sammāsamādhim attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyuṃ<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'vācā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'rūpe.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kammā°

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> 'bheyya B<sup>1</sup> 'bheyyam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> 'bheyya.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'bheyya B<sup>2</sup> 'bheyyam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts gahapati.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> attini.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'bheyyam.

18. Yathārūpena<sup>1</sup> kho gahapati micchāññāna samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda<sup>o</sup> nirayam upapajjati<sup>2</sup> tathārūpaṃ te micchāññānaṃ natthi<sup>3</sup> || Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāññānaṃ<sup>4</sup> || Tañ ca pana te sammāññānaṃ attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum<sup>5</sup> ||

19. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāvimuttiya samanmāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda<sup>o</sup> nirayam upapajjati<sup>2</sup> tathārūpā te micchāvimutti natthi<sup>3</sup> || Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvimutti<sup>4</sup> || tañ ca pana te sammāvimuttim<sup>5</sup> attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyunti<sup>6</sup> ||

20. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambhimsu<sup>5</sup> ||

21. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āyasmantaṃ ca Sāriputtaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ sakeneva thālipakena parivisi<sup>1</sup> ||

22. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati upasaṅkamitvā<sup>6</sup> āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapānīm aññataraṃ nīcam āsanaṃ gahe tvā ekam antaṃ nisidi<sup>1</sup> ||

23. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto imāhi gāthāhi anumodi<sup>1</sup> ||

Yassa saddhā<sup>7</sup> Tathāgate<sup>1</sup> acalā supatiṭṭhitā<sup>2</sup> ||  
silaṇca yassa<sup>8</sup> kalyāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ<sup>4</sup> || 1

Saṅhe pasādo yassatthi<sup>1</sup> ujjubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||  
Adaliddo ti tam āhu<sup>3</sup> amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ<sup>4</sup> || 2

Tasmā saddham<sup>9</sup> ca silaṇca<sup>1</sup> pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī<sup>3</sup> saram<sup>10</sup> buddhānasāsanā ti<sup>4</sup> || 3

24. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> rūyena. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obheyyam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vimutti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> obheyyāti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sambhi S<sup>1</sup> sambheyyup.

<sup>6</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yathā santi B<sup>2</sup> yassa saddā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> yassassa. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saddam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sarasaṃ B<sup>1</sup> saddham.

25. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamiṃ upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃ

26. Handa kuto nu tvam Ānanda āgacchasi divādi-vassā tiṃṃ

Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati<sup>1</sup> iminā ca iminā ca ovādena ovadito ti<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ

Paṇḍito Ānanda Sāriputto mahāpaṇḍito Ānanda Sāri-puttoṃṃ Yatra hi nāma cattāri sotāpattiyāṅgāni dasahi akarehi<sup>3</sup> vibhajissati tiṃṃ

27. (7) *Dussīlyam 2 or Anāthapiṇḍika 2.*

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ<sup>4</sup>ṃṃ

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati abādḍhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilānoṃṃ

3. 4. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram pu-risam āmantesiṃṃ Ehi tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkama<sup>5</sup>ṃṃ upasaṅkamtvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ pe<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṃhasamayam<sup>7</sup> nivā-setvā pattacivaram ādāya Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃṃ upasaṅkamtvā paṇḍitatte āsane nisīdiṃṃ nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gaha-patim etad avocaṃṃ

Kacci te gahapati khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti paṭikkamo sānaṃ paṇḍāyati no abhikkamo<sup>8</sup> tiṃṃ

Na me bhante khamanīyam na yāpanīyam<sup>9</sup> bāḥa me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo sānaṃ paṇḍāyati no paṭikkamo tiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °piṇḍikam °patim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ca.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> dasahākarehi. <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °saṅkami.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> which add upasaṅkamanam katabbam, complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> — See the preceding sutta.

<sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhikkhamo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of na yā<sup>9</sup>

6. Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgatassa assutavato puthujjanassa hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam<sup>1</sup> maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>2</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>3</sup> ||

7. Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano buddhe appasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>4</sup> tañ ca panassa Buddhe appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>5</sup> || Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano Dhamme appasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup> tañ ca panassa dhamme appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>7</sup> || Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano Saṅghe appasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>8</sup> tañ ca panassa saṅghe appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>9</sup> || Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano dussilyena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato hoti<sup>10</sup> tañ ca panassa dussilyam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>11</sup> || Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgatassa assutavato puthujjanassa hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>12</sup> ||

8. Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgatassa sutavato ariyasāvakassa na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>13</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>14</sup> || Idha<sup>15</sup> gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>16</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>17</sup> la-pe<sup>18</sup> || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā<sup>19</sup> ti<sup>20</sup> tañ ca panassa buddhe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>21</sup> || Puna ca param gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako Dhamme<sup>22</sup> [pe]<sup>23</sup> || Saṅghe [pe]<sup>24</sup> || Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akaṇḍehi<sup>25</sup> la-pe<sup>26</sup> || samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>27</sup> tāni<sup>28</sup> ca panassa ariyakantāni silāni attani samanupassato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cyika.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> dussilena. Here with the end of the sheet dhā opens a very great gap in B<sup>2</sup> as nine sheets (dhi- dham) are wanting.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>4</sup> more complete in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> tañ.

na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyīkam maraṇabhayaṃ<sup>1</sup> Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgatassa sutavato ariyasāvakassa na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyīkam maraṇabhayan ti<sup>2</sup> ||

9. Nāham bhante Ānanda bhāyāmi<sup>3</sup> kyāham bhāyissāmi<sup>4</sup> ahañhi bhante Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato homi<sup>5</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> satthā devamanussānaṃ buddha bhagavā ti<sup>8</sup> Dhamme<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> Sanghe<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup> Yāni cimāni<sup>13</sup> bhante Bhagavatā gihisāmicikāni<sup>14</sup> sikkhāpadāni desitāni<sup>15</sup> nāham tesam kiñci attani khaṇḍam samanupassāmi ti<sup>16</sup> ||

10. Lābhā te gahapati<sup>17</sup> suladdhan te gahapati<sup>18</sup> sotāpattiphalam tayā gahapati vyākatan ti<sup>19</sup> ||

## 28. (8) *Duveram* or *Anāthapiṇḍika* 3.

1. <sup>1</sup> Sāvattthi nidānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi<sup>4</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Yato<sup>6</sup> kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni<sup>7</sup> verāni vūpasantāni ca<sup>8</sup> honti<sup>9</sup> catuhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti<sup>10</sup> ariyo cassa nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho<sup>11</sup> hoti supativeddho<sup>12</sup> so ākaṅkhamāno<sup>13</sup> attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiyo khīṇapittivisayo<sup>14</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>15</sup> || Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti<sup>16</sup> ||

4. Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyīkam pi<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yānimāni.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sā (S<sup>1</sup> sa) micikatāni. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paññattāni.

<sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> this part in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pañcaṅgamyāni.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sudiṭṭho always. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds so.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °petti<sup>o</sup>

bhayaṃ veram pasavati<sup>1</sup> cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati<sup>2</sup> paṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam<sup>3</sup> bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti<sup>4</sup> ||

Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī<sup>5</sup> ||

Yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī<sup>6</sup> ||

Yaṃ gahapati musāvādi<sup>7</sup> ||

Yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati<sup>8</sup> surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam<sup>9</sup> bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti<sup>10</sup> ||

Imāni pañcabhayaṇi verāni vūpasantāni honti<sup>11</sup> ||

5. Katamehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti<sup>12</sup> ||

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>13</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>14</sup> la-pe<sup>15</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>16</sup> Dhamme<sup>17</sup> Sanghe<sup>18</sup> Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>19</sup> la-pe<sup>20</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>21</sup> ||

Imehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti<sup>22</sup> ||

6. Katamo cassa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭividdho<sup>23</sup> ||

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādam yeva sādhuṃ kam yoniso manasi karoti<sup>24</sup> Iti imasmim sati idam hoti<sup>25</sup> imassuppadā idam uppajjati<sup>26</sup> Iti<sup>27</sup> imasmim asati idam na hoti<sup>28</sup> imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati yad idam avijjapaccayā saṅkhārū<sup>29</sup> saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ<sup>30</sup> la<sup>31</sup> || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti<sup>32</sup> || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodu<sup>33</sup> saṅkhāraṇirodu<sup>34</sup> la<sup>35</sup> || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti<sup>36</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavasati.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etaṃ *instead of* evaṃ tam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *add* adi<sup>o</sup> dānapaccayā -pe- kā micchācārapaccayā — musāvādapaccayā. —

<sup>4</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *give at large the enumeration.*

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nirodho.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkhāraṇirodu viññāṇanirodu viññāṇanirodu-pe-

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti ti.

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭi-  
viddho||

7. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayaṇi  
verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi  
samannāgato hoti|| ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho  
hoti supaṭividdho|| so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam  
vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiyo khīṇa-  
pittivisayo<sup>1</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi<sup>2</sup>  
avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 29. (9) *Bhayaṃ or Bhikkhu.*

1. <sup>3</sup> Sāvattihinidānam||

2. <sup>4</sup> Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa<sup>o</sup>||  
upasaṅkamitvā<sup>5</sup> pe|| ekam antam nisīdīsu|| Ekam antam  
nisinnā<sup>5</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca||

3—6. ||pe|| la||

7. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca-  
bhayaṇi verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catuhi sotāpatti-  
yaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya  
sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭividdho|| So ākaṅkhamāno attanā va  
attānam vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiyo  
khīṇapittivisayo<sup>1</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham  
asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

### 30. (10) *Licchavi or Nandaka.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-  
vane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ||

2. Atha kho Nandako licchavimahāmatto yena Bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdi|| Ekam antam nisinnam kho Nanda-  
kaṃ<sup>6</sup> licchavimahāmattem Bhagavā etad avoca|| Catuhi  
kho Nandaka dhammehi<sup>7</sup> samannāgato ariyasāvako sotā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °petti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asmim.

<sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> corrected from nisinnā in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nandaka.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhamme.

panno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>1</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Idha Nandaka<sup>3</sup> ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>4</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>7</sup> || Dhamme<sup>8</sup> Sanghe<sup>9</sup> Ariyakantehi<sup>10</sup> silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>13</sup> || Imehi kho Nandaka catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>14</sup> ||

4. Imehi ca pana Nandaka catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako āyuna<sup>15</sup> samyutto hoti dibbena pi mānussena pi<sup>16</sup> vaṇṇena samyutto hoti<sup>17</sup> pe<sup>18</sup> sukkena samyutto hoti<sup>19</sup> yasena samyutto hoti<sup>20</sup> adhipateyyena samyutto hoti dibbena pi mānussena pi<sup>21</sup> ||

5. Tam kho panāham Nandaka nāññassa samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi<sup>22</sup> || api ca yad eva mayā sāmāññātam sāmāññam dīṭṭham sāmāññam veditam tad evāham vadāmi ti<sup>23</sup> ||

6. Evam vutte aññataro puriso Nandakam licchaviṃ mahāmattam<sup>24</sup> etad avoca<sup>25</sup> || Nahānakālo bhante ti<sup>26</sup> ||

Alam dāni bhāṇe etena bāhirena nahānena alam idam ajjhattam<sup>27</sup> nahānam bhavissati yad idam Bhagavati pasādo ti<sup>28</sup> ||

Sarakānivaggo<sup>29</sup> tatiyo<sup>30</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>31</sup> uddānam<sup>32</sup> ||

Mahānāmena dve vuttā

Godhā ca Saraṇā duve<sup>33</sup> ||

Dussilyena dve vuttā<sup>34</sup> ||

Duverena Bhayena ca<sup>35</sup> ||

Licchavidasamo vutto<sup>36</sup> ||

Vaggo tena pavuccati ti<sup>37</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Nanda.    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds dibbena pi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> licchavi<sup>o</sup>    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjhatta.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> saraṇāni<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; The uddāna in S<sup>1-3</sup> is thus: Mahānāmo tayo Sarakā te apare dve Anāthapiṇḍikena tayo vuttā Bhikkhu Nandakena cā ti.



CHAPTER IV. PUÑÑABHISANDAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Abhisanda* 1.

1. <sup>1</sup> Sāvattihinidānaṃ ||
2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā<sup>2</sup> sukhassāhārā || katame cattāro ||
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ayam pathamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ||
4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo || la-pe || paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti || ayam dutiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando<sup>3</sup> sukhassāhāro ||
5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasāṅgho || pa-pe || anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti || ayam tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ||
6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ayam catuttho puññābhisando<sup>4</sup> kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ||
7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā<sup>5</sup> kusalābhisandā ukkhassāhārā<sup>6</sup> ti ||

32. (2) *Abhisanda* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā || katame cattāro ||
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā

<sup>1</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kulābhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sando S<sup>3</sup> °sandā corrected from °sando.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °sando (corrected to sandā in S<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukhassāhāro.

devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Ayam pathamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako pe|| Dhamme|| Sanghe||

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena<sup>1</sup> cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapanī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato|| ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā ti||

### 33. (3) *Abhisanda* 3.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro||

3—5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe<sup>3</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā<sup>4</sup> bhagavāti|| Dhamme|| Sanghe<sup>5</sup>||

6. Paññavā<sup>6</sup> hoti udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato hoti ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya|| Ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā ti||

### 34. (4) *Devapada* 1.

1. <sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Sāvattihinidānam||

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave devānaṃ devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānaṃ sattānaṃ pariyodapanāya|| Katamāni cattāri||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Idam pathamaṃ devānaṃ devapadānaṃ avisuddhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā apariyodātānaṃ sattānaṃ pariyodapanāya||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maccherena. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āhāro.

<sup>3</sup> as in the preceding sutta.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paññavā. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

4—6. Puna ca bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme<sup>1</sup> Sanghe<sup>2</sup> Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>5</sup> Idam catuttham devānam devapadam avisuddhānam<sup>6</sup> sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya<sup>7</sup> ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāyā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

### 35. (5) Devapadam 2.

2. Cattārimani bhikkhave devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya<sup>9</sup> katamāni cattāri<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>11</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>12</sup> la-pe<sup>13</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti<sup>14</sup> So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>15</sup> Kiṃ nu kho devānam devapadan ti<sup>16</sup> so evam pajānati<sup>17</sup> Abyāpajja<sup>18</sup> parame khvāham etarahi deve suṇāmi na ca<sup>19</sup> kho panāham kiñci byābūdhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā<sup>20</sup> addhāham devapadadhammasamannāgato viharāmi ti<sup>21</sup> Idam pathamaṃ devānam devapadam avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya<sup>22</sup> ||

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme<sup>23</sup> Sanghe<sup>24</sup> ||

6. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>25</sup> la-pe<sup>26</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>27</sup> So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati<sup>28</sup> Kiṃ nu kho devānam devapadan ti<sup>29</sup> So evam pajānāti abyāpajja<sup>30</sup> parame khvāham<sup>31</sup> etarahi deve<sup>32</sup> suṇāmi na kho panāham kiñci vyābūdhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā<sup>33</sup> addhāham<sup>34</sup> devapadadhammasamannāgato<sup>35</sup> viharāmi ti<sup>36</sup> Idam

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; nearly complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> visuddhānam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> jānāti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abyāpajja.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abyāpajja S<sup>1</sup> abyā only.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paramā (S<sup>1</sup> -vā) ham instead of parame<sup>6</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> devā S<sup>1</sup> deva.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> addhāhi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> devapadam.

catuttham devānam devapadam avisuddhānam sattānam<sup>1</sup>  
visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāyāṃ ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri devānam devapadāni  
avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattā-  
nam pariyodapanāyā ti ||

### 36. (6) *Sabhāgatam.*

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatam<sup>2</sup> attā-  
manā<sup>3</sup> devā sabhāgatam<sup>4</sup> kathenti || Katamehi catuhi ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena  
samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> satthā deva-  
manussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Yā tā devatā Buddhhe  
aveccappasādena samannāgatā<sup>5</sup> ito cutā<sup>6</sup> tatrūpapannā<sup>7</sup>  
tāsam evaṃ hoti || Yathārūpena kho mayam Buddhhe avec-  
cappasādena samannāgatā<sup>7</sup> tato cutā idhūpapannā<sup>8</sup> ariya-  
sāvako<sup>8</sup> pi tathārūpena<sup>9</sup> Buddhhe aveccappasādena saman-  
nāgato hoti<sup>10</sup> Ehi ti devānam santike ti ||

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme<sup>11</sup>  
Sanghe ||

6. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>12</sup> la-  
pe<sup>13</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi || Yā tā<sup>14</sup> devatā ariyakantehi  
silehi samannāgatā<sup>12</sup> ito cutā tatrūpapannā<sup>15</sup> tāsam evaṃ  
hoti || Yatharūpehi kho mayam ariyakantehi silehi sa-  
mannāgatā tato cutā idhūpapannā ariyasāvako pi tathā-  
rūpehi<sup>13</sup> ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato Ehi ti devānam  
santike ti ||

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam  
attamanā<sup>14</sup> devā sabhāgatam kathenti ti<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °gatā corrected from °gato.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attanā S<sup>3</sup> seems to have attanam corrected from attānā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabhāgatā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gato. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gato. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sāviko.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā<sup>10</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>11</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °gatam. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yathā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attanā S<sup>3</sup> attanam (?) corrected from attānā.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathenti.

37. (7) *Mahānāmo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāmeṃṃ

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamiṃ peṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ

3. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti tiṃṃ

Yato kho Mahānāma Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gato hotiṃ dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hotiṃ saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hotiṃ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti tiṃṃ

4. Kittāvatā<sup>1</sup> pana bhante upāsako sīlasampanno hoti tiṃṃ

Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hotiṃ adinnādāna paṭivirato hotiṃ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hotiṃ musāvādā paṭivirato hotiṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato<sup>2</sup> hotiṃ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlasampanno hoti tiṃṃ

5. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako saddhāsampanno hoti tiṃṃ

Idha Mahānāma upāsako saddho hoti saddahati Tathā-gatassa bodhimṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ laṃ sabbhā devama-nussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako saddhāsamannāgato hoti tiṃṃ

6. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako cāgasampanno hoti tiṃṃ

Idha Mahānāma upāsako vigatamalamaccherena cetasaṃ agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgaratoṃ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako cāgasampanno hoti tiṃṃ

7. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako paññāsampanno hoti tiṃṃ

Idha Mahānāma upāsako paññavā hoti udayatthagāmi-niyā paññāya samannāgato<sup>3</sup> ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkhakkhayagāminiyāṃ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako paññāsampanno hoti tiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert nu kho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭirato.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds hoti.

38. (8) *Vassam.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve<sup>1</sup> vassante tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā<sup>2</sup> paripūreti<sup>3</sup> pabbatakandara-padarasākhā<sup>3</sup> paripūrā kussubbhe<sup>4</sup> paripūreti<sup>5</sup> kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe<sup>5</sup> paripūrenti<sup>6</sup> mahāsobbhā<sup>6</sup> paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti<sup>7</sup> kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti<sup>8</sup> mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddasāgaram paripūrenti<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa yo ca Buddhē aveccappasādo<sup>1</sup> yo ca dhamme aveccappasādo yo ca saṅghe aveccappasādo<sup>2</sup> yāni ca ariyakāntāni sīlāni<sup>3</sup> ime dhammā sandamānā pāram gantvā āsavānam khayāya samvattanti ti<sup>4</sup> ||

39. (9) *Kālī.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusimā Nigrodhārāme<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya yena Kāligodhāya<sup>7</sup> sākiyāniyā nivesanam tenupasaṅkami<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Kāligodhā<sup>7</sup> sākiyāni yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>9</sup> || Ekam antam nisinnam<sup>8</sup> kho Kāligodham sākiyānim<sup>9</sup> etad avoca<sup>10</sup> || Catuhi kho Godhe dhammehi samannāgatā ariyasāvikā sotapannā hoti avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā<sup>11</sup> || Katamehi catuhi<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Idha Godhe ariyasāvikā Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgatā<sup>13</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>15</sup> la-pe<sup>16</sup> sathā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavāti<sup>17</sup> Dhamme<sup>18</sup> Saṅghe<sup>19</sup> Vi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert su.

<sup>2</sup> so S<sup>2</sup>; after 'kandara S<sup>3</sup> has padavarasākhā B<sup>1</sup> pasākhā.

<sup>3</sup> same readings as before, but S<sup>3</sup> has padara (not padavara) and S<sup>1</sup> adds ya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kusombhe -bhā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'sombhe.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'subbhā B<sup>1</sup> sombhā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'godhāyam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nisinno S<sup>3</sup> nisinnā. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1</sup> 'sakiyānam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'ogato.

gatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram<sup>1</sup> ajjhāvasati mutta-  
cāgā<sup>2</sup> payatapani vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāga-  
ratā<sup>3</sup> Imehi kho Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgatā<sup>4</sup>  
ariyasāvikā sotāpannā hoti avinipātadhammā niyatā sam-  
bodhiparāyanā ti<sup>5</sup>

5. Yānimāni<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni  
desitāni samvijjante<sup>7</sup> te dhammā mayi ahañca tesu dham-  
mesu sandissāmi<sup>8</sup> aham hi bhante Buddhe aveccappasādena  
samannāgatā<sup>9</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> la-pe<sup>11</sup> satthā devama-  
nussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>12</sup> Dhamme<sup>13</sup> Saṅghe<sup>14</sup> Yam<sup>15</sup>  
kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammam sabbam tam appaṭi-  
vibhattam silavantehi<sup>16</sup> kalyāṇadhammehi ti<sup>17</sup>

6. Labhā te Godhe suladdhan te Godhe sotāpattiphalam  
tayā Godhe vyākatan ti<sup>18</sup>

#### 40. (10) Nandiya.

1. Ekam समयam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-  
vatthusmim Nigrodhārāme<sup>1</sup>

2. Atha kho Nandiyo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kami<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> Ekam antam nisinno kho Nandiyo sakko  
Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>4</sup>

3. Yasseva nu kho bhante ariyasāvakassa cattāri sotā-  
pattiyaṅgāni<sup>5</sup> sabbeṇa sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi so  
evam<sup>6</sup> nu kho bhante ariyasāvako Pamādavihāri ti vuc-  
cati<sup>7</sup>

Yassa kho Nandiya cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni sabbeṇa  
sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi tam aham Bahiro  
puthujanapakkhe t̥hito ti vadāmi<sup>8</sup>

4. Api ca Nandiya yathā<sup>9</sup> ariyasāvako pamādavihāri  
ceva hoti appamādavihāri ca<sup>10</sup> tam supāhi sādhu<sup>11</sup> kam<sup>12</sup>  
manasi karohi bhāsissāmi ti<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āgāram. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °cāgam. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> yāni kānici.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samvājante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> silatthehi S<sup>1</sup> sievamsantehi. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sveva.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Nandiyassa instead of Nandiyayathā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ce. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> till etad avoca.

Evam bhante ti kho Nandiyo sakko Bhagavato paccasosi|| Bhagavā etad avoca||

5. Kathaṇca Nandiya ariyasāvako pamādavihārī hoti||

Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddo bhagavā ti|| So<sup>2</sup> tena buddhe aveccappasādena santuṭṭho na uttarim<sup>2</sup> vāyama<sup>2</sup>ti divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya|| tassa evam pamattassa viharato pāmujjam na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkham viharati|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhiyati|| asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam apātubhāvā Pamādavihārī teva<sup>3</sup> saṅkham gacchati|| Puna ca param Nandiya ariyasāvako Dhamme<sup>4</sup> Saṅhe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| So tehi ariyakantehi silehi santuṭṭho na uttarim<sup>2</sup> vāyama<sup>2</sup>ti divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya|| tassa evam pamattassa viharato pāmujjam na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkham viharati|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhiyati|| asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam apātubhāvā Pamādavihārī teva<sup>3</sup> saṅkham gacchati|| Evam kho Nandiya ariyasāvako pamādavihārī hoti||

6. Kathaṇca Nandiya ariyasāvako appamādavihārī hoti||

Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| So tena Buddhe aveccappasādena asantuṭṭho uttarim<sup>2</sup> vāyama<sup>2</sup>ti divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya|| tassa evam appamattassa viharato pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā Appamādavihārī teva saṅkham

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> add -pe- and omit so.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> uttari.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> tveva.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> dhamma.

<sup>5</sup> instead of dhammā<sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> have a stroke and -pe-



gacchati|| Puna ca param Nandiya ariyasāvako Dhamme||  
 Saṅghe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇ-  
 ñehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| So tehi ariyakantehi  
 silehi asantuttho uttarim vāyamati divā<sup>1</sup> pavivekāya rattim  
 patisallāṇāya|| tassa evam appamattassa viharato pāmujaṃ  
 jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti manassa kāyo passam-  
 bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ  
 samādhīyati<sup>2</sup>|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dham-  
 mānaṃ pātubhāvā Appamādevihāri teva saṅkham gacchati||  
 Evam kho Nandiya ariyasāvako appamādevihāri hoti ti||

Puññābhisandavaggo catuttho||

Uddānaṃ||

Abhisandā<sup>3</sup> tayo vuttā|| dve<sup>4</sup> Devapadāni ca||  
 Sabhāgatam<sup>4</sup> Mahānāmo<sup>5</sup>|| Vassam<sup>6</sup> Kālī<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> Nandiyā ti||

#### CHAPTER V. SAGĀTHAPUÑÑABHISANDAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

##### 41. (1) *Abhisanda* (or. *Sayhaka*) 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
 sukhassāhārā<sup>9</sup>|| katamo cattāro||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena  
 samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la|| satthā deva-  
 manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti|| ayam pathamo puññā-  
 bhisando<sup>10</sup>|| Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako  
 Dhamme|| Saṅghe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti  
 akhaṇṇehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ayam catuttho  
 puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro|| Ime kho

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samādhīya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhisandena. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sabhāgavā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahānāmaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāsī S<sup>3</sup> vāsīva. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kālī.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> va after an erased ca; S<sup>1</sup> has candiyāti instead of  
 ca. Nan°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sando °sando °āhāro.

<sup>10</sup> this part of number 3 and the preceding word katame  
 cattāro are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; this is evidently a blunder.

bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā<sup>1</sup> kusalābhisandā<sup>1</sup> sukhassāhārā<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaṇetum<sup>4</sup> ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ti || atha kho<sup>5</sup> Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho teva saṅkham<sup>6</sup> gacchati ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram udakassa pamaṇaṃ gaṇetum ettakāni udakāḷhakānīti vā<sup>7</sup> ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasahasānīti vā<sup>8</sup> ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahasānīti vā<sup>9</sup> atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā udakakkhandho teva<sup>9</sup> saṅkham gacchati || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaṇetum ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro ti || Atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho teva<sup>9</sup> saṅkham<sup>10</sup> gacchati ti ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram ||  
bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānam<sup>12</sup> ālayam ||  
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā ||  
puthusavanti<sup>13</sup> upayanti sāgaram ||

1

Evam naram annapānavatthadadam<sup>14</sup> ||  
seyyānisajjattaraṇassa<sup>15</sup> dāyakam ||  
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ ||  
najjo yathā vārivahā<sup>16</sup> va sāgaran ti ||

2

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sando. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °āhāro

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gaṇetum *always*.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atha kho. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅgaham.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ettakāni° B<sup>1</sup> has udakāḷha° *always*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> treva.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samham S<sup>1</sup> saṅgaham.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- etad avoca satthā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ratana° <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °savanti.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> annadapānadavatthadam S<sup>1</sup> annadapānavatthadam.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °pacca° *instead of* sajja. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vārivaham.

42. (2) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 2<sup>1</sup>.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup> Dhamme<sup>3</sup> Saṅghe<sup>3</sup> Vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati<sup>4</sup> muttacāgo payatapāṇi<sup>5</sup> vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato<sup>6</sup> ayam catuttho puññābhisando sukhassāhāro<sup>7</sup> || Ime kho bhi<sup>8</sup> cattāro puñña<sup>9</sup> kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi<sup>11</sup> °teva saṅkham gacchati<sup>12</sup> ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā<sup>13</sup> mahānadiyo sam-sandanti<sup>14</sup> samenti<sup>15</sup> seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati<sup>16</sup> Sarabhū Mahi<sup>17</sup> tattha na sukaram udakassa pamāṇaṃ gaṇetum<sup>18</sup> °teva saṅkham gacchati<sup>19</sup> ti<sup>20</sup> ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>21</sup> || Etad avoca satthā<sup>22</sup> ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram<sup>23</sup>  
bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānam alayaṃ<sup>24</sup> ||  
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā<sup>25</sup>  
puthusavanti<sup>26</sup> hi<sup>27</sup> upayanti sūgaraṃ<sup>28</sup> ||

1

Evam naram annapānavatthadadaṃ<sup>29</sup>  
seyyānisajjattharaṇassa<sup>30</sup> dāyakaṃ<sup>31</sup>  
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ<sup>32</sup>  
najjo yathā vārivahā<sup>33</sup> va sūgaran ti<sup>34</sup> ||

2

43. (3) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 3.

2. Cattāro me bhi<sup>1</sup> puññābhisandā<sup>2</sup> katame cattāro<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe<sup>4</sup> °Dhamme<sup>5</sup> pe [pa]<sup>6</sup> Saṅghe<sup>7</sup> || Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In this and the next sutta I give only at large the parts by which they differ from Abhisanda 1.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī katame<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatthavā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sandanti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> acira<sup>2</sup> <sup>6</sup> these three words in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> these two first padas are not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> savanti.

<sup>9</sup> hi required by metre is in S<sup>1-3</sup> and in this sutta only.

<sup>10</sup> as in the preceding sutta. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> voham.

samannāgato<sup>2</sup> ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya  
gāminiyā<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando  
sukhassāhāro<sup>4</sup> || Ime<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave cattāro<sup>5</sup> 'sukhassā-  
hārā<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> 'na sukaram gaṇetum<sup>8</sup> 'maha-  
puññakkhandho teva saṅkham gacchati ti<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> ||

Yo puññakāmo kusale patitṭhito<sup>11</sup>  
bhāveti maggam amatassa pattiya<sup>12</sup>  
so dhammasārādhigamo khaye<sup>13</sup> rato<sup>14</sup>  
na vedhati maccurāja gamissati ti<sup>15</sup> ||

#### 44. (4) *Mahaddhana* (or *Aḍḍha*) 1.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako  
aḍḍho mahaddhana mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>6</sup> ti vuccati<sup>7</sup>  
katamehi catuhi<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena  
samannāgato hoti<sup>9</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>10</sup> la-pe<sup>11</sup> satthā deva-  
manussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>12</sup> Dhamme<sup>13</sup> Saṅghe<sup>14</sup> Ari-  
yakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti<sup>15</sup> akhaṇḍehi<sup>16</sup> la [pe]<sup>17</sup>  
samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>18</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
ariyasāvako aḍḍho mahaddhana mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>5</sup> ti  
vuccati ti<sup>19</sup> ||

#### 45. (5) *Mahaddhana* (or *Aḍḍha*) 2.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi<sup>2</sup> 'mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>6</sup>  
ti vuccati<sup>7</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> 'samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave<sup>11</sup> 'mahābhogo mahāyaso<sup>7</sup> ti  
vuccati ti<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hoti.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds hi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- etad avoca satthā.    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kkhaye.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> maccujarākasmimpinti.    <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> So all the MSS. — The two mahaddhana are identical and ought to differ only by the qualification mahāyaso

46. (6) *Bhikkhū* (or *Suddaka*).

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyāno<sup>1</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup> || Dhamme<sup>4</sup> Saṅghe<sup>5</sup> Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>9</sup> ||

47. (7) *Nandiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandiyaṃ sakkam Bha-gavā etad avoca<sup>4</sup> || Catuhi kho Nandiya dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti<sup>5</sup> katamehi ca-tuhi<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhe<sup>7</sup> samvattanikehi<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho Nandiya catuhi dhammehi<sup>9</sup> niyato sam-bodhiparāyano ti<sup>10</sup> ||

48. (8) *Bhaddiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṃ<sup>3</sup> || Upasaṅkamaṇaṃ katabbhaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bhaddiyaṃ sakkam<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Idha Bhaddiya ariyasāvako<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Imehi kho Bhaddiya catuhi<sup>7</sup> sambodhiparāyano ti<sup>8</sup> ||

which occur four times in B<sup>1-2</sup>, once in S<sup>1-3</sup> and ought to belong to either text, but to which?

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds iti pi<sup>9</sup> bhagavā ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have Ek<sup>9</sup> sa<sup>9</sup> bha<sup>9</sup> sakkesu vi<sup>9</sup> kapila<sup>9</sup> — atha kho Nandiyo sakko yena bha<sup>9</sup> tenupa<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkamitvā — pe — The sutta differs only from the preceding one by the name Nandiya put instead of bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> as in the preceding text with the change of name.

49. (9) *Mahānāma.*

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam<sup>1</sup> upasankamanam kātabbam<sup>2</sup> ||
2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho Mahānāmam<sup>3</sup> ||
3. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako<sup>4</sup> ||
4. Imehi kho Mahānāma catuhi dhammehi<sup>5</sup> °sambodhi-parāyano ti<sup>6</sup> ||

50. (10) *Anga.*

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave sotāpattiyaṅgāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cattari<sup>2</sup> ||
  3. Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasi-kāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti<sup>3</sup> ||
  4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni<sup>4</sup> ||
- Sagāthakapuññābhisandavaggo pañcama<sup>5</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>6</sup> uddānam<sup>7</sup> ||

Abhisandena<sup>8</sup> tayo vuttā<sup>9</sup> ||

Dve Mahaddhanena ca<sup>10</sup> ||

Bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> Nandiya<sup>12</sup> Bhaddhiyam<sup>13</sup> ||

Mahānām-Aṅgena te dasā ti<sup>14</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VI. SAPPAÑÑAVAGGO CHATTHO.

51. (1) *Sagāthakam.*

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>1</sup> katamehi catuhi<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> as in the preceding text with the change of name.

<sup>2</sup> 46, 47, 48, 49 differ only by the interlocutors.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catuttho. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sayhakena.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aḍḍha (S<sup>1</sup> aḍḍa) apare dve instead of dve<sup>2</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddakam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nandikam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddikam S<sup>2</sup> bhaddim.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahānāmena aṅgikani.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Saṅhe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate|| acalā<sup>2</sup> suppatiṭṭhitā<sup>3</sup>||  
sīlam ca yassa kalyāṇam|| ariyakantam paṣamsitam|| 1

Saṅhe pasādo yassatthi|| ujubbhūtam ca dassanam||  
Adaliddo ti tam āhu|| amogham tassa jīvitam|| 2

Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca|| pasādam dhammadassanam||  
anuyuñjetha medhāvi<sup>4</sup>|| saram buddhānasāsanan ti|| 3

## 52. (2) Vassavuttam.

1. <sup>5</sup>Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthiyam vassam vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena||

3. Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā<sup>6</sup> Sakyā<sup>7</sup> aññataro<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu Sāvatthiyam vassam vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti||

4. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamimso|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimso|| Ekam antam nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā<sup>9</sup> sakyā<sup>7</sup> tam bhikkhum etad avocum||

5. Kaoci bhante Bhagavā arogo<sup>10</sup> ceva<sup>11</sup> balavā cā ti||  
Arogo cāvuso Bhagavā<sup>12</sup> balavā cā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe- etad avoca satthā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acalam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ṭhite. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> medhāvi S<sup>1</sup> modhāvi.

<sup>5</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> Kapila<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakkā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ṭara. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vatthuvā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aro<sup>o</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā avuso arogo instead of arogo<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> omits the phrase.

Kacci pana bhante Sāriputta-Moggalānā arogā ceva<sup>1</sup> balavanto cā ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Sāriputta-Moggalānā<sup>3</sup> pi kho avuso arogā<sup>4</sup> ceva<sup>5</sup> balavanto cā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Kacci pana bhante bhikkhusaṅgho arogo ca balavā<sup>7</sup> cā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho avuso arogo ca balavā cā ti<sup>9</sup> ||

6. Atthi pana te bhante kiñci iminā antaravassena Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītan ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Sammukhā me tam avuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam<sup>11</sup> || Appakā te<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū ye āsavanam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>13</sup> atha kho eteva<sup>14</sup> bahutarā bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam<sup>15</sup> parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā<sup>16</sup> lokā ti<sup>17</sup> ||

7. Aparampi kho me avuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam<sup>18</sup> || Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam<sup>19</sup> parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā lokā<sup>20</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino<sup>21</sup> sakid-eva<sup>22</sup> imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti ti<sup>23</sup> ||

8. Aparam pi kho me avuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam<sup>24</sup> || Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino<sup>25</sup> sakid-eva<sup>26</sup> imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti<sup>27</sup> atha kho eteva bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti<sup>28</sup> ||

### 53. (3) Dhammadinna.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārānasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> olāni. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ārogā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> balava.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> appakante S<sup>1</sup> appaka or appakā te corrected from appakam te. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ete ca. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> samghoja<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tasmā.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sakimdeva. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sikad<sup>o</sup>



2. Atha kho Dhammadinno upāsako pañcāhi upāsaka-satehi saddhīm<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>3</sup> upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>4</sup> || Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Dhammadinno upāsako Bhaga-vantam etad avoca<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Ovadatu no bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu no bhante Bhagavā yam amhākam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Tasmā ti ha vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || Ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsita<sup>7</sup> gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā<sup>8</sup> te kālena kālam upasaṃ-pajja viharissāmā ti<sup>9</sup> || Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> hi vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna sikkhitabban ti<sup>10</sup> ||

4. Na kho netam bhante sukaram amhehi puttasaṃ-bādhasayanam ajjhāvasantehi<sup>6</sup> kāsikaṃ<sup>7</sup> candanam<sup>8</sup> paccanubhonte<sup>9</sup>hi mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayante<sup>10</sup>hi jātārūpara-jataṃ sādīyante<sup>11</sup>hi || ye te suttantā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā te kālena kālam upasaṃpajja viharitum<sup>12</sup> || Tesaṃ no bhante Bhagavā amhākam pañcasu sikkhāpadesu tthītaṃ uttaridhammaṃ<sup>9</sup> desetū ti<sup>10</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti<sup>11</sup> ha vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāmā<sup>12</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>13</sup> la-pe<sup>14</sup> satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti<sup>15</sup> || Dhamme<sup>16</sup> Sanghe<sup>17</sup> Ariyakante<sup>18</sup>hi sīlehi saman-nāgata bhavissāmā<sup>12</sup> akhañdehi<sup>19</sup> la-pe<sup>14</sup> samādhisaṃvattani-kehi ti<sup>20</sup> || Evaṃ hi vo<sup>3</sup> Dhammadinna sikkhitabban ti<sup>21</sup> ||

Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāni<sup>22</sup> saṃvijjante te dhammā amhesu mayā<sup>23</sup> ca<sup>24</sup> tesu dhammesu sandissāmā<sup>25</sup> ||

6. Mayam hi bhante Buddhe aveccappasādena samannā-gatā<sup>26</sup> || Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>27</sup> la-pe<sup>28</sup> satthā devamanussānam

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of ekam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> te.    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viharissāma S<sup>1</sup> viharissāmi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etaṃ.    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjho<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kāsika.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> candanānam.    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uttarim<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> desetum ti.    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iti instead of tasmāti.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḡato bhavissāmi.    <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mayam bhante.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sandissāmi.

buddho bhagavā ti<sup>1</sup> Dhamme<sup>2</sup> Saṅghe<sup>3</sup> pe-[pa]<sup>4</sup> Ariya-kantehi<sup>5</sup> sīlehi samannāgatā akhaṇḍehi<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> samādhī-samvattanikehi<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> ||

7. Lābhā vo<sup>1</sup> Dhammadinna suladdham vo<sup>2</sup> Dhamma-dinna sotāpattiphalaṃ Dhammadinna<sup>3</sup> vyākatan ti<sup>4</sup> ||

#### 54. (4) *Gilāyanam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati ti<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Assosi kho Mahānāmo sakko Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati ti<sup>3</sup> || Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi<sup>5</sup> || ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Sutam etam bhante Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena<sup>4</sup> cārikam<sup>5</sup> pakkamissati ti<sup>6</sup> || Na kho te etam<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭigga-hitaṃ sappaññena upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāhagilāno ovaḍitabbo ti<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Sappaññena Mahānāma<sup>8</sup> upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāhagilāno catuhi assāsaniyehi dham-mehi assāsetabbo<sup>9</sup> || Assāsatāyasmā<sup>9</sup> atthāyasmato Buddhe aveccappasādena<sup>10</sup> Iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti<sup>13</sup> || Assāsatāyasmā<sup>10</sup> atthāyasmato Dhamme<sup>11</sup> Saṅghe<sup>12</sup> Ariyakantāni sīlāni<sup>13</sup> akhaṇḍāni<sup>14</sup> la-pe<sup>15</sup> samādhīsamvattanikāni<sup>16</sup> ti<sup>17</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> te. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tumhehi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ekam<sup>9</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> -pe. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cārikā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> netam instead of te etam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ti.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> assāsata<sup>9</sup> corrected from assāsati(?).

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assāsatu āyasmā. <sup>11</sup> almost complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

6. Sappaññena Mahānāma upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno imehi catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetvā evam assa vacaniyo||

7. Atthāyasmato mātāpitusu apekhā ti|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me mātāpitusu apekhā ti so evam assa vacaniyo|| Āyasmā pi<sup>1</sup> kho māriso maraṇadhammo<sup>2</sup>|| sace pāyasmā<sup>3</sup> mātāpitusu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva|| no ce pāyasmā<sup>4</sup> mātāpitusu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva<sup>5</sup>|| sādāyasmā<sup>6</sup> yā te<sup>7</sup> mātāpitusu apekhā tam pajahāti<sup>8</sup>||

8. So ce evam vadeyya<sup>9</sup>|| Yā<sup>10</sup> me mātāpitusu apekhā sā pahinā ti|| so evam assa vacaniyo|| Atthi pañāyasmato puttadāresu apekhā ti|| Sa ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me puttadāresu apekhā ti|| so evam assa vacaniyo|| Āyasmā kho māriso maraṇadhammo sace pāyasmā puttadāresu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva<sup>11</sup>|| no ce pāyasmā puttadāresu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva|| sādāyasmā<sup>12</sup> yā te<sup>7</sup> puttadāresu apekhā tam pajahā ti||

9. So ce evaṃ vadeyya|| Yā me puttadāresu apekhā sā pahinā ti|| so evam assa vacaniyo|| Atthi pañāyasmato mānussakesu<sup>13</sup> pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu apekhā ti|| So ce evaṃ vadeyya|| Atthi me mānussakesu pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu apekhā ti|| so evam assa vacaniyo|| Mānussakehi<sup>14</sup> kho āvuso kāmehi<sup>15</sup> dibbā<sup>16</sup> kāmā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca|| sādāyasmā<sup>17</sup> mānussakehi kāmehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā cātummahārājikesu deveṣu cittaṃ adhimocēhi ti||

10. So ce<sup>10</sup> evaṃ vadeyya|| Mānussakehi kāmehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam cātummahārājikesu<sup>18</sup> deveṣu cittaṃ adhimocīnti<sup>19</sup>|| so evam assa vacaniyo|| Cātummahārājikehi kho

<sup>1</sup> missing in B.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 'odhamme.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vāyasmā.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāyasmato B<sup>1</sup> pāyasmā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> marissati tevā.

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sacāyasmā S<sup>3</sup> cāyasmā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yāto S<sup>3</sup> yato *instead of* yā te.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajahati.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vadeyyā.      <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> marissata S<sup>3</sup> marissati.      <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> socāyasmā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> mānusa<sup>o</sup> *always*.      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mānussakesuhi.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāmesu.      <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dibbā.      <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yācāyasmā.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'arājika<sup>o</sup>      <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adhicittanti.

āvuso devehi Tāvātimsā devā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca<sup>1</sup> sādāyasmā<sup>2</sup> cātummahārājikehi cātummahārājikehi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Tāvātimsesu devesu cittaṃ adhimoccehi ti<sup>3</sup> ||

11—16. So ce evaṃ vadeyya<sup>4</sup> Cātummahārājikehi me devehi<sup>5</sup> cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam Tāvātimsesu devesu cittaṃ adhimocitan ti<sup>6</sup> so evaṃ assa vacaniyo<sup>7</sup> Tāvātimsēhi<sup>8</sup> kho avuso devehi pi<sup>9</sup> Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānarati-devā<sup>10</sup> Paranimmitavasavattino<sup>11</sup> devā<sup>12</sup> ||

17. Paranimmitavasavattihi kho āvuso devehi Brahmalo ko abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca<sup>13</sup> sādāyasmā<sup>14</sup> Paranimittavasavattihi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Brahmalo ke cittaṃ adhimoccehi ti<sup>15</sup> ||

18. So ce<sup>16</sup> evaṃ vadeyya<sup>17</sup> Paranimmitavasavattihi me<sup>18</sup> devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam<sup>19</sup> Brahmalo ke cittaṃ adhimocitan ti<sup>20</sup> so evaṃ assa vacaniyo<sup>21</sup> Brahmalo ko pi kho āvuso anicco adhuvo sakkāya pariyāpanno<sup>22</sup> sādāyasmā<sup>23</sup> Brahmalo kā<sup>24</sup> cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkāya<sup>25</sup> nirodhe cittaṃ upasampharāhi ti<sup>26</sup> ||

19. So ce evaṃ vadeyya<sup>27</sup> Brahmalo kā me cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam sakkāya nirodhe cittaṃ<sup>28</sup> upasampharāmiti<sup>29</sup> evaṃ vuttassa<sup>30</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsakassa āsavā<sup>31</sup> vimuttacittena bhikkhunā na kiñci nānākarapaṇaṃ vadāmi yad idam vimuttiyā vimuttinti<sup>32</sup> ||

### 55. (5) Cāturo phalā 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ samvattanti<sup>1</sup> katame cattāro<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sā (S<sup>3</sup> sa) cāyasmā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me devehi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adhimocittanti the second t being erased in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tāvatimsē. <sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovasavatti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> are complete about each devaclass.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sādāyasmā. <sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho S<sup>3</sup> nothing.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here brahmalo ke cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sādā<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sādā. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oloke. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sakkāsa.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasampharati. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has only cit<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasamphatanti. <sup>19</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vimuttacittassa.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vassasata. <sup>21</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimuttiyaṃ vimuttan ti.

3. Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomana-sikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipattiṃ ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvita bahulikata sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti tiṃ ||

56. (6) *Caturo phalā* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvita bahulikata sakadāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti<sup>1</sup> ||

57. (7) *Caturo phalā* 3.

2. Anāgāmiṃ phalasacchikiriyāya samvattantiṃ ||

58. (8) *Caturo phalā* 4.

2. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti tiṃ ||

59. (9) *Paṭilābho*.

2. Paññāpaṭilābhāya samvattanti tiṃ ||

60. (10) *Vuddhi*.

2. Paññāvuddhiyā samvattanti tiṃ ||

61. (11) *Vepullatā*.

2. Paññāvepullāya samvattanti tiṃ ||

Sappaññāvaggo chaṭṭho<sup>2</sup> ||

Sagāthakam Vassavuttham<sup>3</sup> Dhammaninnanti Gilāyanam  
Caturo phalā Paṭilābho Vuddhi<sup>4</sup> Vepullatāya cā ti<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> This and the following texts are more, or less complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> put by S<sup>1-3</sup> after the uddāna and preceded by sotāpattisamyuttassa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vassavuttha.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuddhi.

<sup>5</sup> This uddāna is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

## CHAPTER VII. MAHĀPAÑÑĀVAGGO SATTAMO.

62. (1) *Mahā.*

4. Mahāpaññattāya<sup>1</sup> samvattanti ti<sup>2</sup> ||

63. (2) *Puthu.*

4. Puthupaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>3</sup> || Vitthāretabbam<sup>2</sup> ||

64. (3) *Vipula.*

4. Vipulapaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>3</sup> ||

65. (4) *Gambhīra.*

4. Gambhīrapaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>3</sup> ||

66. (5) *Asamatta* (or *Appamatta*).

4. Appamattapaññattāya<sup>4</sup> samvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

67. (6) *Bhūri.*

4. Bhūripaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>3</sup> ||

68. (7) *Bahula.*

4. Paññābahullāya samvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

69. (8) *Sīgha.*

4. Sīghapaññattāya<sup>6</sup> samvattanti ||

70. (9) *Lahu.*

4. Bahulapaññattāya<sup>7</sup> samvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

71. (10) *Hāsa* (or *Hāsu*).

4. Hāsapaññattāya<sup>8</sup> samvattanti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> paññattāya *always*. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vattanti S<sup>3</sup> vattanti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asamatta°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samvattanti. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> saṅgha° S<sup>1</sup> (*further on*) dīgha.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> (*and* S<sup>1-3</sup> *further on*) lahu. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hāsu°

72. (11) *Javana.*4. Javanapaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>1</sup>||73. (12) *Tikkha.*4. Tikkhapaññattāya samvattanti ti<sup>2</sup>||74. (13) *Nibbedhika.*

2. Nibbedhikāya samvattanti|| katame cattāro||

3. Sappurisaṃsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapatipatti<sup>3</sup>||4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata<sup>4</sup> nibbedhikapaññattāya samvattanti ti||Mahā-Puthu-Vipula-Gambhīram-Asamata-Bhūri-Bāhula-Sīgha-Lahu-Hāsu-Javana-Tikkha-Vibbedhikāya cā ti<sup>5</sup>||Sotāpattisamyuttassa Mahāpaññāvaggo sattamo<sup>6</sup>||Sotāpattisamyuttaṃ ekādasamaṃ<sup>7</sup>||<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °samvattanti.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °samvattanti.<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>4</sup> here S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- and rehearse all the afore said terms: puthu-paññattāya samvattanti javana° gambhīra-asamatta° bhūri° paññā° bāhula° dīgha° (in S<sup>1</sup> instead of sīgha) lahu° hāsu° javana° nibbeddhikapaññattāya samvattanti.<sup>5</sup> this uddāna is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.<sup>6</sup> this mention in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> have samattam instead of ekādasamaṃ.

## BOOK XII.

### SACCA-SAMŪTAM.

#### CHAPTER I. SAMĀDHIVAGGO PATHAMO.

##### 1. (1) *Samādhī*.

1. Sāvattiṃ la<sup>1</sup>ṃ

2. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvēthaṃṃ Samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ

3. Idam dukkhan ti pajānātiṃṃ ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pa<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pa<sup>2</sup>ṃṃ ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ

4. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyoṃṃ Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇiyoṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇiyoṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyoṃṃ

##### 2. (2) *Paṭisallāna*.

2. Paṭisallāne<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjathaṃṃ paṭisallino<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ

3. Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam<sup>4</sup> pajānātiṃṃ ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam<sup>4</sup> peṃṃ ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; complete in S<sup>2-3</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> °no.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> °sallāno always.      <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>2-3</sup>.



4. Paṭisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjathaṃ paṭisallīno bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtaṃ pajānātiṃṃ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyoṃ peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo tiṃṃ

### 3. (3) *Kulaputta 1.*

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītaṃ addhānaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajīsuṃṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamayāyaṃṃ

3. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasmā<sup>1</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajjissantiṃṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamayāyaṃṃ

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjantiṃṃ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamayāyaṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnamṃṃ

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassaṃ Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassaṃ dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya ariyasaccassaṃṃ

6. Ye<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītaṃ addhānaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajīsuṃṃ pabbajjissantiṃṃ pabbajantiṃṃ sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamayāyaṃṃ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhantiṃ<sup>3</sup> peṃ yogo karaṇīyoṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo tiṃṃ

### 4. (4) *Kulaputta 2.*

2. Ye<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītaṃ addhānaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā yathābhūtaṃ abhisamesuṃṃ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisamesuṃṃ

3. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasmā<sup>5</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā yathābhū-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīṭ sammā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> addṣ pi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuccati.

<sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīṭ sammā.

taṃ<sup>1</sup> abhisamessanti<sup>2</sup> sabbe te ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamessanti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Ye pi<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammā-agārasmā<sup>3</sup> anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamenti<sup>4</sup> || sabbe te<sup>5</sup> cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamenti<sup>6</sup> || Katame cattāri<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccam<sup>10</sup> ||

6. Ye<sup>7</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamesu<sup>8</sup> || abhisamessanti<sup>9</sup> abhisamenti<sup>10</sup> sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamenti<sup>11</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>12</sup> la-pe<sup>13</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>14</sup> ||

### 5. (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1.

2. Ye<sup>7</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu<sup>8</sup> || sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti<sup>9</sup> ||

3. Ye<sup>10</sup> anāgatam addhānam<sup>11</sup> abhisambujjhissanti<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Ye pi<sup>10</sup> hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>11</sup> || sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>12</sup> || Katamāni cattāri<sup>13</sup> || Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>14</sup> la<sup>15</sup> || dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccam<sup>16</sup> ||

5. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu<sup>8</sup> || abhisambujjhissanti abhisambujjhanti<sup>9</sup> || sabbe te imāni cattāri

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā *omitting* bhūtam. <sup>2</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī sammā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have —pe — *instead of* yathā<sup>10</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sate *instead of* sabbe te. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samessanti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sambojjh<sup>10</sup> *always; the end of this number in* B<sup>1</sup> *only.* <sup>9</sup> *complete in* B<sup>1</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abhisambojjhanti.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni — ayam *instead of* katamāni<sup>13</sup>

ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhayāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo||

### 6. (6) *Samāṇabrāhmaṇā* 2.

2. Ye<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ|| sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ||

3. Ye pi<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti sabbe te cattāri<sup>3</sup> ariyasaccāni<sup>4</sup> yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti||

4. Ye hi keci bhi<sup>5</sup> etarahi samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti|| sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti|| Katamāni cattāri|| Dukkham ariyasaccam|| la|| Dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccam||

5. Ye pi<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samāṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ<sup>6</sup>|| pakāsesanti|| pakāsesanti|| sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-[pe]|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

### 7. (7) *Vitakkā*.

2. Mā<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave pāpake akusale vitakke<sup>7</sup> vitakkeyyātha<sup>8</sup>|| seyyathidāṃ kāmavitakkam vyāpādavittakkam vihim-sāvittakkam|| Tam kissa hetu||

3. Nete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasamhitā<sup>9</sup> nādirahma-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adds pi.    <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> here S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- omitting the sequel and number 4.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-    <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitakketha.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> te he bhi<sup>5</sup> vi<sup>5</sup> anattasamhitā.

cariyakā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya<sup>2</sup> na nibbānāya samvattanti ti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Vitakkentā<sup>2</sup> ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti vitakkeyyātha<sup>1</sup> || [pe] || ayam dukkhanirodho ti vitakkeyyātha<sup>1</sup> || ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti vitakkeyyātha<sup>1</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Ete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasamhitā ete brahmacariyakā ete ādibrahmacariyakā ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya<sup>3</sup> sambodhāya<sup>4</sup> nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>1</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>1</sup> ||

### 8. (8) Cintā.

2. Mā bhikkhave pāpakam akusalam cittam cinteyyātha<sup>5</sup> || Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā<sup>1</sup> || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā<sup>1</sup> || Tam jivam tam sarīran ti vā<sup>1</sup> Aññam jivam aññam sarīran ti vā<sup>1</sup> || Hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā<sup>1</sup> || Na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> || Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā<sup>1</sup> || Neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā<sup>1</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave cintā atthasamhitā nādibrahmacariyikā<sup>7</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya<sup>8</sup> na nibbānāya samvattanti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Cintentā ca<sup>9</sup> kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti cinteyyātha<sup>1</sup> || pe<sup>1</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti cinteyyātha<sup>1</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasamhitā esā ādibrahmacariyikā<sup>7</sup> esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiñ-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na sam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vitakkantā.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhisambodhāya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cintetha.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °cariyakā.

<sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

ñāya sambodhāya nibbānaya<sup>1</sup> samvattati<sup>2</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti<sup>5</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>6</sup>

### 9. (9) Viggāhikā.

2. Mā bhikkhave viggāhikakatham katheyyātha<sup>7</sup> Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi<sup>8</sup> aham imaṃ<sup>9</sup> dhammavinayam ājānāmi<sup>10</sup> kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānissasi<sup>11</sup> Micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi<sup>12</sup> aham asmi<sup>13</sup> sammāpaṭipanno<sup>14</sup> Pure vacanīyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacanīyam pure avaca<sup>15</sup> Sahitam me asahitan te<sup>16</sup> Ācinnan<sup>17</sup> te viparāvattam<sup>18</sup> Āropito te vādo<sup>19</sup> cara<sup>20</sup> vādappamokkhāya Niggahito si nibbēṭhehi<sup>21</sup> sace pahosī ti<sup>22</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>23</sup>

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasamhitā nādirahmacariyikā<sup>24</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānaya samvattati<sup>25</sup>

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti katheyyātha<sup>26</sup> pe<sup>27</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti katheyyātha<sup>28</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>29</sup>

5. Esā hi bhikkhave kathā<sup>30</sup> pa<sup>31</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>32</sup>

### 10. (10) Kathā.

2. Mā bhikkhave anekavihitam tiracchānakatham katheyyātha<sup>33</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>34</sup> Rājakatham<sup>35</sup> corakatham<sup>36</sup> mahāmatkatham<sup>37</sup> senākatham<sup>38</sup> bhayakatham<sup>39</sup> suddhakatham<sup>40</sup> annakatham<sup>41</sup> pānakatham<sup>42</sup> vatthakatham<sup>43</sup> sayanakatham<sup>44</sup> mālākatham<sup>45</sup> gandha<sup>46</sup> ūti<sup>47</sup> yāna<sup>48</sup> gāma<sup>49</sup> nigama<sup>50</sup> nagara<sup>51</sup> janapada<sup>52</sup> itthi<sup>53</sup> purisa<sup>54</sup> surā<sup>55</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nibbāya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viggāhika (S<sup>1</sup> viggāhi-) kathā kathetha.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits imaṃ, S<sup>3</sup> all the phrase. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> asmiṃ and inserts aham asi after tvam asi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> adhicinnan. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> capara. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup> nibbedhehi vā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cariyikā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathetha. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mālā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits purisa<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sura<sup>o</sup>

visikhā<sup>o</sup> kumbhatṭhāna<sup>o</sup> pubbapeta<sup>o</sup> nānatta<sup>o</sup> lokak-  
khāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā<sup>o</sup> ||  
Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>o</sup> ||

3. Nesū bhikkhave kathā atthasamhitā nādirahmacari-  
yikā<sup>2</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasam-  
āya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya<sup>3</sup> samvat-  
tati<sup>o</sup> ||

4. Kathentā ca kho tume bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti  
katheyyātha<sup>o</sup> Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti<sup>o</sup> katheyyātha<sup>o</sup> Ayam  
dukkhanirodho<sup>4</sup> ti katheyyātha<sup>o</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagā-  
mini patipadā ti katheyyātha<sup>o</sup> || Taṃ kissa hetu<sup>o</sup> ||

5. Esā bhikkhave kathā atthasamhitā esā ādirahmacari-  
yikā<sup>2</sup> esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiñ-  
ñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati<sup>o</sup> || Tasmāti ha  
bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo la-[pe]<sup>o</sup> Ayam  
dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>o</sup> ||

Samādhivaggo pathamo<sup>6</sup> ||

Tassuddānam<sup>7</sup> ||

Samādhi Paṭisallāna<sup>8</sup> Kulaputtā<sup>9</sup> apare dve<sup>10</sup> ||

Samānabrāhmaṇā<sup>11</sup> Vitakkā<sup>12</sup> Cintā<sup>13</sup> Viggāluka<sup>o</sup>

Kathā ti<sup>14</sup> ||

## CHAPTER II.

### DIHAMMACAKKAPAVATTANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

#### 11. (1) *Tathāgatena vutta 1.*

1. Evam me sutam<sup>15</sup> ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇa-  
siyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye<sup>o</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °petha<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has only °pe<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °cariyakaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts na. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nirodho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omitt taṃ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathamo vaggo samatto. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sallānā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °putto. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samānā omitting brāhmaṇā. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> citta. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathenacāti.

<sup>15</sup> this phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> || Dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevittabbā<sup>2</sup> Ka-tame dve<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmesu khallikānuyogo hīno gam-mo puthujjaniko<sup>4</sup> anariyo anattasamphito<sup>5</sup> || yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamphito<sup>6</sup> || Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupakanṃma majjhimā paṭipadā Ta-thāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nānakaraṇi upa-samāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Katamā ca sū bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathā-gatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nānakaraṇi upasaṃ-āya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati<sup>8</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo<sup>9</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>10</sup> || sammāditṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācū sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi<sup>11</sup> || Ayam kho sū bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhu<sup>12</sup> āṇa<sup>13</sup> karaṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati<sup>14</sup> ||

5. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>15</sup> || Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhi pi dukkhā mara-ṇam pi dukkham sokaparideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā<sup>16</sup> || appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho<sup>17</sup> || yam piccham na labhati<sup>18</sup> tam pi dukkham<sup>19</sup> || sam-klhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā pi<sup>20</sup> dukkhā<sup>21</sup> ||

6. Idam kho pana<sup>22</sup> bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariya-saccam<sup>23</sup> || Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandī rāgasahaga-tā tatra tatrābhinandini<sup>24</sup> seyyathidaṃ<sup>25</sup> || Kāmatāṇhā bha-vatāṇhā vibhavatāṇhā<sup>26</sup> ||

7. Idam kho<sup>27</sup> pana bhikkhave<sup>28</sup> dukkhanirodham ariya-saccam<sup>29</sup> || Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo<sup>30</sup> ||

8. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>31</sup> pa-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> pothuj<sup>o</sup> — the text of B<sup>2</sup>, after a long interruption, reappears here at thuj<sup>o</sup> with the sheet dhāḥ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> omit soka<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> labbhati.    <sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> puts pana before kho.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> saccam without ariya.    <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here dukkham ariyasaccam.

tipadā ariyasaccam<sup>1</sup> Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup> seyyathidam<sup>3</sup> sammāditṭhi<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>6</sup> ||

9. Idam dukkham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>7</sup> || Tam kho panidam dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>8</sup> la<sup>9</sup> pariññātan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>12</sup> ||

10. Idam dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>13</sup> || Tam kho panidam dukkhasamudayam<sup>14</sup> ariyasaccam<sup>15</sup> pahātabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>16</sup> la-pe<sup>17</sup> pahāman ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>18</sup> pe<sup>19</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>20</sup> ||

11. Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>21</sup> || Tam kho panidam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe<sup>22</sup> la-pe<sup>23</sup> sacchikatan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>24</sup> pe<sup>25</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>26</sup> ||

12. Idam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>27</sup> || Tam kho panidam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti me bhikkhave<sup>28</sup> pa<sup>29</sup> bhāvitan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>30</sup> ||

13. Yāva kivaṇca me bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evam tiparivaṭṭam dvādasākāram yathābhūtam nānadassanam na suvisuddham<sup>31</sup> ahosi<sup>32</sup> neva tāvāham<sup>33</sup> bhik-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ananussutem<sup>o</sup> āloko udapādi.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samudaya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saccanti B<sup>2</sup> saccam *omitting* ariya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have pubbe ananussutesu<sup>o</sup> āloko udapādi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> visuddham. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> tāham.



khave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti<sup>1</sup> paccaññāsiṃṃṃ

14. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ nānadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosiṃṃ athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti<sup>2</sup> paccaññāsiṃṃṃ nāpaṇiṃ pana me dassanaṃ udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>3</sup> ayam antimaṃ jātiṃ natthidāmi punabbhavo tiṃṃ

15. Idam avoca Bhagavāṃṃ attamaṇā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunṃṃ imasmiṃ ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhaṇṇamāne āyasmato<sup>4</sup> Koṇḍañña<sup>5</sup> virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhū udapādiṃ yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ<sup>6</sup> sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ tiṃṃ

16. Evaṃ<sup>7</sup> pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhummaṃ devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃṃṃ Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Marena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin tiṃṃ

17. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātummahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃṃṃ Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Marena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin tiṃṃ

18. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā<sup>8</sup> Yamaṃ devā Tusitā devā Nimmānarati devā Paranimittavasavattino<sup>9</sup> devā Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃṃṃ Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vimutti without ceto.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> āyasmāto.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> koṇḍassa.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> samudayaṃ<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ -pe-

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>2</sup> vatti.

appativattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā  
Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti<sup>1</sup>

19. Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena<sup>2</sup> tena muhuttēna  
yāva Brahmaloḁa saddo abbhuggacchi<sup>3</sup> ayaṁ ca dasasa-  
hassī lokadhātu<sup>4</sup> saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhi<sup>5</sup> ap-  
pamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pāturo ahoṣi atikkamma de-  
vānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ti<sup>6</sup>

20. Atha kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesi<sup>7</sup> Aññāsi vata  
bho Koṇḍannaṃ aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño ti<sup>8</sup> Iti hidam  
āyasmato Koṇḍaññaṃ Aññāta-Koṇḍañño<sup>9</sup> tveva<sup>5</sup> nāmaṃ  
ahoṣi ti<sup>10</sup>

## 12. (2) Tathāgatenā vutta 2.

2. Idam dukkham ariyasaccānaṃ ti bhikkhave tathāgataṇaṃ  
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇaṃ  
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>1</sup>  
Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccānaṃ pariññeyyaṃ ti  
bhikkhave tathāgataṇaṃ pubbe<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> pariññātaṃ ti bhik-  
khava tathāgataṇaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cak-  
khum udapādi<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>6</sup>

3. Idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ti bhikkhave ta-  
thāgataṇaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum uda-  
pādi<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>9</sup> Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkha-  
samudayaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ pahūtabbaṃ ti bhikkhave tathā-  
gataṇaṃ pubbe<sup>10</sup> la<sup>6</sup> pahīnaṃ ti bhikkhave tathāgataṇaṃ  
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>12</sup>  
āloko udapādi<sup>13</sup>

4. Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccānaṃ ti bhikkhave Ta-  
thāgataṇaṃ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum uda-  
pādi<sup>14</sup> pe<sup>15</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>16</sup> Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkha-  
nirodham ariyasaccānaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ ti tathāgataṇaṃ pubbe<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīṭ tenalayena.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> abbhugacchi S<sup>1-3</sup> abbhuggaṇchi B<sup>2</sup> abbhuggachati.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dasahassī B<sup>1-2</sup> saḥassī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aññāta-koṇḍañño S<sup>1-3</sup> aññākoṇḍañño (S<sup>3</sup> -ñña).

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> teva. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ananuo dhammesu -pe-

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīṭ tathāgataṇaṃ<sup>o</sup>

la-pe<sup>1</sup> sacchikatan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>4</sup> ||

5. Idam<sup>5</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi<sup>6</sup> || Tam kho panidam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe la-pe<sup>7</sup> bhāvitān ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi ti<sup>8</sup> ||

### 13. (3) *Khandhā.*

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni<sup>2</sup> cattāri<sup>3</sup> || Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>4</sup> dukkhasamudayam ariya<sup>5</sup> || dukkhanirodham ariya<sup>6</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>8</sup> || Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacaniyam<sup>9</sup> seyyathidam<sup>10</sup> || Rūpūpādānakkhandho<sup>11</sup> la<sup>12</sup> viññānūpādānakkhandho<sup>13</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>14</sup> ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>15</sup> || Yāyam taṇhā ponobhavikā<sup>16</sup> nandirāgasahagatā<sup>17</sup> tatra tatatrābhinandini<sup>18</sup> seyyathidam<sup>19</sup> kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vi-bhavataṇhā<sup>20</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>21</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>22</sup> || Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo<sup>23</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>24</sup> ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>25</sup> || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>26</sup> seyyathidam<sup>27</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>28</sup> la-pe<sup>29</sup> sammāsamādhi<sup>30</sup> || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>31</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ayam. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> katamāri.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add katame pañca. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>4</sup> pona (B<sup>1</sup> ponva-) bbha<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nandī<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> B<sup>6</sup> nandini B<sup>1</sup> -dini.

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>5</sup> ||

#### 14. (4) Āyatana.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> ayam<sup>2</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>1</sup> Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni tissa vacaniyam<sup>2</sup> katamāni cha<sup>3</sup> Cakkhāyatanam<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> manāyatanam<sup>6</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>7</sup> ||

4. Katamañca bhi<sup>1</sup> dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>2</sup> Yāyam taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā<sup>3</sup> tatra ta-trābhinandini<sup>4</sup> seyyathidam kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā<sup>5</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Katamañca bhi<sup>1</sup> dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>2</sup> yo tasseva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo<sup>3</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>1</sup> Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo<sup>2</sup> seyyathidam<sup>3</sup> sammādiṭṭhi<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> sammāsamādhī<sup>6</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>7</sup> ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

#### 15. (5) Dhāraṇa 1.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad

<sup>1</sup> as in the preceding sutta. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>2-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nandi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> nandini B<sup>2</sup> nandini. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ti.

avoca<sup>1</sup> Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā<sup>2</sup> cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Dukkhaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi<sup>5</sup> dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dutiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi<sup>7</sup> dukkhanirodhaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante<sup>8</sup> Bhagavatā tatiyaṃ ariyasaccam dhāremi<sup>9</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminin<sup>10</sup> paṭipadaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>11</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi<sup>12</sup> || Evaṃ<sup>13</sup> khvāhaṃ bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>14</sup> ||

5. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>15</sup> || Dukkhaṃ kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi<sup>16</sup> pe<sup>17</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ<sup>18</sup> kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi<sup>19</sup> ||

6. Evaṃ kho<sup>20</sup> bhikkhu dhārehi<sup>21</sup> mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>22</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>23</sup> la-pe<sup>24</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>25</sup> ||

## 16. (6) Dhāraṇa 2.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>2</sup> Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has -pe- instead of yathākatham<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāmini.

<sup>6</sup> bhagavatā<sup>o</sup> till bhante dhāremi is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts pi. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> desitāniti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāmini<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vo. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhāresi. <sup>12</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

4. Dukkham khvāham<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi||| Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya||| Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam yaṃ<sup>2</sup> samaṇena<sup>3</sup> Gotamena desitam|| aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccaḥkhāya aññaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati|||

5—6. Dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāham<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavatā|| la|||

7. Dukkhanirodhagāminim<sup>4</sup> paṭipadam khvāham<sup>5</sup> bhante<sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi||| Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya||| Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>7</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam yaṃ<sup>2</sup> samaṇena Gotamena desitam|| aham etaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paccaḥkhāya aññaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati|||

8. Evaṃ khvāham bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti|||

9. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni||| Dukkham kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitam tathā nam dhārehi||| Yo hi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya||| Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam samaṇena Gotamena desitam|| aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccaḥkhāya aññaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati||| Dukkhasamudayaṃ kho bhikkhu|| la||| Dukkhanirodham kho bhikkhu|| la<sup>8</sup>||| Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam tathā nam dhārehi||| Yohi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadey-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khoham. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> gāmini. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> dukkham<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gaminim (B<sup>1</sup> -ni) paṭipadam.

<sup>8</sup> the abridgment in S<sup>1-3</sup> is thus: pathamam ariyasaccam paccakka -pe- paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati -pe-

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini<sup>o</sup>

ya Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā<sup>1</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam yam<sup>2</sup> samanena Gotamena desitam<sup>3</sup> aham etam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam<sup>3</sup> catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam<sup>3</sup> catuttham<sup>4</sup> ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi<sup>5</sup> netam tñanam vijjati<sup>6</sup> ||

9. Evaṃ kho tvam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu dhārehi<sup>5</sup> mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni<sup>4</sup> || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti<sup>6</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

### 17. (7) Avijjā.

2. 7Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> °nisīdi<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>6</sup> || Avijjā avijjā ti<sup>8</sup> bhante vuccati<sup>6</sup> || Katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca<sup>9</sup> avijjāgato hoti ti<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Yam kho bhikkhu dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā<sup>10</sup> patipadāya<sup>11</sup> aññāṇam ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca<sup>12</sup> avijjāgato hoti ti<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>6</sup> ||

### 18. (8) Vijjā.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>6</sup> || Vijjā vijjā ti<sup>13</sup> bhante vuccati<sup>14</sup> || Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā<sup>15</sup> kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hoti ti<sup>6</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāmini<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °patipadam. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini<sup>6</sup> <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhāresi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patipadanti. <sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ti.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> B °gāmini S<sup>3</sup> °gāminiyā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> padāya omitting pati. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avijjā<sup>6</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add kho. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pavuccati. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

4. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipati-padāya<sup>1</sup> ñāṇaṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu vijjā<sup>2</sup> || Ettāvata ca vijjagato hoti<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Tasmā tiha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>4</sup> la-pe<sup>5</sup> || ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

### 19. (9) *Samkāsanā.*

2. Idaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave mayā paññattaṃ || tattha aparimāṇā<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇā<sup>4</sup> vyañjanā aparimāṇā samkāsanā<sup>5</sup> itipidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti ||

3. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ || la ||

4. Idaṃ dukkhanirodham || [la]<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave mayā paññattaṃ || tattha aparimāṇā vaṇṇā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā samkāsanā itipidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā<sup>8</sup> ariyasaccan ti ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>10</sup> || ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

### 20. (10) *Tathā.*

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni || katamāni cattāri ||

3. Idaṃ dukkhan ti bhikkhave tatham<sup>9</sup> etaṃ avitatham etaṃ anaññatatham etaṃ ||

4. Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti tatham etaṃ avitatham etaṃ anaññatatham etaṃ ||

5. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti tatham etaṃ avitatham etaṃ anaññatatham etaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāminiyaṃ paṭi°      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> hoti ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °māṇa always.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaṇṇo.

<sup>5</sup> sam always.

<sup>6</sup> in 3 and 4, which they give complete, S<sup>1-3</sup> have always sam instead of samkāsanā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saccam S<sup>1</sup> sacca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °gāmini B<sup>2</sup> paṭipada.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tatham S<sup>3</sup> tatham corrected from tathām.



6. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti tatham etam  
avitatham etam anaññatham etaṃ ॥

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri tatthāni avitathāni anañña-  
thāni ॥ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo ka-  
raṇīyo la-pa ॥ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇī yoti ॥

Dhammacakkapavattanavaggo<sup>1</sup> dutiyo ॥

Tassa<sup>2</sup> uddānaṃ ॥

Tathāgatena<sup>3</sup> dve vuttā<sup>4</sup> ॥

Khandhā<sup>5</sup> Āyatanena<sup>6</sup> ca ॥

Dhāraṇāya<sup>7</sup> dve vuttā ॥

Avijjā Vijjā<sup>8</sup> Saṅkāsanā<sup>9</sup> Tathena cā ti ॥

### CHAPTER III.

#### KOTIGĀMA-VAGGO TATIYO.

##### 21. (1) *Vijjā* 1.

1. Evam me sutam<sup>10</sup> ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu<sup>11</sup>  
viharati Kotigāme<sup>12</sup> ॥

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ॥ Catunnam bhik-  
khave ariyasaccānam ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ  
dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva  
tumhakañca ॥ katamesaṃ catunnam ॥

3. Dukkhasa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appa-  
ṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃ-  
saritam mamañceva tumhakañca ॥ Dukkhasamudayassa  
ariyasaccassa ॥ pa<sup>13</sup> ॥ Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa<sup>14</sup> ॥  
Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya<sup>14</sup> ariyasaccassa ananubo-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavattanavaggo. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me B<sup>2</sup> ca. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khandha. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyatanāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhāraṇena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>2</sup> avijjā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sam corrected from tam in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> this phrase in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vajjisus. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kolīo

<sup>13</sup> complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> B<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini (S<sup>3</sup> nī) yā S<sup>1</sup> °paṭipadā ti.

dhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhākañcaṃṃ

4. Tayidam bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam anubuddham<sup>1</sup> paṭividdham<sup>2</sup>ṃ dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdhamṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccamṃ peṃṃ dukkanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdhamṃṃ Ucchinnā bhavatanhā khīṇā bhavanetti natthidāni punabbhavo tiṃṃ

5. Idam avoca Bhagavāṃṃ peṃṃ etad avoca satthāṃṃṃ  
Catunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃ yathābhūtam adassanāṃṃ  
Samsitam<sup>3</sup> dīgham addhānaṃṃ tāsu tāsveva jātisūṃṃ  
Yāni<sup>4</sup> etāni dīṭṭhāniṃṃ bhavanetti samūhatāṃṃ  
Ucchinnam<sup>5</sup> mūlam dukkhassaṃṃ natthidāni punabbhavo tiṃṃ

## 22. (2) Vījā 2.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam nappajānanti<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathā<sup>6</sup> nappajānantiṃṃṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathā<sup>6</sup> nappajānantiṃṃṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānantiṃṃ na me<sup>7</sup> te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā<sup>8</sup> samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa sammataṃṃ na ca panete āyasmanto<sup>10</sup> sāmaññattham<sup>11</sup> vā brahmāññattham<sup>11</sup> vā dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiṃṃ

3. Ye ca kho keci<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave sammaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkham ti yathābhūtam pajānantiṃṃ peṃṃṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānantiṃṃ te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva<sup>13</sup> samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇasammataṃṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ananubuddham    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> appaṭividdham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samsatam S<sup>3</sup> samsaram B<sup>2</sup> saṃsaritam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāni.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ucchinnā.    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pajānanti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ime *instead of* na me.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samaṇo vā brāhmaṇesu vā.

<sup>9</sup> samaṇā vā *instead of* samaṇā vā *missing in* S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> āyasmanta S<sup>1-3</sup> add yāsā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> aññattham.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> koci.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā.

te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthañ<sup>1</sup> ca brāhmaññatthañ<sup>2</sup>  
ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-  
pajja viharanti ti ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā || pe || etad avoca satthā ||

Ye dukkham nappajānanti || atho<sup>2</sup> dukkhassa sambhavam ||  
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkham || asesam uparujjhati || 1

Taṇca maggam na jānanti || dukkhupasamagāminam ||  
Cetovimuttihiṇā te || atho paññāvimuttiyā ||  
Abhabbā<sup>3</sup> te antakiriyāya || te ve<sup>4</sup> jātijarūpagā || 2

Ye ca dukkham pajānanti<sup>5</sup> || atho dukkhassa sambhavam ||  
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkham || asesam uparujjhati || 3

Taṇca maggam pajānanti || dukkhupasamagāminam ||  
Ceto vimutthāsampannā || atho paññāvimuttiyā ||  
Bhabbā te antakiriyāya || na ti jātijarūpagā ti || 4

### 23. (3) *Sammāsambuddho.*

1-2. Sāvatti<sup>6</sup> || Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni ||  
katamāni cattāri ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam || la-pe || dukkhanirodhagāmini  
paṭipadā ariyasaccam || imāni<sup>7</sup> kho bhikkhave cattāri ari-  
yasaccāni ||

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānam ya-  
thābhūtam abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato araham sammā-  
sambuddho ti vuccati ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo ||  
la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo kara-  
ṇiyo ti ||

### 24. (4) *Araham.*

1. Sāvatti<sup>9</sup> ||

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhānam arahanto sam-  
māsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu || sabbe te  
cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> cññattam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> athakho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> abhabbo.

<sup>4</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkhasampajānanti instead of dukkham<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> imā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> bhive. <sup>9</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

3. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti<sup>2</sup> sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti<sup>3</sup> ||

4. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave etarahi arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>5</sup> || Katamāni cattāri<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>7</sup> dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam<sup>8</sup> dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam<sup>9</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>10</sup> ||

6. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu<sup>2</sup> abhisambujjhissanti<sup>3</sup> abhisambujjhanti<sup>4</sup> sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti<sup>5</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti<sup>6</sup> ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>7</sup> la-pe<sup>8</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>9</sup> ||

## 25. (5) *Āsavakkhayo.*

2. Jānato ham<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vadāmi no ajānato apassato<sup>4</sup> Kiñca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave jānato<sup>6</sup> passato āsavānam khayam hoti<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Idam dukkhan ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānam khayam hoti<sup>8</sup> Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti jānato passato āsavānam khayam hoti<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Evam kho bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> jānato evam passato āsavānam khayam hoti<sup>9</sup> || Tasmā ti<sup>10</sup> ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>11</sup> la [pe]<sup>12</sup> ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>13</sup> .

## 26. (6) *Mittā.*

2. Ye hi keci<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha<sup>11</sup> ye ca sotabbam<sup>12</sup> maññeyyum<sup>13</sup> mittā vā amaccā vā ūtā vā sālohita<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aham. B<sup>2</sup> has jānatvāham. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kiñci.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> inserts kim.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti instead of hoti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ti. <sup>8</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits hi keci. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sotaso.

vā<sup>1</sup> te vo bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya samādapetabbā<sup>2</sup> nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā<sup>3</sup> Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā<sup>7</sup> paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave anukampeyyātha<sup>10</sup> ye ca sotabham<sup>11</sup> maññeyyup mittā vā amaccā vā nāti vā<sup>12</sup> sālohitā vā<sup>13</sup> te vo bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā<sup>14</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>15</sup> la-pe<sup>16</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>17</sup> ||

## 27. (7) Tathā.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni kāmāni cattāri<sup>18</sup> ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>19</sup> pe<sup>20</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>21</sup> ||

4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni<sup>22</sup> tasmā ariyasaccāni<sup>23</sup> vuccanti<sup>24</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>25</sup> la-pe<sup>26</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>27</sup> ||

## 28. (8) Loko.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>28</sup> kāmāni cattāri<sup>29</sup> ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>30</sup> pe<sup>31</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminī<sup>32</sup> paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>33</sup> ||

4. Sadevake bhikkhave<sup>34</sup> loke samārake sabrahmake<sup>35</sup> sassa-  
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato ariyo<sup>36</sup>  
tasmā ariyasaccāni<sup>37</sup> ti vuccanti<sup>38</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>39</sup>  
la-pe<sup>40</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo kara-  
ṇiyo ti<sup>41</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sammā<sup>42</sup> always S<sup>1-3</sup> samādā<sup>43</sup> here only. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °gāmini.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sotabha (S<sup>1</sup> -bbā). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit nāti vā.

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup> add<sup>44</sup> la<sup>45</sup>. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °ni. <sup>8</sup> missing in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

29. (9) *Parīṇeyyam* or *Abhiṇeyyam*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni<sup>1</sup> katamāni cattāri<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam<sup>3</sup> [pe] dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam<sup>4</sup> || Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni<sup>5</sup> ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam atthi ariyasaccam parīṇeyyam<sup>6</sup> atthi ariyasaccam pahātabbam<sup>7</sup> atthi ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam<sup>8</sup> atthi ariyasaccam bhāvetabbam<sup>9</sup> || Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave ariyasaccam parīṇeyyam<sup>10</sup> ||

5. Dukkham bhikkhave ariyasaccam parīṇeyyam<sup>11</sup> dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam pahātabbam<sup>12</sup> dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam<sup>13</sup> dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabbam<sup>14</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>15</sup> la-pe<sup>16</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>17</sup> ||

30. (10) *Gavampati*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ<sup>1</sup> sambahulā therā bhikkhū Cetesu<sup>2</sup> vīharanti Sahañcanike<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattam piṇḍapātupatikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle<sup>4</sup> sammisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antaraṃ kaṭṭhā udapādi<sup>5</sup> || Yo nu kho āvuso dukkham passati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>6</sup> pi passati ti<sup>7</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Gavampati there bhikkhū etad avoca<sup>8</sup> || Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitā<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds bhāvetabbam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits atthi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> inserts -pe- <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts bhagavā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vetisu S<sup>3</sup> cetisu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sahañjāni (S<sup>1</sup>-na) yaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maṇḍala<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> māle. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāmini<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passati S<sup>1</sup> adds yo dukkham pi so passati.

4. Yo bhikkhave dukkhampassati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagaminipatipadam<sup>1</sup> pi passati|| Yo dukkhasamudayam passati<sup>2</sup>|| dukkham pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagaminipatipadam pi passati|| Yo dukkhanirodham passati dukkham pi so<sup>3</sup> passati dukkhasamudayam pi passati|| dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam pi passati|| Yo dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam passati dukkham pi so<sup>3</sup> passati|| dukkhasamudayam pi passati|| dukkhanirodham pi passati ti||

Koṭṭigāmaṇḍavaggo tatiyo||

Tassa<sup>4</sup> uddānam||

Dve Vajji<sup>5</sup> Sammāsambuddho<sup>6</sup>||

Arahaṃ Āsavakkhaya<sup>7</sup>||

Mitta<sup>8</sup> Tathā ca Loka ca||

Pariññeyyaṃ<sup>9</sup> Gavampati ti||

#### CHAPTER IV.

#### SIMSAṬṬĀVANAṬṬAGGO CATUTTHO.

#### 31. (1) *Simsapā*.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Simsapāvana<sup>10</sup>||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittāni<sup>11</sup> samsapāpaṇṇāni pāpinā gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yāni vā mayā parittāni samsapāpaṇṇāni pāpinā gahitāni yad idam<sup>12</sup> upari samsapāvana<sup>13</sup> ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāmini<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit dukkha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sagasaha S<sup>3</sup> sahasaga.

<sup>6</sup> buddho.

<sup>7</sup> °kham

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mettā B<sup>2</sup> mettam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> abhiññeyyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sisapā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> sisa<sup>o</sup> both always. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> repeats parittāni.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yāni ca S<sup>3</sup> ca only, instead of yadidaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samsapāyeti.

Appamattakāni bhante Bhagavatā parittāni sīmsapā-  
paṇṇāni pāṇinā gahitāni<sup>1</sup> atha kho etāneva bahutarāni yad  
idam upari sīmsapāvāne ti<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave etad eva bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo  
mayā abhiññāya anakkhātāṃ<sup>3</sup> appamattakam akkhātāṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Kasmā<sup>5</sup> cetam bhikkhave mayā anakkhātāṃ<sup>6</sup> || Na he-  
tam bhikkhave atthasaṃhitāṃ nāḍibrahmacariyakam na  
nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na  
abhiññāya<sup>7</sup> na sambodhāya na nibbānāya sampvattati<sup>8</sup> tasmā  
tam mayā anakkhātāṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

5. Kiñca bhikkhave mayā akkhātāṃ<sup>10</sup> || Idam dukkhan ti  
bhikkhave mayā akkhātāṃ<sup>11</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti  
mayā akkhātāṃ<sup>12</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho<sup>13</sup> ti mayā akkhā-  
tāṃ<sup>14</sup> || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti mayā akkhātāṃ<sup>15</sup> ||

6. Kasmā cetam bhikkhave mayā akkhātāṃ<sup>16</sup> || Etaṃ hi  
bhikkhave atthasaṃhitāṃ<sup>17</sup> etaṃ āḍibrahmacariyakam<sup>18</sup>  
etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya  
sambodhāya nibbānāya sampvattati<sup>19</sup> tasmā tam akkhātāṃ<sup>20</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-  
ṇīyo<sup>21</sup> la-pe<sup>22</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇīyo ti<sup>23</sup> ||

### 32. (2) *Khadiro.*

2. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariya-  
saccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhasamudayam ari-  
yasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhanirodham  
ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhanirodha-  
gāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca  
sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmiti netaṃ tṭhanaṃ vijjati<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ khadi-  
rapattānaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā palāsapattānaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā āmalakapattānaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sīmsapāyēti. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit appa<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tasmā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nābhiññāya *instead of* na abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anakkhātāṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nirodha.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ayadaripattam S<sup>3</sup> ayadapipattānaṃ *instead of* aham<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sala (B<sup>2</sup> lā) lapattānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> āmalaki<sup>o</sup> (B<sup>2</sup> kī<sup>o</sup>)



putaṃ<sup>1</sup> karitvā udakaṃ vā tālapattaṃ vā āharissamī ti<sup>2</sup> neṭaṃ thānaṃ vijjati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca|| la<sup>3</sup>|| [pe]|| sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti neṭaṃ thānaṃ vijjati||

4. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya|| Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya|| Ahaṃ paḍumapattānaṃ vā palāsapattānaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā māluvāpattānaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā putaṃ<sup>6</sup> karitvā udakaṃ vā tālapattaṃ vā āharissamī ti<sup>2</sup> thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya|| Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca<sup>7</sup>|| la-pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca<sup>7</sup> sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati||

6. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-pe|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

### 33. (3) Daṇḍo.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daṇḍo uparivehāsaṃ khitto sakim pi mūlena nipatati<sup>8</sup> sakim pi majjhena nipatati<sup>9</sup> sakim pi aggena nipatati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇā sattā taṇhāsamyojanā<sup>10</sup> sandhāvanta<sup>11</sup> samsaranta<sup>12</sup> sakim pi asmā lokā paraṃ lokam gacchanti sakim pi parasmā lokā imaṃ lokam āgacchanti|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| Aditṭhattā bhikkhave catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ|| Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ||

3. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa|| la-pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya<sup>13</sup> ariyasaccassa||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pūtaṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> kuṭiṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> harissāmi ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> add dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>o</sup> °anabhisamecca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pulāsa<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> phalāpattānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> māluva<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> pūtaṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> kuṭiṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anabhisamecca.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patati. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omīti sakim pi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> inserts bandhā B<sup>2</sup> has samyojanabbandhāvanta.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> sandhāvata, missing in B<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samsaranti, missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paṭipadā.

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>3</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

### 34. (4) Cēḷa.

2. Āditte bhikkhave cele<sup>1</sup> vā sīse vā kim assa karaṇiyan ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Āditte bhante<sup>2</sup> cele<sup>3</sup> vā sīse vā tasseva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appativānī ca sati ca sampajañña<sup>4</sup> ca karaṇiyan ti<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Ādittam bhikkhave celam vā sīsam vā ajjuhekkhitvā<sup>5</sup> amanasikaritvā anabhisametānam catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya<sup>6</sup> adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appativānī ca sati ca sampajañña<sup>4</sup> ca karaṇiyan<sup>7</sup> katamesaṃ catunnam<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa<sup>9</sup> la-pe<sup>10</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiya<sup>11</sup> paṭipadāya<sup>12</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>13</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>14</sup> pa-pe<sup>15</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>16</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>17</sup> ||

### 35. (5) Sattisata.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvitam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ<sup>9</sup> || Ehambho<sup>10</sup> purisa pubbanhasamayam taṃ sattisatena<sup>11</sup> hanissanti<sup>12</sup> || majjhantikasamayam<sup>13</sup> sattisatena hanissanti<sup>14</sup> sāyanhasamayam sattisatehi<sup>15</sup> hanissanti<sup>16</sup> || So kho tvam ambho purisa divase divase tihi tihi sattisatehi haññamāno<sup>17</sup> vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasatassa accayena anabhisametāni cattāri<sup>18</sup> ariya-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> cele-la *always*. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca pana *instead of* bhante.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> celā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sappā° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anajjuhekkhitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anabhi° S<sup>3</sup> abhi° *corrected from* anabhi°

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-5</sup> °gāminipatipadā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ti. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> vadeyya.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam° <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °satehi *always*. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -pe-

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjhantikaṃ° <sup>14</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °māne.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cattā.

saccāni abhisamessasi ti<sup>1</sup> || Atthavasikena bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> kulaputtena alam upagantum || tam kissa hetu ||

3. Anamataggo<sup>3</sup> yam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati sattipahārānam asipahārānam parasupahārānam<sup>4</sup> || Evaṃ ce<sup>5</sup> tam bhikkhave assa na kho panāham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave saha<sup>7</sup> dukkhena saha domanassena catunnam ariyasaccānam abhisamayam vadāmi || Api cāham bhikkhave saha sukhena saha<sup>8</sup> somanassena<sup>9</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānam vadāmi || Katamesam catunnam ||

4. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa || pe || dukkhanirodhagāmini-yā<sup>10</sup> paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo || pa-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

### 36. (6) Pāṇā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yam imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tinakatthasākāhāpalāsam tam chetvā<sup>11</sup> ekajjham saṃhāreyya || ekajjham saṃharitvā sūlam kareyya || sūlam karitvā<sup>12</sup> ye mahāsamudde<sup>13</sup> mahantakā<sup>14</sup> pāṇā te mahantakesu sūlesu āvuneyya<sup>15</sup> || ye mahāsamudde majjhimakā pāṇā te<sup>16</sup> majjhimakesu sūlesu āvuneyya || Ye<sup>17</sup> mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā te sukhumakesu sūlesu āvuneyya || Apariyādinnā ca bhikkhave mahāsamudde olārikā pāṇā assu || atha te<sup>18</sup> imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tinakatthasākāhāpalāsam<sup>19</sup> parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya || ato<sup>20</sup> bahutarā kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā ye na sukarā sūlesu<sup>21</sup> āvunitum<sup>22</sup> || tam kissa hetu ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samessati ti. <sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> anamataggā. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pahārānam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sadāha.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sahāva . . . sahā va. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> senam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gāmini. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> taccheta instead of tam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katvā. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattā always. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvi always.

<sup>16</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>17</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> palāsa omitting parikkhayam. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tato.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūli S<sup>3</sup> sūle. <sup>21</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvunitam.

3. Sukhumattā bhikkhave attabhāvassa<sup>1</sup>॥ Evam mahā kho bhikkhave apāyo<sup>2</sup>॥ evam mahantasmā<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave apāyasmā<sup>3</sup> parimutto<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhisampanno puggalo yo<sup>5</sup> Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti॥ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti॥

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo॥ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti॥

### 37. (7) *Suriyupamā* 1.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam<sup>6</sup> etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam<sup>7</sup>॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisama-yāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam sammādiṭṭhi॥

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassetam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkham Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānissati<sup>9</sup>॥ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānissati<sup>9</sup>॥

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo॥ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti॥

### 38. (8) *Suriyupamā* 2.

2. Yāva kīvaṇca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke nupajanti neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāssassa॥ andhantamam<sup>11</sup> tadā hoti andhakāratinisi<sup>12</sup>॥ neva tāva rattindivā<sup>13</sup> paññāyanti na māśaddhamāsā paññāyanti na utusamvaccharā paññāyanti॥

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke uppajjanti॥ atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāssassa॥

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apāye. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahātasma S<sup>3</sup> mahāsa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apāyamhā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parimuttatā.

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of etam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aruṇaggam. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> tassetam.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jānissanti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert me.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> andhatamam always. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> andhakārā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rattindivā.

na<sup>1</sup> andhantamam<sup>2</sup> tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā<sup>3</sup> atha rattidivā<sup>4</sup> paññāyanti|| māśaddhamāsā paññāyanti utusamvaccharā paññāyanti||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhāve yāva kivañca Tathāgato nuppajjati araham sammāsambuddho|| neva tāva mahato ālo-kassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa|| andhantamo<sup>5</sup> tadā hoti<sup>6</sup> andhakāratimisā|| neva tāva catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammap||

5. Yato ca bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho|| atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa|| na<sup>1</sup> andhantamam tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā|| atha kho<sup>7</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti|| desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammap|| Katamesam catunnam||

6. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya<sup>8</sup> ariyasaccassa||

7. Tasmiṃ ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇuyo|| la-pe|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇyo ti||

### 39. (9) *Indakhīlo.*

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| pe-la|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullo-kenti Ayam nūna<sup>9</sup> bhavam jānaṃ jānāti passam passati||

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tūlapicu<sup>10</sup> vā kappāsapicu<sup>11</sup> vā lahuko vātupādāno<sup>12</sup> same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto tam enaṃ<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> neva. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> andhakāratamam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> andhakārā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rattindivā. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>2</sup> °tamam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit andhan<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭipadā (with ya erased in S<sup>3</sup>). <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nūnam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cūla S<sup>3</sup> culla. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kappāsi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>1</sup> vāpādāno; S<sup>1-3</sup> vātā (S<sup>3</sup> -ta) po (S<sup>3</sup> pe corrected from po) dāno (S<sup>3</sup> nā corrected from no), lahuko coming afterwards <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena.

puratthimo vāto pacchimena samhareyya|| pacchimo vāto puratthimena samhareyya|| uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena samhareyya|| dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena samhareyya|| Tam kissa hetu|| lahukattā bhikkhave kappāsapicuno||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānanti|| la-pe|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ulloketi Ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti|| Tam kissa hetu|| aditṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| la-pe|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| te nāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ulloketi Ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti||

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayokhilo vā indakhilo vā gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampi|| puratthimāya ce<sup>1</sup> pi diśāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi neva naṃ<sup>3</sup> sampakampeyya na<sup>4</sup> sampakampeyya na<sup>5</sup> sampacāleyya|| pacchimāya ce pi diśāya|| la-pe|| uttarāya ce pi diśāya dakkhiṇāya ce pi diśāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavutṭhi neva naṃ<sup>5</sup> sampakampeyya na<sup>6</sup> sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya<sup>7</sup>|| Tam kissa hetu|| Gambhirattā bhikkhave nemassa<sup>8</sup> sunikhātattā indakhilassa||

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye ca kho<sup>9</sup> keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| la-pe|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| te nāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ulloketi|| Ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti|| Tam kissa hetu|| Suditṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ|| Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cetiyaya. <sup>2</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>3</sup> in B<sup>2</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>6</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na sampacā<sup>9</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> imassa.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hi instead of ca kho.

8. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>2</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminīya<sup>3</sup> paṭipadāya<sup>4</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>5</sup> ||

9. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

#### 40. (10) Vādino.

2. Yo hi<sup>2</sup> koci bhikkhave bhikkhu Idam dukkhanti ya-thābhūtam pajānāti<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti ya-thābhūtam pajānāti<sup>5</sup> puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesi Vādam assa āropessāmi ti<sup>6</sup> tam vata<sup>7</sup> saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam ṭhānam vijjati<sup>8</sup> pacchimāya ce pi disāya<sup>9</sup> uttarāya ce pi disāya<sup>10</sup> dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesi Vādam assa āropessāmi ti<sup>11</sup> tam vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam ṭhānam vijjati<sup>12</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko tassassu<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhakukku<sup>5</sup> heṭṭhā nemaṅgamā<sup>6</sup> aṭṭhakukku upari nemassa<sup>7</sup> puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva na<sup>8</sup> samkampeyya<sup>9</sup> na sampakampeyya<sup>10</sup> na sampacāleyya<sup>11</sup> pacchimāya ce pi disāya<sup>12</sup> pe [-pa]<sup>13</sup> uttarāya ce pi disāya<sup>14</sup> dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva samkampeyya<sup>15</sup> na sampakampeyya<sup>16</sup> na sampacāleyya<sup>17</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>18</sup> || Gambhirattā bhikkhave nemassa sunikhatattā silāyūpassa<sup>19</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>20</sup> yo hi koci<sup>21</sup> bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti ya-thābhūtam pajānāti<sup>22</sup> la-pe<sup>23</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti ya-thābhūtam pajānāti<sup>24</sup> la-pe<sup>25</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti ya-thābhūtam pajā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °gāminīpaṭipadā S<sup>1</sup> °gaminīpadā. <sup>2</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vā *always*. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassā assa.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kukkuko S<sup>1</sup> °kukkhuko. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> neṅgamā.

<sup>7</sup> *missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>*. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sampakampeyya.

<sup>9</sup> *missing in S<sup>1</sup>*. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *insert* bhikkhave.

nātiᑭ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaᑭo vā  
brāhmaᑭo vā vādatthiko vādagavesi Vādam assa āropessā-  
mīti taᑭ vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampa-  
kampessati<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> sampacālessati<sup>3</sup> vā ti netaᑭ<sup>4</sup> tᑭānaᑭ  
vijjatiᑭᑭ Pacchimāya ce pi disāyaᑭ peᑭ uttarāya ce pi  
disāyaᑭ dakkhiᑭāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyyaᑭ samaᑭo vā  
brahmaᑭo vā vādatthiko vādagavesi Vādam assa āropessā-  
mī tiᑭ taᑭ vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampa-  
pakampessati vā<sup>5</sup> sampacālessati vā ti netaᑭ tᑭānaᑭ  
vijjatiᑭᑭ Taᑭ kissa hetuᑭᑭ Suditᑭhattā bhikkhave ca-  
tunnam ariyasaccānaᑭᑭ katamesaᑭ catunnaᑭᑭᑭ

5. Dukkassa ariyasaccassaᑭ la-peᑭ dukkhanirodhagāmi-  
niyā paᑭipādāya ariyasaccassaᑭᑭ

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-  
ᑭiyoᑭ la-peᑭ Ayaᑭ dukkhanirodhagāmini paᑭipadā ti yogo  
karaᑭiyo tiᑭᑭ

Simsapāvanavaggo<sup>6</sup> catutthoᑭᑭ

Tassa<sup>7</sup> uddānaᑭᑭ

Sisapā Khadiro Daᑭᑭoᑭ

Celā<sup>8</sup> Sattisatena<sup>9</sup> caᑭ

Pāᑭā Suriyupamā dvedhā<sup>10</sup>

Indakhilo ca Vāᑭᑭinoti<sup>11</sup>ᑭᑭ

## CHAPTER V. PAPĀTAVAGGO PAᑭCAMO.

### 41. (1) Cinti.

1. Ekaᑭ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
Kalandakanivāpeᑭᑭ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiᑭᑭ Bhūtapubbam  
bhikkhave aᑭᑭātaro puriso Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Loka-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sakampessati. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> add ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samkapeessati missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- and abridge more than B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- instead of sampa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sisapā<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °panna<sup>o</sup> instead of vana.

<sup>7</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> telam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sattip.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cadenacāti.



cintam<sup>1</sup> cintessāmi ti yena Sumāgadhā<sup>2</sup> pokkharani tenu-pasankami|| upasankamitvā Sumāgadhāya<sup>3</sup> pokkharaniyā tire nisiḍi lokacintam cinto||

3. Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso Sumāgadhāya pokkharaniyā tire<sup>4</sup> caturaṅginim<sup>5</sup> senam bhisamūlālam pavisantim<sup>6</sup> disvānassa etad aho|| Ummatto<sup>7</sup> smi nāmāham<sup>8</sup> viceto smi nāmāham|| yam loke natthi tam mayā diṭṭhan ti<sup>9</sup>||

4. Atha kho so<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave puriso nagaram<sup>11</sup> pavisitvā mahājanakāyassa ārocesi|| Ummatto smi nāmāham bhante viceto smi nāmāham bhante|| yam loke natthi tam mayā diṭṭhan ti||

Katham<sup>12</sup> pana tvam ambho purisa ummatto|| katham viceto|| kiñca<sup>13</sup> loke natthi yam<sup>14</sup> tayā diṭṭhan ti||

5. Idhāham bhante Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Lokacintam cintessāmi ti yena Sumāgadhā<sup>15</sup> pokkharani tenupasankamim|| upasankamitvā Sumāgadhāya pokkharaniyā tire nisiḍim lokacintam cinto|| addasam kho ham<sup>16</sup> bhante Sumāgadhāya pokkharaniyā tire<sup>4</sup> caturaṅginim<sup>17</sup> senam bhisamūlālam pavisantim<sup>18</sup> evam khvāham bhante ummatto evam viceto idaṁ ca loke natthi yam mayā diṭṭhan ti||

Taggha tvam ambho purisa ummutto|| taggha viceto|| idaṁ ca loke natthi yam tayā diṭṭhan ti||

6. Tam kho pana bhikkhave so puriso bhūtam yeva addasa no abhūtam|| Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsura-saṅgāmo samupabbulho<sup>19</sup> aho|| tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinimsu<sup>20</sup> asurā parājiniṃsu|| parājita

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> lokam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gavā (*instead of gadhā*) *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sumoga<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> *missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °aṅgini.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pavisantam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ummattā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nāmāham *always*.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> diṭṭham.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* atha kho, *putting so after* bhikkhave.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rājagaham.      <sup>12</sup> *preceded by* yathā *in S<sup>1-3</sup>*.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kiñci.      <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yat.      <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> khvāham.      <sup>17</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °aṅgini.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavisanti B<sup>1-2</sup> pavisantam.      <sup>19</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ovyulho.

<sup>20</sup> janisu *in S<sup>1</sup> which omits* asurā parājiniṃsu.

ca kho bhikkhave asurā bhūtā bhisamuḷālena asurapuram pavisiṃsu devānaṃ yeva kho bhāyamānā<sup>1</sup>||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā lokacintam cintetha|| Sassatc loko ti va Assassato loko ti va|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā<sup>2</sup>|| Tam jivam tam sariranti vā Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariran ti vā|| Hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti<sup>3</sup> tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Tam kissa hetu||

8. Nesā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā<sup>5</sup> nāḍibrahmacariyikā<sup>6</sup> na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya<sup>7</sup> samvattati||

9. Cintentā ca<sup>8</sup> kho tumhe bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti cinteyyātha|| la|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti cinteyyātha|| Tam kissa hetu||

10. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā esā āḍibrahmacariyikā<sup>9</sup> esā nibbidāya virā<sup>0</sup> nī<sup>0</sup> upa<sup>0</sup> abhi<sup>0</sup> sambo<sup>0</sup> nibbānāya samvattati||

11. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-[pe]|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

#### 42. (2) *Papāto.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Āyāma bhikkhave yena Paṭibhānakūṭo tenupasaṅkamissāma divā-vihārāya ti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāyamānā corrected from bhiya<sup>0</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> mohāyamānā instead of kho<sup>0</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits anantāva<sup>0</sup> <sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nasā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hitam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> nāḍibrahmacariyikā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na abhiññāya<sup>0</sup>

<sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> cariyakā.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Paṭibhānakūṭo tenupasaṅkamīṃṃ Addasā kho aññataro bhikkhu Paṭibhānakūṭe mahantam papātamṃ disvāna Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃ Mahā vatāyam bhante papāto subhayānako<sup>1</sup> bhante papātoṃ atthi nu kho bhante imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā tiṃṃ

Atthi<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā tiṃṃ

Katamo pana bhante<sup>3</sup> imamahā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti<sup>4</sup>ṃṃ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> samanū vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃṃ Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathā<sup>6</sup> nappa<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathā<sup>6</sup> nappa<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃṃ te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramantiṃṃ jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi<sup>6</sup>ṃṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramantiṃṃṃṃ Te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu<sup>6</sup> saṅkhāresu abhiratā jātisaṃvattanike<sup>7</sup> pi saṅkhāre<sup>7</sup> abhisāṅkharontiṃṃ jarāsaṃvattanike<sup>8</sup> pi saṅkhāre<sup>9</sup> abhisāṅkharontiṃṃ maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharontiṃṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharontiṃṃṃṃ Te<sup>10</sup> jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike<sup>11</sup> pi saṅkhāre<sup>8</sup> abhisāṅkharitvā jāti-papātam pi papatantiṃṃ jarāpapātam pi papatantiṃṃ maraṇapapātam pi papatantiṃṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sumahāvātāyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add nu.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "domanassa upāyāsa" <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add su.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> add su. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṅkhāre with su erased.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "domanassa (S<sup>3</sup> ssam) upāyasa"

pāyāsapapātā<sup>1</sup> pi papatanti<sup>2</sup> || Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>3</sup> na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti<sup>7</sup> te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>8</sup> jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>9</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu<sup>10</sup> saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>11</sup> || Te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu<sup>12</sup> saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti<sup>13</sup> jarāsaṃvattanike saṅ<sup>14</sup> nābhisaṅkharonti<sup>15</sup> maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti<sup>16</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti<sup>17</sup> || Te jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā<sup>18</sup> jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā<sup>19</sup> maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā<sup>20</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike<sup>21</sup> pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā<sup>22</sup> jātīpapātā<sup>23</sup> pi na papatanti<sup>24</sup> || pe<sup>25</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike<sup>26</sup> pi na papatanti<sup>27</sup> || Te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>28</sup> parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ||

6. Tasmā ti ha Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>29</sup> la<sup>30</sup> pe<sup>31</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>32</sup> ||

### 43. (3) *Parilāho.*

2. Atthi bhikkhave Mahā-Parilāho nāma nirayo<sup>33</sup> tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passati añiṭṭharūpaṃ yeva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °domanassa upāyāsasaṃvattati (S<sup>1</sup> ti) yapapātā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °domanassa upāyāsa°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nappatanti *instead of* na papatanti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °manassupāyāsasaṃvattanikapapātā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> niraye.

passati no ittharūpam<sup>1</sup> akantarūpam yeva passati no kantarūpam<sup>2</sup> amanāparūpam passati no manāparūpam<sup>3</sup> Yam kiñci sotena saddam sunāti<sup>4</sup> pa-pe<sup>5</sup> yam kiñci kāyena poṭṭhabbam phussati<sup>6</sup> yam kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti anittharūpam yeva vijānāti no ittharūpam<sup>7</sup> akantarūpam yeva vijānāti<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> no manāparūpan ti<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>11</sup> || Mahā vata so bhante Parilāho sumahā vata so bhante Parilāho<sup>12</sup> || Atthi nu kho bhante etamhā parilāhā añño<sup>2</sup> parilāho mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti<sup>13</sup> ||

Atthi<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhu etamhā parilāhā añño parilāho<sup>4</sup> mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti<sup>5</sup> || Katamo pana bhante etamhā Parilāhā añño Pari<sup>6</sup> mahan<sup>7</sup> ca bhayānakataro cā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> samaṇā vā<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>13</sup> paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti<sup>14</sup> te jātisamvattānikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti<sup>15</sup> la-pe<sup>16</sup> abhiratā abhisāṅkharonti<sup>17</sup> abhisāṅkharitvā jātiparilāhena pi pariḍayhanti jarāparilāhena pi pariḍayhanti<sup>18</sup> maraṇapari-lāhena pi pariḍayhanti<sup>19</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-pāyāsapari-lāhena pi pariḍayhanti<sup>20</sup> || Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya<sup>7</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>21</sup> na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vādāmi<sup>22</sup> ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>13</sup> paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti<sup>14</sup> jātisamvattānikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti<sup>15</sup> la-pe<sup>16</sup> anabhiratā nābhisāṅkharonti<sup>17</sup> anabhisāṅkharitvā jātiparilāhena pi na<sup>8</sup> pariḍayhanti<sup>18</sup> jarāparilāhena pi na pariḍayhanti<sup>19</sup> jarāparilāhena pi na pariḍayhanti<sup>20</sup> maraṇapari-lāhena pi na pariḍayhanti<sup>21</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapari-lāhena pi na pariḍayhanti<sup>22</sup> || Te parimuccanti jātiyā

<sup>1</sup> more complete in S<sup>1-3</sup> than in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aññe.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add nu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have -pe- instead of añño<sup>6</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> va. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jarā.

<sup>8</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>1</sup> parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>2</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>5</sup> ||

#### 44. (4) *Kūṭāgara.*

2. Yo hi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya<sup>2</sup> Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca<sup>3</sup> la<sup>4</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>5</sup> ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti netam thānam vijjati<sup>6</sup> ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo<sup>3</sup> evaṃ vadeyya<sup>4</sup> Ahaṃ kūṭāgarassa heṭṭhimam<sup>5</sup> gharam akaritvā<sup>6</sup> uparimaṃ<sup>7</sup> gharam āropessāmi ti<sup>8</sup> netam thānam vijjati<sup>9</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ<sup>8</sup> vadeyya<sup>9</sup> || Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca<sup>10</sup> la-[pe]<sup>11</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>12</sup> ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti netam thānam vijjati<sup>13</sup> ||

3. Yo<sup>3</sup> ca kho bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> evaṃ vadeyya<sup>10</sup> Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>13</sup> ||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya<sup>10</sup> Ahaṃ kūṭāgarassa heṭṭhimam<sup>11</sup> gharam karitvā uparimaṃ<sup>12</sup> gharam āropessāmi ti thānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>13</sup> || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya<sup>14</sup> Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca<sup>15</sup> la-pe<sup>16</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānam etaṃ vijjati<sup>17</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2-2</sup> ca kho *instead of* hi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāminipaṭipadā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> heṭṭhima. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ākiritvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uparima. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āropessā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kkheveye *instead of* kho bhikkhave yo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> *inserts* ye. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> heṭṭhima. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uparima S<sup>1</sup> °cam.

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>1</sup> la-pe<sup>1</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>1</sup> ||

#### 45. (5) Chiggaḷa<sup>1</sup> 1.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam<sup>1</sup> ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Vesālim<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi<sup>3</sup> ||

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando sambahule licchavikūmarake santhāgāre<sup>3</sup> upāsanam<sup>4</sup> kāronte durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam<sup>5</sup> atipātente poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Disvānassa<sup>6</sup> etad aho<sup>1</sup> Sikkhitā vatime<sup>7</sup> licchavikūmarakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā yatrahi nāma durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipātessanti poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ ti<sup>1</sup> ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto<sup>8</sup> yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> ||

6. Idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Vesālim<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>9</sup> addasaṃ khvāham bhante sambahule licchavikūmarake santhāgāre<sup>3</sup> upāsanam karonte durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipātente poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ<sup>1</sup> || Disvāna me etad aho<sup>1</sup> Sikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā yatra hi nāma durato va sukhumena<sup>10</sup> tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipātessanti<sup>11</sup> poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ ti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> This text not mentioned in the ending, uddāna ought to come after the andhakari and be the sixth not the fifth.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vesāliyam. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> sandhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upaṭṭhākam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> āsanam.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disvāssa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> catime.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piṇḍapātam atikkanto. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> pāvisi.

<sup>10</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atipaṭ<sup>o</sup>

7. Tam kim maññasi Ānanda<sup>1</sup> katamaṃ nu kho dukkarata-  
raṃ vā durabhisambhavataraṃ vā yo durato va sukhumena  
tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipāteyya poṅkhānupoṅkham  
avirādhitaṃ<sup>2</sup> yo vā satadhā bhinnassa<sup>3</sup> vālassa koṭiyā  
koṭim paṭivijjheyā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante dukkarataraṃ ceva<sup>5</sup> durabhisam-  
bhavataṇṇa yo vā<sup>6</sup> satadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā<sup>7</sup>  
koṭim paṭivijjheyā ti<sup>8</sup> ||

8. Atha kho Ānanda duppaṭivijjhataṃ paṭivijjhanti  
ye<sup>9</sup> Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ paṭivijjhanti<sup>10</sup> la-pe<sup>11</sup>  
Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ paṭi-  
vijjhanti<sup>12</sup> ||

9. Tasmā ti hānanda Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>13</sup>  
pa-pe<sup>14</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇiyo ti<sup>15</sup> ||

#### 46. (6) *Andhakāra.*

2. Atthi bhikkhave lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andha-  
kārakā<sup>1</sup> andhakāratimisi<sup>2</sup> yatthapimesaṃ<sup>3</sup> candimasuriyā-  
nam evammahiddhikānam evammahānubhāvānam ābhā<sup>4</sup>  
nānubhonti ti<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca<sup>6</sup> || Mahā vata so bhante andhakāro<sup>7</sup> sumahā vata  
so bhante andhakāro<sup>8</sup> atthi nu kho bhante etamhā andha-  
kāra añño andhakāro mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā  
ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Atthi kho bhikkhu etamhā andhakārā añño andhakāro  
mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Katamo pana bhante etamhā andhakārā añño andhakāro  
mahantataro ca bhāyanakataro cā ti<sup>11</sup> ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam  
dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti<sup>12</sup> la-pe<sup>13</sup> Ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhinna. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dukkaraṇceva S<sup>1</sup> dukkarece.

<sup>3</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ojhati. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-ka B<sup>1-2</sup> andhakārā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> yatthamimesaṃ S<sup>3</sup> "cesam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> ābhāya. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "kāre.



dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajananti||  
te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti|| la<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup>  
abhiratā abhisāṅkharonti|| abhisāṅkharitvā jātandhakāra-  
m pi papatanti|| jarandhakāraṃ pi papatanti|| maraṇandha-  
kāraṃ pi papatanti|| sokaparidevadomanassupāyāsandha-  
kāraṃ pi papatanti|| te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya,<sup>2</sup>  
maraṇā sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi  
na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā  
Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| la-pe<sup>1</sup> Ayaṃ  
dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti||  
te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti|| la [pe]<sup>1</sup>  
anabhiratā anabhisāṅkharonti|| anabhisāṅkharitvā jātandha-  
kāraṃ pi na papatanti|| jarandhakāraṃ pi na papatanti||  
maraṇandhakāraṃ pi na papatanti|| sokaparidevadukkha-  
domanassupāyāsandhakāraṃ pi na papatanti|| te pari-  
muccanti jātiyā jarāya,<sup>3</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi duk-  
khehi+ domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti  
vadāmi||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo kara-  
ṇīyo pe [pa] Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo  
karaṇīyo ti||

#### 47. (7) Chiggaḷa 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchig-  
gaḷaṃ yugaṃ pakkhipeyya|| tatrāpissa<sup>5</sup> kāṇo<sup>6</sup> kacchapo  
yo vassasatassa vassasatassa<sup>7</sup> accayena sakim sakim um-  
mujjeyya||

3. Tam kim maññatha<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave|| api nu so<sup>9</sup> kāṇo  
kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim  
ummujjanto amusmim<sup>10</sup> ekacchiggaḷe yuge givam paveseyyā  
ti<sup>11</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *abridge less.*

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jarā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jarā.

<sup>4</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrassa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāṇa.

<sup>7</sup> *in* B<sup>1-2</sup> *only.*

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maññathā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kho.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>2</sup> amukasmim.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavisissati.

Yadi nūna bhante kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayenā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Khippataram kho<sup>1</sup> so bhikkhave kāno kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummajjanto amusmim<sup>2</sup> ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyya na<sup>3</sup> tvevāham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sakim vinipātagatena<sup>5</sup> bālena<sup>6</sup> manussatam vadāmi<sup>7</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Na hettha bhikkhave atthi<sup>7</sup> dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriya<sup>8</sup> puññakiriya<sup>9</sup> aññamaññakhādikā ettha bhikkhave vattati dubbalakhādikā<sup>10</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>11</sup> ||

6. Aditṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam<sup>12</sup> katesam catunnam<sup>13</sup> || Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>14</sup> la-pe<sup>15</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya<sup>16</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>17</sup> ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>18</sup> pe<sup>19</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>20</sup> ||

#### 48. (8) Chiggala-3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam mahāpathavi ekodakā<sup>10</sup> assa<sup>11</sup> tatra puriso ekacchiggaḷam yugam pakkhipeyya<sup>12</sup> tam enam<sup>13</sup> puratthimo<sup>14</sup> vāto pacchimena saṃhareyya<sup>15</sup> pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya<sup>16</sup> uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya<sup>17</sup> dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena<sup>18</sup> saṃhareyya<sup>19</sup> || Tatrasa kāno kacchapo so<sup>14</sup> vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummuḍḍeyya<sup>20</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu so<sup>15</sup> kāno kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim

<sup>1</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> amukasmim.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has a blank instead of gīvaṃ paveseyya na.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tvāvāham S<sup>3</sup> tvāham. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vinipātam B<sup>1</sup> vinita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> bahule- B<sup>2</sup> bāhullena. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attha.

<sup>8</sup> sama<sup>o</sup> kusala<sup>o</sup> are to be found only in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭipadā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekodikā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purimo.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uttare. <sup>14</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> kho.

ummujjanto<sup>2</sup> amusmim<sup>2</sup> ekacchiggale<sup>3</sup> yuge gīvam pave-seyyā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Adhiccam idam bhante yaṃ so kāpo kacchapo vassa-satassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmim ekacchiggale<sup>3</sup> yuge gīvam paveseyyā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ manussattam labhati || evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho || evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ tathāgatapavedito<sup>5</sup> dhammavinayo loke dippati ||

5. Tasssidam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave manussattam laddham || tathā-gato ca<sup>7</sup> loke uppanno araham<sup>8</sup> sammāsambuddho || tathā-gatappavedito ca dhammavinayo loke dippati ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-ṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ||

#### 49. (9) Sineru 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sinerussa<sup>9</sup> pabbatarā-jassa sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā<sup>10</sup> upanikkhi-peyya<sup>11</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā ca<sup>12</sup> sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā yo ca<sup>13</sup> Sinerupabbatarājā ti ||

Etad eva bhante<sup>14</sup> bahutaram<sup>15</sup> yad idam Sinerupabba-tarājā || appamattikā sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā saṅkham<sup>16</sup> pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti<sup>17</sup> kalabhāgam<sup>18</sup> pi na upenti Sinerupabbatarājānam<sup>19</sup> upani-dhāya sattamuggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>2</sup> amukasmim *always*. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chiggale.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavise<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °pavedita S<sup>1</sup> °pavedi.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatiyam. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omit ca S<sup>2</sup> adds ce.

<sup>8</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sinerū<sup>o</sup> *always* B<sup>2</sup> sinnerupabba<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sakkharā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2</sup> upaninik<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> va S<sup>3</sup> vā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yo ca. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °tarā.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saṅkham. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits upanidham<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sala<sup>o</sup> <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °rājam S<sup>3</sup> rājā.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ appamattakam avasīṭṭhaṃ<sup>1</sup> saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti purimaṃ<sup>2</sup> dukkhakkhandham<sup>3</sup> parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramatā<sup>4</sup> yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>5</sup> la-[pe]<sup>6</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo<sup>8</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā yogo karaṇīyo ti<sup>10</sup> ||

### 50. (10) Sineru 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sineru<sup>1</sup> pabbatarājā yaṃ<sup>2</sup> parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā<sup>3</sup> satta-muggamattiyo<sup>4</sup> pāsānasakkharā<sup>5</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> katamaṃ nu kho<sup>7</sup> bahutaraṃ yaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīnaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yā<sup>9</sup> vā satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasīṭṭhā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ Sinerussa pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīnaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakā<sup>11</sup> satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasīṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti<sup>12</sup> upanidham pi na upenti<sup>13</sup> kalabhāgam pi na upenti<sup>14</sup> Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīnaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasīṭṭhā ti<sup>15</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dīṭṭhisampannassa<sup>16</sup> puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> asīṭṭhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purima. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>2</sup> 'kkhantaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sinerū B<sup>2</sup> sinneru as before both always.

<sup>5</sup> so B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup> sam; missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>2</sup> dhapetvā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> 'mattikāyo. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ya; missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has yo corrected from yā. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> 'mattikā.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'sampanna S<sup>3</sup> adding ssa underneath.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahutarā taṃ B<sup>2</sup> bahutara.

dukkham yad idam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhū-  
tam pajānāti<sup>3</sup> la-pe<sup>4</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā  
ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo kara-  
ṇīyo<sup>6</sup> la-pe<sup>7</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇīyo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

Papātavaggo pañcamo<sup>9</sup> ||

Tassa<sup>10</sup> uddānam<sup>11</sup> ||

Cintā<sup>12</sup> Papāto Pariḷāho<sup>13</sup> ||

Kuṭāgārandhakārinam<sup>14</sup> ||

Chiggalena ca<sup>15</sup> dve vuttā<sup>16</sup> ||

Sineru<sup>17</sup> apare dve ti<sup>18</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VI. ABHISAMAYAVAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

### 51. (1) *Nakhasikho.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum  
āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>2</sup>  
katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam<sup>3</sup> mayā paritto  
nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito<sup>4</sup> ayam vā mahāpathavi<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi<sup>7</sup>  
appamattako<sup>8</sup> yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam  
paṃsu<sup>9</sup> āropito saṅkham pi<sup>10</sup> na upeti upanidham pi na  
upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti<sup>11</sup> mahāpathavi<sup>12</sup> upanidhāya  
Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu<sup>13</sup> āropito ti<sup>14</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> complete in B<sup>1-2</sup> till paramatā (S. the preceding sutta).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit pañcamo B<sup>2</sup> has only vaggo.

<sup>3</sup> missiny in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>2</sup> candhā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kuṭāṅgalandha<sup>o</sup> B<sup>2</sup> kuṭāgāranta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sinerū B<sup>2</sup> sinneru.

<sup>7</sup> This Uddāna mentions only nine suttas and among them two chiggala; but there is a third chiggala separated from the others and put before andhakāri.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omattakā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṃsum.

<sup>11</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṃsum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> yo Idam dakkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>3</sup> la [pe]<sup>2</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānā ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>5</sup> la-pe<sup>6</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti<sup>7</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>8</sup> ||

## 52. (2) Pokkharāṇi.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharāṇi paññāsayaohanāni āyāmena paññāsayaohanāni vitthārena paññāsayaohanāni ubbedhena punnā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā<sup>1</sup> || Tato puriso kusaggena udakam uddhareyya<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā kusaggena udakam ubbhataṃ yaṃ vā pokkharāṇiyā udakan ti<sup>3</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam pokkharāṇiyā<sup>4</sup> udakam<sup>5</sup> appamattakaṃ kusaggena udakam ubbhataṃ saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti<sup>7</sup> pokkharāṇi yā udakam upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhataṃ ti<sup>8</sup> ||

4—5. Evam kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa<sup>9</sup> la<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>12</sup> ||

## 53. (3) Saṃbejja 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā<sup>1</sup> mahānadiyo saṃsandanti<sup>2</sup> samenti<sup>3</sup> seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati<sup>4</sup> Sarabhū Mahī<sup>5</sup> Tato puriso dve<sup>6</sup> vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> See the preceding sutta p. 459 note 1.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omit ti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °peyya.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddhā<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pokkharāṇi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert yo. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yogo<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattha.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sandanti. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aci<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> de.

<sup>13</sup> uddhareyya and the sequel is omitted (by blunder) till the next udakaphusitāni in S<sup>3</sup>.

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yāni dve<sup>2</sup> vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā sambhejja<sup>3</sup> udakan ti<sup>4</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam sambhejja<sup>5</sup> udakam<sup>6</sup> appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni<sup>7</sup> ubbhatāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja<sup>8</sup> udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni<sup>9</sup> ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa<sup>10</sup> so yeva peyyalo<sup>11</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>12</sup> ||

#### 54. (4) *Sambhejja* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā<sup>13</sup> mahānadiyo sam-sandanti samenti<sup>14</sup> seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati<sup>15</sup> Sarabhū Mahī tam<sup>16</sup> udakam<sup>17</sup> parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā tīṇi vā<sup>18</sup> udakaphusitāni<sup>19</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>20</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yam vā<sup>21</sup> sambhejja udakam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ yāni vā<sup>22</sup> udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti<sup>23</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram sambhejja<sup>24</sup> udakam yad idam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā<sup>25</sup> udakaphusitāni<sup>26</sup> avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja<sup>27</sup> udakam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā<sup>28</sup> udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti<sup>29</sup> ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa<sup>30</sup> la<sup>31</sup> yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>32</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> de. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambhojja.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> udakam<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambhojjam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uddhatāni. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> -pe- *instead of* so yeva<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattha. <sup>8</sup> *missing in* S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> aci<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aciravati. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udaka.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dvedhā tidhā *instead of* dvevā<sup>o</sup> *always*. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vo.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> upanidhāya dvevā tīnivā *instead of* yāni vā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uphusitāni.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambhojjam B<sup>1</sup> sambhesajja B<sup>2</sup> sambhe.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *omit* la<sup>o</sup> yogo<sup>o</sup>

55. (5) *Pathavī* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhipeyya<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yā vā<sup>2</sup> satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā ayaṃ vā mahāpathavi ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāpathavi || appamattikā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti || pe mahā-pathavim upanidhāya satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā<sup>3</sup> ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

56. (6) *Pathavī* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavi parikkhayam pariyaḍānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhinam pariyaḍinnam yā vā<sup>5</sup> satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāpathaviyā<sup>6</sup> yad idam parikkhinam pariyaḍinnam || appamattikā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo<sup>7</sup> gulikā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti || pe kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāpathaviyā<sup>8</sup> parikkhinam pariyaḍinnam upanidhāya satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo gulikā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °khepeyya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yathā *instead of* yā vā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup> *add ti written but erased in* S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *have -pe instead of* so yeva<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yathā *instead of* yāvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °pathavi B<sup>1</sup> pathaviyā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits satta.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit mahā B<sup>1</sup> has mahāpathavi.



57. (7) *Samudda* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso<sup>1</sup> mahāsamudde dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya.<sup>2</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yāni vā<sup>3</sup> dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhātāni yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakan ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāsamudde udakaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhātāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhātāni ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

58. (8) *Samudda* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya t̐apetvā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ yāni vā<sup>3</sup> dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāsamudde udakaṃ yad idam parikkhīṇam pariyadinnaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || karaṇiyo ti<sup>4</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> uddharitāni.

<sup>3</sup> missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have only -pe- instead of so yeva°

59. (9) *Pabbatupamā* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarā-jassa<sup>1</sup> sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkarā upanikkhipeyya||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā vā<sup>2</sup> sattasāsapamattiyo<sup>3</sup> pāsānasakkarā upanikkhittā ayaṃ vā<sup>4</sup> Himavā pabbatarājā ti||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam Himavā pabbatarājā|| appamattakā<sup>5</sup> sattasāsapamattiyo<sup>6</sup> pāsānasakkarā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti Himavantam<sup>7</sup> pabbatarājanam upanidhāya sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkarā upanikkhittā ti||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa|| la-peṇ yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>8</sup>||

60. (10) *Pabbatupamā* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhamyamariyādānam gaccheyya tḥapetvā sattasāsapamattiyo<sup>6</sup> pāsānasakkarā||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam mariyādinnaṃ yā vā<sup>9</sup> sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkarā avasiṭṭhā ti||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīnam mariyādinnaṃ appamattakā<sup>10</sup> sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkarā avasiṭṭhā<sup>11</sup> saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti|| Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam mariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkarā avasiṭṭhā ti||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ditṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> himavanto pabbatarājassa. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits satta. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits ayaṃ vā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °mattikā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit satta. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> himavantam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yogo°

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit yā vā S<sup>1</sup> has a ya or sa erased.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °mattikā. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> add ti.

dukkhaṃ yad idam parikkhīnam pariyaḍinnam<sup>1</sup> appamattikam<sup>2</sup> avasiṭṭhaṃ saṅkhaṃ pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti purimaṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhandham parikkhīnam pariyaḍinnam upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattuparamatā<sup>4</sup> yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>5</sup> la<sup>6</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup> ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>8</sup> la-pe<sup>9</sup> Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Abhisamayavaggo chaṭṭho<sup>11</sup> ||

Tassuddānam<sup>12</sup> ||

Nakhasikham<sup>13</sup> Pokkharāṇī<sup>14</sup> ||

Sambhejja<sup>15</sup> apare duve<sup>16</sup> ||

Pathavī dve Samuddā<sup>17</sup> dve<sup>18</sup> ||

Dve mā ca<sup>19</sup> Pabbatupamā ti<sup>20</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VII. VAGGO SATTAMO (CAKKAPEYYĀLO).

### 61. (1) *Aññātra*.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam<sup>21</sup> paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>22</sup> ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>23</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram<sup>24</sup> pe<sup>25</sup> paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu<sup>26</sup> āropito<sup>27</sup> ayaṃ vā mahāpathavī ti<sup>28</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °mattikam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> purima.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-3</sup> sattakkhattum<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °paramattā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samatto.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānam. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °sikho.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kharāṇiyam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °bhojja. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samuddo B<sup>1</sup> samuddehi *instead of* samuddā dve.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī mā S<sup>3</sup> omī ca. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> omī ti.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sikhāya (m *being erased in* S<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṃsum.

Samyuttam V.

Etad eva bhante bahutarāṃ yad idam mahāpathavi<sup>1</sup> appamattako<sup>2</sup> yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu<sup>3</sup> āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti mahāpathaviṃ upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā<sup>4</sup> te sattā ye manussesu paccājayanti<sup>5</sup> atha kho ete<sup>5</sup> bahutarā sattā ye aññatra<sup>6</sup> manussehi paccājayanti<sup>7</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>8</sup> ||

5. Adhiṭṭhata bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ<sup>9</sup> katamesaṃ catunnam<sup>10</sup> || Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>11</sup> la-pe<sup>12</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya ariyasaccassa<sup>13</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>14</sup> la-pe<sup>15</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>16</sup> paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>17</sup> ||

## 62. (2) Puccantam.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittāṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutarāṃ yo vāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ayaṃ vā mahāpathavi<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutarāṃ yad idam mahāpathavi<sup>1</sup> appamattako<sup>2</sup> yam Bhagavatā<sup>7</sup> paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti mahāpathaviṃ upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti<sup>4</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā<sup>4</sup> te sattā ye majjhimesu<sup>8</sup> janapadesu<sup>9</sup> paccājayanti<sup>10</sup> atha kho ete<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> bahutarā sattā ye paccantimesu<sup>13</sup> janapadesu<sup>14</sup> paccājayanti<sup>15</sup> aviññātāresu<sup>16</sup> milakkhesu<sup>17</sup> pa pe<sup>18</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °mattakā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṃsum *always*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> appamattakā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1</sup> etad eva.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññetatra.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhagavā.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> majjhisu.

<sup>9</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>.      <sup>10</sup> B<sup>1</sup> ca.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>1</sup> milakkhesu S<sup>3</sup> cīlakkhesu.

63. (3) *Paññā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pana<sup>1</sup> ariyena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye avijjāgatā sammulhā<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>4</sup> ||

64. (4) *Surāmeraya*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye<sup>5</sup> surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā<sup>4</sup> paṭiviratā<sup>6</sup> || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā<sup>4</sup> appaṭiviratā<sup>7</sup> la<sup>8</sup> ||

65. (5) *Oḍakā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā<sup>9</sup> || atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye udakajā<sup>10</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>11</sup> la<sup>12</sup> ||

66. (6) *Matteyyā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye matteyyā<sup>13</sup> || atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye amatteyyā<sup>14</sup> pa<sup>15</sup> ||

67. (7) *Petteyyā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye petteyyā<sup>16</sup> || atha kho ete va<sup>17</sup> bahutarā sattā ye apetteyyā<sup>18</sup> la<sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tamena *instead of* ye pana.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have nothing and do not point out here any division.

<sup>3</sup> in B<sup>1</sup> only.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit °majja°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit here and every where any sign of abbreviation and separate the several texts only by a spiral line.

<sup>6</sup> instead of atha kho° S<sup>1-3</sup> have etad eva bahutarā oḍakajā and nothing more.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> appamatteyyā, S<sup>3</sup> matteyya, this omitting ye.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> omit va.

68. (8) *Sāmañña*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye sāmañña<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete<sup>2</sup> bahutarā sattā ye asāmañña<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>4</sup> ||

69. (9) *Brahmañña*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye brahmañña<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete<sup>3</sup> bahutarā sattā ye abrahmañña<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> ||

70. (10) *Pacāyika*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kule jetṭhāpacāyino<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete<sup>3</sup> bahutarā sattā ye kule jetṭhāpacāyino ti<sup>2</sup> ||

Vaggo<sup>5</sup> uddānam<sup>6</sup> ||

Aññatra Paccantam Paññāya<sup>6</sup> ||

Surāmeraya Odakā<sup>7</sup> ||

Matteyyā<sup>8</sup> Peteyyā<sup>9</sup> cā ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Sāmañnam Brahma<sup>11</sup> Pacāyikan<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> ||

## CHAPTER VIII. APPAKĀ-VIRATAM.

71. (1) *Pāṇa*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete<sup>3</sup> bahutarā sattā ye pāṇātipātā appaṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>4</sup> la<sup>5</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ete, S<sup>1</sup> etad eva. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> brahmañña.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> etad eva. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> brahmañña.

<sup>5</sup> so B<sup>2-2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> Cakkapeyyālo pathamako (S<sup>3</sup> has °patha-mavaggo) —

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññapattapaccanāgapaññāye.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> uda (S<sup>1</sup> dā) kam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> metteyyo S<sup>3</sup> matteyyo.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patteyyo. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceva. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> add ñña erased.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pacāyano. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add va always.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tam° and the sign of abbreviation separating the several texts as before by a line.

72. (2) *Adinnam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye adinnā-dānā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye adinnā-dānā appaṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

73. (3) *Kāmesu.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kāmesu micchācārā<sup>2</sup> paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye kāmesu micchācārā appaṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>1</sup> ||

74. (4) *Musāvāda.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye musāvādā paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye musāvādā appaṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> ||

75. (5) *Pesunam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pisunāya<sup>3</sup> vācāya paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pisunāya<sup>3</sup> vācāya appaṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ||

76. (6) *Pharusam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pharusāya<sup>4</sup> vācāya paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye pharusāya<sup>4</sup> vācāya appaṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ||

77. (7) *Samphappalāpam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye samphappalāpā<sup>5</sup> paṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho bahutarā sattā ye samphappalāpā appaṭiviratā<sup>1</sup> la<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °dānāppaṭi°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pānātipātā instead of kāmesu°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pisunā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pharu (S<sup>1</sup> rū) sā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °pām S<sup>1-3</sup> omit the end of this and the beginning of the next sutta from atha to atha, the whole being represented by -pe-

78. (8) *Bijam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye bīja-gāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho<sup>2</sup> ete<sup>2</sup> va bahutarā sattā ye bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā appatviviratāṃ<sup>3</sup> laṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

79. (9) *Vikāle.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye vikāla-bhojanā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā<sup>2</sup> ye vikālabhojanā appatviviratāṃ<sup>3</sup> laṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

80. (10) *Gandhavilepanam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye māla-gandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye mālagandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā appatviviratāṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

Vaggo<sup>4</sup> uddānam<sup>5</sup> ||

Pāṇam Adinnaṃ Kāmesu<sup>6</sup>

Musāvādam ca<sup>5</sup> Pesuññaṃ<sup>6</sup>

Pharusam<sup>7</sup> Samphappalāpam<sup>8</sup> Bijam<sup>8</sup>

Vikāle Gandhavilepanan ti<sup>9</sup> ||

CHAPTER IX<sup>10</sup>. ĀMAKADHAÑÑA-PEYYĀLAM.81. (1) *Naccam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye naccagita-vādita-visūkadassanā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> written but erased in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> te.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atha kho<sup>2</sup> °sattā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dutiyo.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pesuñña. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pa° S<sup>1</sup> °rū°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vikālocavilepanāti S<sup>3</sup> vikālepanāti.

<sup>10</sup> chapter III according to S<sup>1-3</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>2</sup> ataceva.



bahutarā sattā ye nacca-gīta-vāḍita-visūkadassanā appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> Taṃ kissa hetuṃ la<sup>2</sup>ṃ

82. (2) *Sayanam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te<sup>3</sup> sattā ye uccāsayanā<sup>3</sup> mahāsayanā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>4</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye uccāsayanā mahāsayanā appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>5</sup> laṃ<sup>6</sup>

83. (3) *Rajatanā.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye jātarūparajatapattiggahanā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>7</sup> atha kho ete va<sup>8</sup> bahutarā sattā ye jātarūparajatapattiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>9</sup> laṃ<sup>10</sup>

84. (4) *Dhaññam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakadhaññapattiggahanā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>11</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye āmakadhaññapattiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>12</sup> laṃ<sup>13</sup>

85. (5) *Mamsam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakamamsapattiggahanā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>14</sup> atha kho ete va<sup>15</sup> bahutarā sattā ye āmakamamsapattiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>16</sup> laṃ<sup>17</sup>

86. (6) *Kumāriyam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye itthikumārappattiggahanā<sup>18</sup> paṭiviratāṃ<sup>19</sup> ātha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye itthikumārappattiggahanā<sup>20</sup> appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>21</sup> laṃ<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This mention and the sign of abbreviation are as before missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> which separate the texts only by a line.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has nothing more of this text.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sayana. <sup>4</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>1</sup> has only ete here and further on.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °kumārikāpaṭi° S<sup>3</sup> kumāra with kā erased.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °kumārikā.

87. (7) *Dāsī.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dāsīdā-sapaṭiggahanā<sup>1</sup> paṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye dāsīdā-sapaṭiggahanā<sup>1</sup> appaṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

88. (8) *Ajelakam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ajelakapaṭiggahanā paṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye ajelakapaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

89. (9) *Kukkuṭasūkara.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahanā paṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

90. (10) *Hatthino.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahanā<sup>2</sup> paṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahanā<sup>2</sup> appaṭiviratā<sup>2</sup> la<sup>3</sup> ||

Tatiyo<sup>4</sup> Vaggo<sup>5</sup> Uddānam<sup>6</sup> ||

Naccam<sup>5</sup> Sayanam<sup>6</sup> Rajatam<sup>7</sup> ||

Dhaññam<sup>6</sup> Mamsam<sup>6</sup> Kumāriyam<sup>7</sup> ||

Dāsi<sup>8</sup> Ajelakam<sup>8</sup> ceva<sup>9</sup> ||

Kukkuṭasūkara-Hatthino ti<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāsī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāvassa<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °gāvāssa.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gāvassa<sup>o</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °gāvāssa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uccā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhaññamam (S<sup>1</sup> ma-) sa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>1</sup> kumārīkā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāsi ajelakā.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkuṭavaḷavena cā ti.

## CHAPTER X. BAHUTARĀ SATTĀ.

91. (1) *Khetta*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye khetta-vatthupaṭiggahanā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye khetta-vatthupaṭiggahanā appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>2</sup> laṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

92. (2) *Kayavikkaya*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kaya-vikkayā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye kayavikkayā<sup>2</sup> appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>3</sup> laṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

93. (3) *Dūteyyam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dūteyya-pahīnagamanānuyogā paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye dūteyya-pahīnagamanānuyogā appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>2</sup> laṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

94. (4) *Tulākūṭam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tulā-kūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā<sup>2</sup> paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tulākūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>3</sup> laṃ<sup>4</sup> ||

95. (5) *Ukkoṭṭana*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ukkoṭṭanavañcananikatisāviyogā<sup>2</sup> paṭiviratāṃ<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye ukkoṭṭanavañcananikatisāviyogā<sup>3</sup> appaṭiviratāṃ<sup>4</sup> laṃ<sup>5</sup> ||

96—101. (6—11) *Vadha-ālopa-sāhasākāram*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasākārā<sup>3</sup> paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kāya°

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °kuṭ° always S<sup>3</sup> omits mānakūṭā here.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> °vadhana° always S<sup>1</sup> °sāhasākāra.

viratā<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye bhedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasākārā appatviratā<sup>2</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>3</sup> || Aditthattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam<sup>4</sup> katamesam catunnam<sup>5</sup> ||

5. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa<sup>6</sup> la<sup>7</sup> dukkhanirodhagāminiya<sup>8</sup> patipadāya ariyasaccassa<sup>9</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>10</sup> la<sup>11</sup> Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>12</sup> ||

## CHAPTER XI. GATIYO PAÑCAKĀ.

### 102. (1) *Pañcagati.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam pamsuṃ āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup> ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam<sup>3</sup> pamsu<sup>4</sup> āropito<sup>5</sup> ayam vā mahāpathavi ti<sup>6</sup> ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi appamattako<sup>7</sup> yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu<sup>8</sup> āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham<sup>9</sup> pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu<sup>11</sup> āropito ti<sup>12</sup> ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyanti<sup>2</sup> la-pe<sup>3</sup> ||

### 103. (2) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini (S<sup>1</sup> -nt).      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °khāya.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pamsuṃ.      <sup>4</sup> B<sup>1</sup> āropitā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>1-2</sup> appamattakā.      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> unidham.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert tadeva.

104. (3) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>2</sup> ||

105—107. (4—6) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

108—110. (7—9) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

111—113. (10—12) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā<sup>2</sup> te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||  
tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

114—116. (13—15) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti<sup>1</sup>  
pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Instead of this number 3, B<sup>1</sup> has iminā nayena pañcagati vitthāretabbā ||

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> appamattakā.

117—119. (16—18) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti||  
 tiracchānayaniya paccājāyanti||  
 pittivisaye paccājāyanti||

120—122. (19—21) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānayaniya<sup>1</sup> cutā niraye paccājāyanti||  
 tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti||  
 pittivisaye paccājāyanti||

123—125. (22—24) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā devesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā niraye paccājāyanti||  
 tiracchāna paccājāyanti||  
 pittivisaye paccājāyanti||

126—128. (25—27) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti||  
 tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti||  
 pittivisaye paccājāyanti||

129. (28) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti|| atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>1</sup> °yoniyo.

130. (29) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pitti-visayā cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>1</sup> atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti<sup>2</sup> ||

131. (30) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājayanti<sup>2</sup> || atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā pittivisaye paccājayanti<sup>4</sup> || Tam kissa hetu<sup>5</sup> aditṭhattā bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ || katamesaṃ catunnam<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa<sup>7</sup> dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa<sup>8</sup> dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa<sup>9</sup> || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya<sup>4</sup> ariyasaccassa<sup>10</sup> ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>11</sup> || Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>12</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇiyo<sup>13</sup> || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti<sup>14</sup> ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>15</sup> attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti<sup>16</sup> ||

Āmakadhaññapeyyālaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||

Cakkapeyyālasamatti<sup>7</sup> ||

Uddānaṃ<sup>11</sup> ||

Khetta Kayavikkayaṇca Dūteyyaṃ<sup>8</sup> Tulākūtaṃ Vadhena ca Alopa-Sahasākāraṃ || Appakā te virataṃ || Atha kho eteva Bahutarā sattā<sup>9</sup> Gatiyo pañcakā<sup>9</sup> so vago tena pavuccatī ti<sup>10</sup> ||

Saccasaṃyuttaṃ dvādasamaṃ<sup>12</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add -pe-

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhu (S<sup>1</sup> -kha-). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gāmini paṭipadā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhinandaṃ. <sup>6</sup> in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.

<sup>7</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dūteyaṃ S<sup>3</sup> duteyyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gatiyovakā.

<sup>10</sup> This uddāna is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samattaṃ.

Magga-Bojjhaṅgaṃ Sati ca Indriyaṃ  
 Sammappadhānaṃ ca Balaṃ ca Iddhiyā<sup>1</sup>  
 Anurūddhaj-Jhāna Suppakāsitāṃ  
 Sotena Saccha Bhagavā pakāsayi<sup>2</sup> ||  
 Mahāvaggasamyuttam niṭṭhitam<sup>3</sup> ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iddhiyo.

<sup>2</sup> *This recapitulation is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.*

<sup>3</sup> *This mention in B<sup>1-2</sup> only.*



## INDICES.

The following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Samyuttas.

---

- XLV. Mag. = Magga-Samyuttam (I).
- XLVI. Boj. = Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam (II).
- XLVII. Sat. = Sati-Samyuttam (III).
- XLVIII. Ind. = Indriya-Samyuttam (IV).
- XLIX. Sam. = Sammappadhāna-Samyuttam (V).
  - L. Bal. = Bala-Samyuttam (VI).
  - LI. Id. = Iddhipāda-Samyuttam (VII).
  - LII. Anu. = Anuruddha-Samyuttam (VIII).
  - LIII. Jhā. = Jhāna-Samyuttam (IX).
  - LIV. Ānā. = Ānāpāna-Samyuttam (X).
  - LV. Sot. = Sotāpatti-Samyuttam (XI).
  - LVI. Sac. = Sacca-Samyuttam (XII).

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of the Suttas in their respective Samyuttas without regard to the divisions into chapters (vaggos).

---

I.

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications

not taken from the texts are included between [ ].

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>Aṅgā [manussā] Indr. XLVIII.<br/>50<br/>Ajapālanigrodha Sat. XLVII.<br/>18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57<br/>Aciravati nadī Mag. XLV. 93,<br/>96, 99, 102 Boj. XLVI. 79, 82,<br/>85, 88 Sati. XLVII. 53, 56, 59,<br/>62 Indr. 73, 76, 79, 82, 131,<br/>134, 137, 140 Sam. XLIX. 3,<br/>6, 9, 12 Bal. L. 59, 62, 65,<br/>68 Id. II. 35, 38, 41, 44<br/>Jhā. LIII. 3, 6, 9, 12 Sot. LV.<br/>42 Sac. LVI. 53, 54<br/>Añcanavana (or Añja<sup>a</sup>) Boj.<br/>XLVI. 6 Ind. XLVIII. 43<br/>Aññāta-Kopḍaṇṇo [āyasmā]<br/>Sac. LVI. 11<br/>Atimutta āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8<br/>Anāthapiṇḍika gahapati Sot.<br/>LV. 26, 27, 28<br/>Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (Je-<br/>tavana)<br/>Anuruddha āyasmā Sat. XLVII.<br/>26—28 Anu. LII. 1—24<br/>Andhavāna Anu. LII. 10</p> | <p>Abhayaṛājakumāra Boj. XLVI.<br/>56<br/>Ambapālīvāna Sat. XLVII. 1, 2<br/>Anu. LII. 9<br/>Ariṭṭha āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 6<br/>Asura Ind. XLVIII. 69 Sac. LVI. 41<br/>Asoka bhikkhu Sot. LV. 9<br/>Asokā upāsikā Sot. LV. 9<br/>Ānanda āyasmā Mag. XLV. 2,<br/>4, 18, 19, 20 Sat. 9, 10, 13,<br/>21—23, 29 Ind. XLVIII. 41<br/>Id. LI. 10, 15, 22, 27, 28<br/>Ānā. LIV. 9, 10, 13, 14 Sot.<br/>LV. 4, 8, 9, 10, 13, 26, 27<br/>Sac. LVI. 45<br/>Āpanamniḡamo Ind. XLVIII. 50<br/>Iccānaṅgala [desa] Ānā. LIV.<br/>11<br/>Iccānaṅgalavanasaṇḍa Ānā.<br/>LIV. 11<br/>Isidattapurāṇā [manussā] Sot.<br/>LV. 6<br/>Isipātana [desa] Sot. LV. 53,<br/>Sac. LVI. 11</p> |
|---|---|

- Ukkacelā [desa] Sat. XLVII. 14  
 Unnābha brāhmaṇa Ind.  
 XLVIII. 42 Id. LI. 15  
 Uttiya (-ka) āyasmā Mag. XLV.  
 30 Sat. XLVII. 16  
 Udāyī āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 26,  
 28, 30  
 Udenacetiyam Id. LI. 10  
 Upavāna āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8  
 Uruvelā [desa] Sat. XLVII.  
 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57  
 Uruvelakappa nigamo Ind.  
 XLVIII. 52
- Kakkāṭa upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Kaṭṭisaha upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Kaṇṭakivana Sat. XLVII. 26,  
 27, 28 Anu. LII. 4, 5, 6  
 Kāpilavatthu [nagara] Ānā.  
 LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21—25, 37—40,  
 47—49, 52, 54  
 Kappino (Mahā-) Ānā. LIV. 7  
 Kāpilavatthavā [manussā] Sot.  
 LV. 52  
 Kalandakanivāpa = Veluvana  
 Kassapa buddha Ind. XLVIII.  
 57  
 Kassapa (Pūrana-) [titthiya]  
 Boj. XLVI. 56  
 Kassapa (Mahā-) āyasmā)  
 Boj. XLVI. 14  
 Kālīṅga upāsaka Sot. LV. 8  
 Kālīgodhā sākyāni Sot. LV. 39  
 Kāsi [desa] Sot. LV. 6  
 Kimbila āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 10  
 Kimbilā [desa] Ānā. LIV. 10  
 Kukkuṭārāma Mag. XLV. 18—  
 20 Sat. XLVIII. 21—23
- Kuṇḍaliya paribbājaka Boj.  
 XLVI. 6  
 Kūṭāgārasālā Id. LI. 10 Ānā.  
 LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30  
 Koṭṭigāma Sac. LVI. 21—28  
 Koṇḍañña S. Ānñāta  
 Koliyā manussā Boj. XLVI. 54  
 Kosambi [desa] Boj. XLVI. 8  
 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53 Id. LI. 15  
 Sac. LVI. 31  
 Kosala [desa] Ind. XLVIII. 51  
 Sot. LV. 7  
 Kosalā [manussā] Sat. XLVII.  
 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51 Sot. LVI. 6, 7
- Gaṅgā nadī Mag. XLV. 91, 96,  
 97, 102, 160, 180 Boj. XLVI.  
 77, 82, 83, 88, 121, 124,  
 127, 132 Sat. XLVII. 14, 51,  
 56, 57, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 71,  
 76, 77, 82, 102, 129, 132,  
 135, 140 Sam. XLIX. 1, 4, 6,  
 7, 12 Bal. L. 4, 7, 12, 57,  
 60, 63, 68 Id. LI. 33, 36, 39,  
 44 Anu. LII. 8 Jhā. LIII. 1,  
 4, 7, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
 Gavampati āy° Sac. LVI. 30  
 Giṇṇhakūṭapabbata Boj. XLVI.  
 5, 58 Ind. XLVIII. 58 Sac.  
 LVI. 42  
 Giṇṇakāvasatha Sot. LV. 8—10  
 Gotama (samaṇa) Mag. XLV.  
 5, 41—48 Boj. XLVI. 6, 52,  
 54, 55 Sat. XLVII. 25 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 42 Ānā. LIV. 11 Sot.  
 LV. 7 Sac. LVI. 16  
 Gotama (ka) cetiya Ind. XLVIII.  
 10

- Godhā (kāli-) sākyāni Sot. LV. 23, 39  
 Ghositārāma Boj. XLVI. 8  
 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53, 65 Id. LI. 15  
 Catumahārājikā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Cāpāla-cetiya Id. LI. 10  
 Cunda samanuddeso Sat. XLVII. 13  
 Cunda (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 16  
 Cetā [manussā] Sac. LVI. 36  
 Jambudīpa Sac. LVI. 6, 36  
 Janusoṇi brāhmaṇa Mag. XLV. 4  
 Jetavana Mag. XLV. 1, 3-17, 21-180 Boj. XLVI. 1-5, 7, 9-13, 17-29, 31-33 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5-8, 10, 11, 13, 15-17, 24, 25, 31-103 Ind. XLVII. 1-40, 42, 54-56, 59-185 Sam. XLVIII. 1-25  
 Bal. XLIX. 1-110 Id. LI. 11-13, 16-86 Anu. LII. 1, 2, 7, 11-24  
 Jhā. 1-54 Ānā. LIV. 1-8, 13-20 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 11-20, 26-29, 31-36, 41-46, 51, 52, 55-74 Sac. XVI. 1-10, 23-29, 32-40  
 Jotika gahapati Sot. LV. 3  
 Nātika [desa] Sot. LV. 8-10  
 Tāvatisā devā Ind. XLVIII. 68  
 Sot. LV. 18-20, 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Tuṭṭho upāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10  
 Tusitā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Dighāvu upāsaka Sot. LV. 3  
 Dhammadinna upāsaka Sot. LV. 53  
 Nandaka licchavi Sot. LV. 30  
 Nandā bhikkhuni Sot. LV. 8  
 Nandiya paribbājaka Mag. XLV. 10  
 Nandiya sakka Sot. LV. 40, 47  
 Nālandā [vihāra] Sat. XLVII. 12  
 Nāla-gāmaka Sat. XLVII. 13  
 Nikata upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Nigrodhārāma Ānā. LIV. 12, 20 Sot. LV. 21, 22, 23, 37, 39, 40, 47-49, 54  
 Nimmānaratī devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Nerañjarā nadi Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57  
 Parinimmitavasavattino devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
 Pariḷāha niraya Sac. LVI. 43  
 Pasenadīrājā Sot. LV. 6  
 Pātāliputta [nagara] Mag. XLV. 18-20 Sat. XLVII. 21-23  
 Pavārikāmbavana Sat. XLVII. 12  
 Piṇḍolabhāradvāja āyasmā Ind. XLVIII. 49  
 Pippaligūhā Boj. XLVI. 14  
 Pubbakoṭṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44

- Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 41, 45—48 Id. LI. 14  
Pūrana-kassapa S. Kassapa  
Bahuputtakacetiya Id. LI. 10  
Bārāṇasī Sot. LV. 53 Sac. LVI. 11—20  
Bāhiyo āyasmā Sat. XLVII. 15  
Beluva-gāmaka Sat. XLVII. 9  
Brahmā sahaṃpati Sat. 18, 43, 57 Sac. LVI. 11  
Brahmaloka Ind. 57 Id. 22, 27—32 Anu. LII. 12—24 Sot. LV. 54  
Bhadda āyasmā Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVII. 21—23  
Bhadda upāsaka Sot. LV. 10  
Bhaddiya sakka Sot. LV. 48  
Mallā [manussā] Sot. LV. 6  
Mallikā [manussā] Ind. XLVIII. 52 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45  
Mahānāma sakka Ānā. LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21—25, 37, 49, 54  
Mahāvana Id. LI. 10 Ānā. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45  
Mahi nadi Mag. XLV. 95, 96, 101, 102, 127, 131, 137, 138 Boj. XLVI. 81, 82, 87, 88, 125, 126, 131, 132 Sat. XLVII. 55, 56, 61, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 75, 76, 81, 82, 133, 134, 139, 140 Sam. XLIX. 5, 6, 11, 12 Bal. L. 5, 6, 11, 12, 61, 62, 67, 68 Id. LI. 37, 38, 43, 44 Jhā. LIII. 5, 6, 11, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
Māgadhā [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 13, Sot. LV. 6  
Mānadinna gahapati Sat. XLVII. 30  
Māra Sat. XLVII. 6, 7 Id. LI. 10 Sac. LVI. 11  
Migadāya (Bārāṇasiyam) Sot. LV. 53 Sac. LVI. 11—20  
Migadāya (Sākete) Boj. XLVI. 6, 7 Ind. XLVIII. 43  
Migāramātupāsāda = Pubbārāma  
Medakathālikā-āntevasī Sat. XLVII. 19  
Moggalāna (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVII. 15 Sat. XLVII. 14, 26 Id. LI. 14, 31 Anu. LII. 1, 2, 4 Sot. 18, 19, 52  
Yamunā-nadi Mag. XLVI. 92, 96, 98, 102, 160 Boj. XLVI. 78, 82, 84, 88, 123, 127, 129, 133 Sat. XLVII. 52, 56, 58, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 72, 76, 78, 82, 130, 134, 136, 140 Sam. XLIX. 2, 6, 8, 12 Bal. L. 2, 6, 8, 12, 58, 62, 64, 68 Id. LI. 34, 38, 40, 102 Jhā. LIII. 2, 6, 8, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
Yāmā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11  
Rājākārāma Sot. LV. 11  
Rājagaha [nagara] Boj. XLVI. 14—16, 56 Sat. XLVII. 29, 30, 58 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI. 41, 42

- Licchavi Sot. LV. 30  
 Lomasavaṅṣisa āyasmā Ānā.  
 LIV. 12  
 Vajji [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 14  
 Sot. LV. 6 Sac. LVI. 21, 22  
 Veḷudvāra brāhmaṇagāma  
 Sot. LV. 7  
 Veḷudvāreyyakā [manussā]  
 Sot. LV. 7  
 Veḷuvagāmaka Sat. XLVII. 9  
 Veḷuvana (Kimbilāyam) Ānā.  
 LIV. 10  
 Veḷuvana(Rājagahe)Boj.XLVI.  
 14—16 Sat. XLVII. 29, 30  
 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI. 41  
 Vesāli Sat. XLVII. 1, 2, 9 Id.  
 LI. 10 Anu. LII. 9 Ānā. LIV.  
 9 Sot. LV. 30, 45  
 Vesāliya manussā Sat. XLVII. 9  
 Sakkaram nigamo Mag. XLV. 2  
 Sakkā or Sākya [manussā]  
 Mag. XLV. 2 Ānā. LIV. 12  
 Sot. LV. 21, 37, 52, 54  
 Saṅgārava brāhmaṇa Boj.  
 XLV. 55  
 Sattamba-cetiya Id. LI. 10  
 Santuṭṭho upasaka Sot. LV. 10  
 Saraṇāni sakka Sot. LV. 24, 25  
 Sarabhū nadī Mag. XLV. 94,  
 96, 100, 102 Boj. XLVI. 80,  
 82, 86, 88 Sat. XLVII. 54, 56,  
 60, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 74, 76,  
 80, 82, 132, 134, 138, 140  
 Sam. XLIX. 4, 6, 10, 12, 60,  
 62, 66, 68 Bal. L. 1, 4, 6,  
 10, 12, 60, 62, 66, 68 Id. LI.  
 36, 38, 100, 102 Jhā. LIII.  
 4, 6, 10, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
 Salaḷāgara [desa] Anu. LII. 8  
 Saḷha bhikkhu Sot. LV. 8  
 Sahañcānika [desa] Sac. LVI.  
 30  
 Sāketa [nagara] Boj. XLVI.  
 6 Sat. XLVII. 26—29 Ind.  
 LVIII. 43 Anu. LII. 4—6  
 Sārandada-cetiya Id. LI. 10  
 Sāriputta āyasmā Mag. XLV.  
 3 Boj. XLVI. 4, 8 Sat. XLVII.  
 11, 12, 14, 36 Ind. XLVIII.  
 44, 50, 58 Anu. LII. 4, 5, 9  
 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5, 9 Sot. LV. 4,  
 5, 13, 26, 52  
 Sālā brāhmaṇagāma Sat.  
 XLVII. 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51  
 Sāvatti Mag. XLV. 1, 3—17,  
 21—180 Boj. XLVI. 1—5, 7,  
 9—13, 17—29, 31—53, 55,  
 57—186 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5—8,  
 10, 11, 13, 15—17, 24, 25,  
 31—103 Ind. XLVIII. 1—42,  
 44—48, 54—56, 59, 185 Sam.  
 XLIX. 1—54 Bal. L. 1—110 Id.  
 LI. 1—9, 11—14, 16—86 Anu.  
 LII. 1—3, 7, 10—24 Jhā. LIII.  
 1—54 Ānā. LIV. 1—8, 13—20  
 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4—7, 11—20,  
 26—29, 31—36, 41—44, 51,  
 52, 55—74 Sac. LVI. 1—10,  
 23—29, 32—40  
 Sineru pabbatarāja Sac. LVI.  
 49, 50  
 Sirivaḍḍhogahapati Sat. XLVII.  
 29  
 Sisapāvana Sac. LVI. 31

Sujātā upāsikā Sot. LV. 8	Setaka (or Sedaka) nigamo
Sutanu nādi Anu. LII. 3	Boj. XLVI. 30 Sat. XLVII.
Sudatta upāsaka Sot. LV. 8	19, 20
Subhadda upāsaka Sot. LV. 10	
Sumāgadhā pokkharāṇi Sac.	Haliddavasana nigama Boj.
LVI. 41	XLVI. 54
Sumbhā [manussā] Boj. XLVI.	Himavanta (Himavā) pabba-
30 Sat. XLVII. 19, 20	tarāja Boj. XLVI. 1 Sat. XLVII.
Sākarakhata Ind. XLVIII. 58	7 Sac. LVI. 59, 60

## II.

### INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles

between [ ] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| Akusala-dhamma Mag. XLV. 22                           | Boj. XLVI. 126 Ind. XLVIII. 62                                     |
| Aggi Boj. XLVI. 53                                    | Ānā. LIV. 18   |
| Āṅga Boj. XLVI. 49, 50 Sot.<br>LV. 50                 | Andhakāri Sac. LVI. 46   |
| Ajelaka Sac. LVI. 88                                  | Apara ( <i>or</i> Pāraṅgāmi) Boj.<br>XLVI. 17                      |
| Āñña Sat. XLVII. 36                                   | Aparā(ditṭhi) Id. LI. 1  |
| Āññatra Sac. LVI. 61                                  | Aparihāni Boj. XLVI. 25, 37  |
| Āṭṭhika Boj. XLVI. 57                                 | Appamatta ( <i>or</i> asamatta) Sac.<br>LVI. 66                    |
| Āḍḍha ( <i>or</i> Mahaddhana) Sot.<br>LV. 44, 45      | Appamāda Mag. XLV. 54, 61,<br>68, 75, 82, 89                       |
| Atta Mag. XLV. 52, 59, 66,<br>73, 80, 87              | Abhaya Boj. XLV. 56  |
| Adaliddo Boj. XLVI. 47                                | Abhiññeyya ( <i>or</i> Pari°) Sac.<br>LVI. 29                      |
| Adinna Sac. LVI. 72                                   | Abhisanda ( <i>or</i> Sayhaka) Sot.<br>LV. 31—33, 41—43            |
| Addhāna Mag. XLV. 44 Ind.<br>XLVIII. 63 Ānā. LIV. 19  | Amata Sat. XLVII. 41   |
| Anatta Boj. XLVI. 73                                  | Ambapālī Sat. XLVII. 1 Anu.<br>LII. 9                              |
| Ananussuta Sat. XLVII. 31                             | Ayogoḷo Id. LI. 22   |
| Anabhirati ( <i>or</i> Sabbaloke)<br>Boj. XLVI. 70    | Ayoniso Boj. XLVI. 24  |
| Anāthapiṇḍika Sot. LV. 26—28                          | Araṇi Ind. XLVIII. 39  |
| Anicca Mag. XLV. 175 Boj.<br>XLVI. 71 Ind. XLVIII. 62 | Arahant Ind. XLVIII. 4, 5, 27,<br>28, 33 Id. LI. 8 Sac. LVI.<br>24 |
| Anupāda Mag. XLV. 48                                  |  |
| Anusaya Mag. XLV. 43, 175                             |  |



- Ariṭṭha Ānā. LIV. 6  
 Ariya Boj. XLVI. 19 Sat. XLVII. 17  
 Ariyā Id. XLVIII. 3  
 Avaraṇa Boj. XLVI. 37  
 Avijjā Mag. XLV. 1 Sac. LVI. 17  
 Asappurisa Mag. XLV. 25, 26  
 Asamatta Sot. LV. 66  
 Asubha Boj. XLVI. 67  
  
 Ākāsa Mag. XLV. 155 Boj. XLVI. 104, 160 Sat.-Ind. . . .  
 Āgantukā Mag. XLV. 159 Boj. XLVI. 109, 164 Sat.-Ind. . . .  
 Ādicca Boj. XLVI. 48  
 Ānanda Id. LI. 27, 28 Ānā. LIV. 13, 14 Sot. LV. 13  
 Ānāpāna Boj. XLVI. 66  
 Āpana (or Saddha) Ind. XLVIII. 50  
 Āyatana Sac. LVI. 14  
 Āraddha (or Viraddha) Boj. XLVI. 18  
 Āvaraṇanīvaraṇa (or nīvaraṇā) Boj. XLVI. 38  
 Āsava Mag. XLV. 163 Boj. XLVI. 113 Sat. XLVII. 50  
 Āsavakkhaya Mag. XLV. 45 Ind. XLVIII. 20, 64 Ānā. LIV. 20 Sac. LVI. 25  
 Āhāra Boj. XLVI. 51  
  
 Icchānaṅgala Ānā. LIV. 11  
 Iddhi Anu. LII. 12, 13  
 Indakhīla Sac. LVI. 39  
 Indriya Anu. LII. 20  
 Ukkoṭṭana Sac. LVI. 95  
 Uppābha-brāhmaṇa Ind. XLVIII. 42  
 Uttiya (-ka) Mag. XLV. 30 Boj. XLVII. 16  
 Udayi Boj. XLVI. 30  
 Uddhambhāgiya Mag. XLV. 180 etc.  
 Uddhumātaka Boj. XLVI. 61  
 Upaḍḍha Mag. XLV. 2  
 Upavāna Boj. XLVI. 8  
 Upasanna Ind. XLVIII. 17  
 Upasama Ind. XLVIII. 19  
 Upādāna Mag. XLV. 173 Boj. XLVI. 124  
 Upekhā Boj. XLVI. 65  
 Uppatika Ind. XLVIII. 40  
 Uppanna (or uppāda) Boj. XLVI. 9, 10  
 Uppāda Mag. XLV. 14, 15 Ind. XLVIII. 59, 60  
  
 Ekadhamma Boj. XLVI. 29  
 Ānā. LIV. 1  
 Ekantaka (or Janapada) Sat. XLVII. 19, 20  
 Ekabhiñña (or Ekabījī) Ind. XLVIII. 24  
 Esanā Mag. XLV. 161 Boj. XLVI. 111 Sat. XLVII. 83 Ind. XLVIII. 105, 163 Sam. XLIX. 35 Bal. L. 35, 91 Id. LI. 67  
 Jhā. LIII. 35  
  
 Ogha Meg. XLV. 171 Boj. XLVI. 122 Sat. XLVII. 93 Ind. XLVIII. 118, 176 Sam. XLIX. 45 Bal. L. 47, 101 Id. LI. 77 Jhā. LIII. 45

- Ogadha *or* Saṭṭayham Sot. LV. 2  
 Odakā Sac. LVI. 65  
 Oruddham bhāgiya Mag. XLV.  
 179, 180 Boj. XLVI. 174, 175  
 Sat. XLVII. 102, 103 Ind. XLVIII.  
 184, 185 Bal. XLIX. 109, 110  
 Id. LI. 85, 86 Jhā. LIII. 53, 54  
  
 Kaṅkheyya Ānā. LIV. 12  
 Kaṇṭaki Anu. LII. 4—6  
 Kathā Sac. LVI. 10  
 Kappina Ānā. LIV. 7  
 Kayavikkaya Sac. LVI. 92  
 Karuṇā Boj. XLVI. 63  
 Kalyāṇamitta (-tā) Mag. XLV.  
 49, 56, 63, 70, 77  
 Kāmaguṇā Mag. XLV. 176  
 Boj. XLVI. 183 Sat. XLVII. 98  
 Ind. XLVIII. 181 Id. LI. 84  
 Jhā. LIII. 51  
 Kāmesu Sac. LVI. 73  
 Kāya Boj. XLVI. 2  
 Kālī Sot. LV. 39  
 Kimattha Mag. XLV. 5  
 Kimbila Ānā. LIV. 10  
 Kilesa Boj. XLVI. 33, 34  
 Kukkuṭasūkara Sac. LVI. 89  
 Kukkuṭārāma Mag. XLV.  
 18—20  
 Kuṇḍali Boj. XLVI. 6  
 Kumāriya Sac. LVI. 86  
 Kumbha Mag. XLV. 27, 153  
 Boj. XLVI. 103, 158 Sat. XLVII.  
 77 Ind. XLVIII. 97, 155 Sam.  
 XLIX. 27 Bal. L. 27, 83 Id.  
 LI. 59 Jhā. LIII. 27  
 Kulaputta Sac. LV. 3, 4  
 Kusala Boj. XLVI. 31, 32  
 Kusalarāsi Sat. XLVII. 5, 45  
 Ind. XLVIII.  
 Kūṭa Mag. XLV. 141 Boj. XLVI.  
 7, 91 Sat. XLVII. 65 Ind. 85,  
 143 Sam. XLIX. 15 Bal. L.  
 15—71 Id. LI. 47 Jhā. LIII.  
 15  
 Kūṭāgāra Sac. LVI. 44  
 Khadira Sac. LVI. 32  
 Khandha Mag. XLV. 178 Boj.  
 XLVI. 129 Sac. LVI. 13 Sat.  
 XLVII. 100 Ind. XLVIII. 135,  
 182 Sam. XLIX. 52 Bal. L.  
 54, 108 Id. LI. 84 Jhā. LIII.  
 52 Sac. LVI. 13  
 Khaya Boj. XLVII. 26  
 Khila Mag. XLV. 166 Boj.  
 XLVI. 127, 172 Sat. XLVII. 87  
 Ind. XLVIII. 110, 168 Sam.  
 XLIX. 39 Id. 72 Jhā. LIII. 4  
 Khetta Sac. LVI. 91  
  
 Gantha Mag. XLV. 174 Boj.  
 XLVI. 125, 168 Sat. XLVII. 96  
 Ind. XLVIII. 121 Sam. XLIX.  
 48 Bal. L. 50, 104 Id. LI. 89  
 Jhā. LIII. 49  
 Gandhavilepana Sac. LVI. 80  
 Gambhira Sot. LV. 65  
 Gavampati Sac. LVI. 30  
 Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate (*or*  
 Abhaya?) Boj. XLVI. 56  
 Giṇṇakāvasatha Sot. LV. 8—10  
 Gilāna Boj. XLVI. 14—16 Sat.  
 XLVII. 9  
 Gilāyanam Sot. LV. 54  
 Gihinayo (*or* Balhagilāyana)  
 Anu. LII. 10

- Godhā (*or* Mahānāma) Sot. LV. 23
- Cakkavatti Boj. XLVI. 42
- Canda-candima Mag. XLV. 146
- Boj. XLVI. 96, 152 Sat. XLVII. 70 Ind. XLVIII. 90, 148 Bal. L. 20, 76 Id. LI. 52 Jhā. LIII. 20
- Cintā Sac. LVI. 8, 41
- Cunda Sat. XLVII. 13
- Cetiya Id. LI. 10
- Cetoparicca Anu. LII. 14
- Cela Sat. XLVII. 14 Sac. LVI. 34
- Chanda Mag. XLV. 51, 58, 65, 72, 79, 86 Sat. XLVII. 37 Id. LI. 13
- Chiggala Sac. LV. 45, 47, 48
- Janapada (*or* Ekantaka) Sat. XLVII. 20
- Jarā Ind. XLVIII. 41
- Javana Sot. LV. 72
- Jivita Ind. XLVIII. 22
- Jhāna Anu. LII. 21
- Ñāna Mag. XLV. 47 Id. LI. 9
- Ñānavā (*or* Nabbhavo) Sat. XLVIII. 21
- Ñāya Ind. XLVIII. 23
- Thāna Boj. XLVI. 23 Anu. LII. 15, 16
- Thiti Sat. XLVII. 22
- Tathā Sac. LVI. 20, 27
- Tathāgata Mag. XLV. 139
- Boj. XLVI. 89, 145 Sat. XLVII. 63 Ind. XLVIII. 32, 83, 141 Sam. XLIX. 13 Bal. L. 13, 69 Id. LI. 45 Jhā. 13
- Tathāgatena vutta Sac. LVI. 11, 12
- Taṇhakkhaya Anu. LIV. 7
- Taṇhā-Tasinā Mag. XLV. 170
- Boj. XLVI. 171 Sat. XLVII. 92 Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX. 44 Bal. L. 10 Id. LI. 76 Jhā. LIII. 44
- Tāra Mag. XLV. 5
- Tikkha Sot. LV. 73
- Tulākūṭa Sac. LVI. 94
- Thapatayo Tot. LV. 6
- Daṭṭhabba Ind. XLVIII. 8
- Danda Sac. LVI. 33
- Dalidda Boj. XLVI. 46
- Dāsi Sac. LVI. 87
- Ditṭhi Mag. XLV. 53, 60, 67, 74, 81, 88
- Dighāvu Sot. LV. 3
- Dīpa Ānā. LIV. 8
- Dukkha Boj. XLVI. 72
- Dukkhataṭṭho Mag. XLV. 165
- Boj. XLVI. 115, 171 Sat. XLVII. 86 Ind. XLVIII. 109 Bal. L. 39, 95 Id. LI. 71 Jhā. 39
- Duggati Sot. LV. 14, 15
- Duccarita Sat. XLVIII. 47
- Duppañña Boj. XLVI. 44
- Duvera (*or* Anāthapiṇḍika) Sot. LV. 28
- Dussīlya (*or* Anāthapiṇḍika) Sot. LV. 26, 27
- Dūteyya Sac. LVI. 94

- Devacārikā Sot. LV. 18—20  
 Devapada Sot. LV. 34, 35  
 Desanā Boj. LI. 22 Id. LI. 19  
 Dve phalā — s. Phalā  
 Dhañña Sac. LVI. 84  
 Dhammadinna Sot. LV. 53  
 Dhāraṇa Sac. LV. 15, 16  
  
 Nakhasikha Sac. LV. 51  
 Nacca Sac. LV. 81  
 Nadi Mag. XLV. 160 Boj.  
 XLVI. 110, 166 Sat. XLVII. 82  
 Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX.  
 34 Bal. 34 Id. LI. 66 Jhā.  
 LII. 34  
 Nandaka (*or* Licchavi) Sot.  
 LV. 30  
 Nandiya Mag. XLVI. 10 Sot.  
 LV. 40—47  
 Nabbhava (*or* Nānavā) Ind.  
 XLVIII. 21  
 Nāga Mag. XLV. 151 Boj.  
 XLVI. 113, 157 Sat. XLVII. 75  
 Ind. XLVIII. 95, 153 Bal. L.  
 25, 81 Id. LI. 57 Jhā. LII. 25  
 Nānādhimutti Anu. LII. 19  
 Nālanda Sat. XLVII. 12  
 Nāvā Mag. XLV. 158 Boj.  
 XLVI. 108, 163 Sat. XLVII.  
 80 Ind. XLVIII. 102, 166  
 Bal. L. 32, 88 Id. LI. 64  
 Jhā. LII. 32  
 Nibbidā Boj. XLVI. 20 Id.  
 LI. 4  
 Nibbedha Boj. XLVI. 28  
 Nibbedhika Sot. LV. 74  
 Nirodha Boj. XLVI. 27, 76  
 Nigga Mag. XLV. 168 Boj.
- XLVI. 119, 174 Sat. XLVII.  
 91 Ind. XLVIII. 115, 173 Sam.  
 XLIX. 42 Bal. L. 44, 98 Id.  
 LI. 74 Jhā. 42  
 Nivarana Boj. XLVI. 40  
 Nivaraṇāni Mag. XLV. 177  
 Boj. XLVI. 129, 184 Sat.  
 XLVII. 99 Ind. XLVIII. 125,  
 181 Sam. XLIX. 51 Bal. L.  
 53, 106 Id. LI. 82 Jhā. LII.  
 51  
 Nivaraṇāvarana Boj. XLVI. 38  
  
 Pacāyika Sac. LVI. 70  
 Paccanta Sac. LVI. 62  
 Pañcagati Sac. LVI. 102—131  
 Paññavā Boj. XLVI. 45  
 Pañña Sac. LVI. 63  
 Pañha Boj. XLVI. 57  
 Paṭikkūla Boj. XLVI. 69  
 Paṭipatti Mag. XLV. 31  
 Paṭipadā Mag. XLV. 23, 24  
 Anu. LII. 17  
 Paṭipanno Mag. XLV. 32 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 18  
 Paṭilābho Ind. XLVIII. 11 Sot.  
 LV. 59  
 Patisaḷlāna Sac. LVI. 2  
 Patitṭhito Ind. XLVIII. 56  
 Pathamasuddhiya Jhā. LII. 1  
 Pathavi Sac. LVI. 55, 56  
 Pada Mag. XLV. 140 Boj.  
 XLVI. 90, 146 Sat. XLVII. 64  
 Ind. XLVIII. 84, 142 Sam.  
 XLIX. 14 Id. L. 46 Jhā. LII.  
 14  
 Pade Ind. XLVIII. 54  
 Padesa Sat. XLVII. 26 Id. LI. 5

- Papāta Sac. LVI. 42  
 Pabbatupamā Sac. LVI. 59, 60  
 Pariññā (*or* Aḍḍhāna) Ind. XLVIII. 63  
 Pariññāya Sat. XLVII. 38  
 Pariññeyya Sac. LVI. 29  
 Pariyāya Boj. XLVI. 52  
 Pariḷāha Sac. LVI. 43  
 Parisuddha Mag. XLV. 16, 17  
 Parihāna Boj. XLVI. 5 Sat. XLVII. 23  
 Pahāna Boj. XLVI. 74  
 Pācīna Mag. XLV. 91—96, 103—108 Boj. XLVI. 77—82, 144—149 Sat. XLVII. 51—56 Ind. XLVIII. 71—76, 129—134 Sam. XLIX. 1—6 Bal. L. 1—6, 57—62 Id. LI. 33—38 Jhā. LIII. 1—6  
 Pāṭimokkha Sat. XLVII. 46  
 Pāṇā Boj. XLVI. 11 Sac. LI. 36, 71  
 Pāna Sac. LVI. 81  
 Pāraṅgama Mag. XLV. 34 Boj. XLVI. 17  
 Piṇḍola Ind. XLVIII. 49  
 Pucchito Boj. XLVI. 56  
 Puthu- Sot. LV. 63  
 Pubbakotṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44  
 Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 45—48  
 Pubbe (*or* Hetu) Id. LI. 11  
 Puḷavaka Boj. XLVI. 58  
 Petteya Sac. LVI. 67  
 Pesuna Sac. LVI. 75  
 Pokkharanī Sac. LVI. 52  
 Pharusa Sac. LVI. 76  
 Phalā Id. LI. 25, 26 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5  
 Phalā (dve-) Ind. XLVIII. 65  
 Phalā (caturo-) Sot. LV. 55—58  
 Bala Mag. XLV. 149 Boj. XLVI. 99, 155 Sat. XLVII. 73 Ind. XLVIII. 93, 151 Sam. XLIX. 23 Bal. L. 23, 79 Id. LI. 55 Jhā. LIII. 23  
 Bahula Sot. LV. 68  
 Bālhagilāyana (*or* Gihinayo) LI. 10  
 Bahiya (-ka) Sat. XLVII. 15  
 Bija Mag. XLV. 150 Boj. XLVI. 100, 156 Sat. XLVII. 74 Ind. XLVIII. 94, 152 Sam. XLIX. 24 Bal. L. 24, 80 Id. LI. 56 Jhā. LIII. 24 Sac. LVI. 78  
 Buddha (*or* Arahā) Boj. XLVIII. 28 Id. LI. 8  
 Buddhi s. Vuddhi  
 Bojjhaṅga Ānā. LIV. 2  
 Bodhanā Boj. XLVI. 21  
 Brahmacariya Mag. XLV. 39, 40  
 Brahmanñā Mag. XLV. 37, 38 Sac. LVI. 69  
 Brahmā Sat. XLVII. 18 Ind. XLVIII. 57  
 Brāhmaṇa Mag. XLV. 4 Sat. XLVII. 25 Id. LI. 15 Sot. LV. 12  
 Bhaddiya Sot. LV. 48  
 Bhaya (*or* Bhikkhū) Sot. LV. 29  
 Bhava Mag. XLV. 164 Boj. XLVI. 114, 170 Sat. XLVII. 86 Ind. XLVIII. 108, 166 Sam. XLIX. 38 Bal. L. 38, 94 Id. LI. 70 Jhā. LIII. 38

- Bhāvanā Sat. XLVII. 34, 39  
 Id. LI. 19  
 Bhikkhave Ānā. LIV. 15  
 Bhikkhu XLVI. Boj. 5 Sat.  
 XLVII. 3 Id. LI. 18, 23  
 Bhikkhu (aṇṇatāro) Mag. XLV.  
 6, 7 Sat. XLVII. 3  
 Bhikkhū Id. LI. 7, 29, 30 Ānā.  
 LIV. 15, 16 Sot. LV. 29, 46  
 Bhikkhunīvāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10  
 Bhīṇā 34  
 Bhūri Sot. LV. 67  
  
 Makkatā Sat. XLVII. 7  
 Magga Sat. XLVII. 43 Id. LI. 21  
 Matteyya Sac. LVI. 66  
 Maraṇa Boj. XLVI. 68  
 Mala Mag. XLV. 167 Boj. XLVI.  
 117, 160 Sat. XLVII. 88 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 111, 169 Sam. XLIX.  
 40 Id. LI. 73  
 Mallika Ind. XLVIII. 52  
 Mahaddhana (or Aḍḍha) Sot.  
 LV. 44, 45  
 Mahapphala Id. LI. 12  
 Mahā Sot. LV. 62  
 Mahānāma Sot. LV. 21—23,  
 37, 49  
 Mahāpuriso Sat. XLVII. 11  
 Mahiddhi (or Sāmapabrāh-  
 maṇa) Id. LI. 16  
 Mamsa Sac. LVI. 85  
 Manadinna Sat. XLVII. 30  
 Māra Boj. XLVI. 43  
 Micchatta Mag. XLV. 21  
 Mitta Sat. XLVII. 48 Sac. LVI.  
 26  
 Mittenāmaccā Sot. LV. 16, 17  
 Muditā Sat. XLVI. 64  
 Musāvāda Sac. LVI. 74  
 Mūla Mag. XLV. 142 Boj. XLVI.  
 92, 148 Sat. XLVII. 66 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 86, 144 Sam. XLIX. 16  
 Bal. L. 16, 72 Id. LI. 48 Jhā.  
 LI. 16  
 Megha Mag. XLV. 156, 157  
 Boj. XLVI. 106, 107, 161, 162  
 Sat. XLVII. 80 Ind. XLVIII.  
 100, 101, 158, 159 Sam.  
 XLIX. 30, 31 Bal. L. 30, 31,  
 86, 87 Id. LI. 62, 63 Jhā.  
 LI. 30, 31  
 Mettā Boj. XLVI. 54, 62  
 Moggalāna Id. LI. 14, 31  
  
 Yoga Mag. XLV. 172 Boj.  
 XLVI. 123, 179 Sat. XLVII. 104  
 Ind. XLVIII. 129, 177 Sam.  
 XLIX. 46 Bal. L. 57, 111 Id.  
 LI. 80 Jhā. LI. 46  
 Yoniso Mag. XLV. 55, 62, 69,  
 76, 83, 90 Boj. XLVI. 35, 36  
  
 Rajata Sac. LVI. 83  
 Rahogata Anu. LI. 1, 2  
 Rājā Mag. XLV. 145 Boj. XLVI.  
 95, 151 Sat. XLVII. 69 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 89, 147 Sam. XLIX. 19  
 Bal. L. 19, 75 Id. LI. 51 Jhā.  
 19 Sot. LV. 1  
 Rukkha Mag. XLV. 152 Boj.  
 XLVI. 39, 102, 158 Sat. XLVII.  
 76 Ind. XLVIII. 67, 70, 96,  
 154 Sam. XLIX. 26 Bal.  
 L. 26, 82 Id. LI. 58 Jhā.  
 LI. 26

- Lahu Sot. LV. 70  
 Licchavi (*or* Nandaka) Sot. LV. 30  
 Loka Sat. XLVII. 28 Anu. LII. 18 Sac. LVI. 28  
 Vatta Boj. XLVI. 4  
 Vattha Mag. XLV. 148 Boj. XLVI. 98, 153 Sat. XLVII. 72 Ind. XLVIII. 92, 150 Sam. XLIX. 22 Bal. L. 22, 78 Id. LI. 54 Jhā. LIII. 22  
 Vadha-ālopa-sāhasakāra Sac. LVI. 96—101  
 Vasāka  
 Vassa Sot. LV. 38  
 Vassavuttha Sot. LV. 52  
 Vassika Mag. XLV. 144 Boj. XLVI. 94, 149 Sat. XLVII. 68 Ind. XLVIII. 88, 146 Sam. XLIX. 18 Bal. L. 74 Id. LI. 50 Jhā. LIII. 18  
 Vādino Sac. LVI. 40  
 Vikāla Sac. LVI. 79  
 Viggāhikā Sac. LVI. 9  
 Vicchiddaka Boj. XLVI. 60  
 Vijjā LII. Anu. 22—24 Sac. LVI. 18, 21, 22  
 Vijjāvimutti Mag. XLV. 46  
 Vitakka Sac. LVI. 7  
 Vitthāra Ind. XLVII. 15—17  
 Vidhā Mag. XLV. 162 Boj. XLVI. 41, 112, 168 Sat. XLVII. 84 Ind. XLVIII. 106, 142 Sam. XLIX. 36 Bal. L. 36, 92 Id. LI. 68 Jhā. LIII. 36  
 Vidhā (*or* Samanabrāhmaṇā) Id. LI. 17  
 Vinīlaka Boj. XLVI. 59  
 Vipula Sot. LV. 64  
 Vibhaṅga Sot. XLV. 8 Sat. XLVII. 40 Ind. XLVIII. 9, 10, 36—38 Id. LI. 20  
 Viraddha Mag. XLV. 33 Boj. XLVI. 18 Sat. XLVII. 33 Id. LI. 2  
 Virāga Mag. XLV. 41 Boj. XLVI. 75 Sat. LIII. 32  
 Vihāra Mag. XLV. 11, 12  
 Vuddhi Boj. XLVI. 37 Sot. LV. 60  
 Vedanā Mag. XLV. 29, 169 Boj. XLVI. 120, 175 Sat. XLVII. 49, 90 Ind. XLVIII. 116, 174 Sam. XLIX. 43 Bal. L. 45, 99 Id. LI. 75 Jhā. LIII. 43  
 Vepullatā Sot. LV. 61  
 Veḷudvāreyyā Sot. LV. 7  
 Vesālī Ānā. LIV. 9  
 Sakunagghi Sat. XLVII. 6  
 Sāketa Ind. XLVIII. 43  
 Sagāthaka Sot. LV. 51  
 Saṅkāsanā Sac. LVI. 19  
 Saṅkhitta Ind. XLVIII. 12—14  
 Saṅgarava Boj. XLVI. 55  
 Saṅñojana Mag. XLV. 42 Ind. XLVIII. 61 Ānā. LV. 17  
 Saṭayha (*or* Ogadha) Sot. LV. 2  
 Sata Sat. XLVII. 2, 35, 44  
 Sattānisamsā Ind. XLVIII. 66  
 Sattisata Sac. LVI. 35  
 Saddha (*or* Āpana) Ind. XLVIII. 50  
 Sappurisa Mag. XLV. 5, 6  
 Sabba (*or* Ambapālī) Anu. LII. 9

- Sabbhalaka (*or* Anabhiroti) Sāriputta Mag. XLV. 3 Sot.  
 Boj. XLVI. 70  
 Sabhāgata Sot. LV. 36  
 Samaṇabrāhmaṇā Ind. XLVIII.  
 6, 7, 29, 30, 34, 35 Id. LI.  
 16, 17 Sac. LVI. 5, 6  
 Samatta Sat. XLVII. 27 Id.  
 LI. 6  
 Samādhi Mag. XLV. 28 Sac.  
 LVI. 1  
 Samudaya Sat. XLVII. 42  
 Samudda Mag. XLV. 97—102  
 Boj. XLVI. 83—88, 139—144  
 Sat. XLVII. 57—62 Ind. XLVIII.  
 77—82, 135—140 Sam. XLIX.  
 7—12 Bal. L. 7—12, 63—68  
 Id. LI. 39—44 Jhā. LIII.  
 7—12 Sac. LVI. 57, 58  
 Samphappalāpa Sac. LVI. 77  
 Sambhejja Sac. LVI. 53, 54  
 Sammāsambuddha Sac. LVI. 23  
 Sayana Sac. LI. 82  
 Sayhaka (*or* Abhisanda) Sot.  
 LV. 41—43  
 Sarakāṇi *or* Saraṇāṇi Sot.  
 LV. 24, 25  
 Salaḷāgāra Anu. LII. 8  
 Salla Sat. XLVIII. 4  
 Sahassa Anu. LII. 11 Sot. LV.  
 11  
 Sāketa Ind. XLVIII. 43  
 Sāmañña Mag. XLV. 35, 36  
 Sac. LVI. 68  
 Sāra Mag. XLV. 143 Boj.  
 XLVI. 93, 136 Sat. XLVII. 67  
 Ind. XLVIII. 55, 87, 145 Sam.  
 XLIX. 17 Bal. L. 17, 73 Id.  
 LI. 49 Jhā. LIII. 17  
 Sāriputta Mag. XLV. 3 Sot.  
 LV. 4, 5  
 Sālam Ind. XLVIII. 5  
 Sineru Sac. LVI. 49, 50  
 Sirivaddho Sat. XLVII. 29  
 Simsapā Sac. LVI. 31  
 Sigha Sot. LV. 69  
 Sila Mag. XLV. 50, 57, 64, 71,  
 78, 85 Boj. XLVI. 3, Sat.  
 XLVII. 21  
 Suka Mag. XLV. 9  
 Sukara Sac. LVI. 9  
 Sukiya Mag. XLV. 154 Boj.  
 XLVI. 104, 160 Sat. XLVII. 78  
 Ind. XLVIII. 87, 98 Sam. XLIX.  
 28 Bal. L. 28, 84 Id. LI. 60  
 Jhā. LIII. 28  
 Sutanu Anu. LII. 3  
 Suddhakam Sat. XLVIII. 24  
 Id. XLVIII. 24 Ānā. LIV. 3  
 Sot. LV. 46  
 Suddhikam Ind. XLVIII. 1,  
 31  
 Surāmeraya Sac. LVI. 64  
 Suriya Mag. XLV. 147 Boj.  
 XLVI. 97—152 Sat. XLVII. 71  
 Ind. XLVIII. 91, 149 Sam.  
 XLIX. 21 Bal. L. 21, 77 Id.  
 LI. 53 Jhā. LIII. 21  
 Suriy-[assa] upamā Boj. XLVI.  
 12, 13 Sac. LVI. 37, 38  
 Sūkarakhatā Ind. XLVIII.  
 58  
 Sūda Sat. XLVII. 8  
 Sekha Mag. XLV. 13 Ind.  
 XLVIII. 53  
 Sedaka (*or* Ekantaka) Sat.  
 XLVII. 19



Sota Ind. XLVIII. 2, 3	Himavanta Boj. XLVI. 1
Soto Ind. XLVIII. 26, 32	Himavantapabbatupama Sac. LVI. 59, 60
Hatthino Sac. LVI. 90	Hetu ( <i>or</i> Pubbe) Id. LI.
Hāsa ( <i>or</i> ) Hāsu Sot. LV. 71	11

---

### III.

## INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

- Appakā te manussesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (1).  
 Avyāpādo avihiṃsā Magga-S. XLV. 4 (3).  
 Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassī Satip.-S. XLVII. 18, 43.  
 Etad attaniyam bhūtam Magga-S. XLV. 4 (4).  
 Evaṃ naram annapānavatthadadaṃ Sotāp.-S. LV. 41, 42 (2).  
 Kaṇham dhammaṃ vipahāya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (3).  
 Catunnam ariyasaccānam Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (1).  
 Cetovimuttisampannā<sup>\*</sup> Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (4).  
 Cetovimuttihiṇā te Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (2).  
 Tatrābhiratim iccheyya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (4).  
 Tasmā saddhaṇca sīlaṇca Sot. LV. 26, 51 (3).  
 Tulam atulaṇca sambhavam Iddhip.-S. LI. 10.  
 Dhītam jammī jare atthu Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (1).  
 Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram Sot. LV. 41, 42 (1).  
 Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca Magga-S. XLV. 4 (1).  
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate Sotāp.-S. LV. 26, 51 (1).  
 Yāni etāni dīṭṭhāni Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (2).  
 Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte Magga-S. XLV. 34 (2).  
 Ye ca dukkham pajānanti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (3).  
 Ye dukkham nappajānanti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (1).  
 Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (5).  
 Yo pi vassasatam jive Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (2).  
 Yo puñṇakāmo kusale patiṭṭhito Sot. LV. 43.  
 Ratho silaparikkhāro Magga-S. XLV. 4 (2).  
 Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi Sot. LV. 26, 51 (2).

<sup>\*</sup> *The padas are badly grouped (p. 433), and cetovimuttisampannā is a blunder. In the last pada read na te . . . (not ti).*

# GENERAL CONTENTS

OF THE

FIVE VOLUMES AND OF THE WHOLE COMPILATION.

## I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGO (VOL. I).

### I. *Devatā-Samyutta* (p. 1—45).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Nāla-vaggo . . . . .	1
" 2. Nandana-vaggo . . . . .	5
" 3. Satti-vaggo . . . . .	13
" 4. Satullapakāyika-vaggo . . . . .	16
" 5. Āditta-vaggo . . . . .	31
" 6. Jarā-vaggo . . . . .	36
" 7. Addha-vaggo . . . . .	39
" 8. Chetvā-vaggo . . . . .	41

### II. *Devaputta-Samyutta* (p. 46—67).

Chapter 1. Pathama-vaggo . . . . .	46
" 2. Anāthapiṇḍika-vaggo . . . . .	51
" 3. Nānātitthiya-vaggo . . . . .	56

### III. *Kosala-Samyutta* (p. 68—102).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	68
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	77
" 3. Tatiyo-vaggo . . . . .	93

### IV. *Māra-Samyutta* (p. 103—127).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	103
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	109
" 3. Tatiyo-vaggo (or Uparipaṇca-vaggo) . . . . .	117

V. <i>Bhikkhunī-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 128—135).	
VI. <i>Brahmā-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 136—159).	
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . . pag. 136
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo (Pañcaka-vaggo) . . . . . 153
VII. <i>Brāhmaṇa-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 160—184).	
Chapter 1.	Arahanta-vaggo . . . . . 160
" 2.	Upāsaka-vaggo . . . . . 172
VIII. <i>Vaṅgīsaṭṭha-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 185—196).	
IX. <i>Vana-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 197—205).	
X. <i>Yakkha-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 206—215).	
XI. <i>Sakka-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 216—242).	
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . . 216
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . . 228
" 3.	Tatiyo-vaggo (Sakka-pañcaka) . . . . . 237
II. NIDĀNA-VAGGO (VOL. II).	
XII. (i). <i>Nidāna-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 1—133).	
Chapter 1.	Buddha-vaggo . . . . . 1
" 2.	Āhāra-vaggo . . . . . 11
" 3.	Dasabala-vaggo . . . . . 27
" 4.	Kaḷārakhattiya-vaggo . . . . . 47
" 5.	Gahapati-vaggo . . . . . 68
" 6.	Rukkha-vaggo . . . . . 80
" 7.	Mahā-vaggo . . . . . 94
" 8.	Samāna-brāhmaṇa-vaggo . . . . . 129
" 9.	Antaraṭṭhāyāla-vaggo . . . . . 130
XIII. (ii). <i>Abhisamaya-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 133—139).	
XIV. (iii). <i>Dhātu-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 140—177).	
Chapter 1.	Nānatta-vaggo . . . . . 140
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . . 149
" 3.	Kammaṭṭhāya-vaggo . . . . . 166
" 4.	Catuttho-vaggo . . . . . 169

XV. (iv). <i>Anamatagga-Samyutta</i> (p. 178—193).		
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	pag. 178
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	186

XVI. (v). *Kassapa-Samyutta* (p. 194—225).

XVII. (vi). <i>Lābha-Sakkara-Samyutta</i> (p. 225—244).		
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	225
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	233
" 3.	Tatiyo-vaggo . . . . .	234
" 4.	Catuttho-vaggo . . . . .	239

XVIII. (vii). *Rāhula-Samyutta* (p. 244—256).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	244
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	249

XIX. (viii). *Lakkhana-Samyutta* (p. 254—263).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	254
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo . . . . .	259

XX. (ix). *Opamma-Samyutta* (p. 262—272).

XXI. (x). *Bhikkhu-Samyutta* (p. 273—286).

III. KHANDHA-VAGGO (VOL. III).

XXII. (i). *Khandha-Samyutta* (p. 1—188).

Mūla-paññāsa.

Chapter 1.	Nakulapitā-vaggo . . . . .	1
" 2.	Anicca-vaggo . . . . .	21
" 3.	Bhāra-vaggo . . . . .	25
" 4.	Natumahāka-vaggo . . . . .	33
" 5.	Attadīpa-vaggo . . . . .	42

Majjhima-paññāsa.

Chapter 6.	Upāya-vaggo . . . . .	53
" 7.	Arahatta-vaggo . . . . .	73
" 8.	Khajjaniya-vaggo . . . . .	81
" 9.	Thera-vaggo . . . . .	105
" 10.	Puppha-vaggo . . . . .	137

## Upaṇi-paññāsa.

	pag.
Chapter 11. Anta-vaggo . . . . .	157
" 12. Dhammakathika-vaggo . . . . .	162
" 13. Avijjā-vaggo . . . . .	170
" 14. Kukkūḷa-vaggo . . . . .	177
" 15. Diṭṭhi-vaggo . . . . .	180

XXIII. (II). *Rādha-Saṃyutta* (p. 188—201).

Chapter 1. Vaggo-pathamo . . . . .	188
" 2. Duttiyo-vaggo . . . . .	195
" 3. Āyācana-vaggo . . . . .	198
" 4. Upanisinna-vaggo . . . . .	200

XXIV. (III). *Diṭṭhi-Saṃyutta*.

Chapter 1. Sotāpatti-vaggo . . . . .	202
Chapter 2. { Purimagamanam . . . . .	217
Dutiyagamanam (or °vāro) . . . . .	218
Tatīyagamanam . . . . .	221
Catutthagamanam . . . . .	222

XXV. (IV). *Oḷkantiḷa-Saṃyutta* (p. 225—228).XXVI. (V). *Uppāda-Saṃyutta* (p. 228—231).XXVII. (VI). *Kilesa-Saṃyutta* (p. 232—234).XXVIII. (VII). *Sāriputta-Saṃyutta* (p. 235—240).XXIX. (VIII). *Nāga-Saṃyutta* (p. 240—246).XXX. (IX). *Supanṇa-Saṃyutta* (p. 246—249).XXXI. (X). *Gandhabbakāya-Saṃyutta* (p. 249—253).XXXII. (XI). *Valāha-Saṃyutta* (p. 254—257).XXXIII. (XII). *Vacchagotta-Saṃyutta* (p. 257—263).XXXIV. (XIII). *Jhāna- or Samādhi-Saṃyutta* (p. 263—279).

## IV. SAṬṬĀYATANA-VAGGO (VOL. IV).

XXXV. (I). *Ṣaṭṭāyatana-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—204).

## Mūlapaññāsa.

Chapter 1. Anicca-vaggo . . . . .	1
" 2. Yamaka-vaggo . . . . .	6

	pag.
Chapter 3. Sabba-vaggo . . . . .	15
" 4. Jātidhamma-vaggo . . . . .	26
" 5. Anicca-vaggo . . . . .	28

Paññāsako dutiyo.

Chapter 6. Avijjā-vaggo . . . . .	30
" 7. Migajāla vaggo dutiyo . . . . .	35
" 8. Gilāna-vaggo . . . . .	46
" 9. Channa-vaggo . . . . .	53
" 10. Saḷa-vaggo . . . . .	70

Paññāsam tatiyaṃ.

Chapter 11. Yogakkhemi-vaggo . . . . .	85
" 12. Lokakāmaguṇa-vaggo . . . . .	91
" 13. Gahapati-vaggo . . . . .	109
" 14. Devadaha-vaggo . . . . .	124
" 15. Navapurāṇa-vaggo . . . . .	132

Paññāsam-catuttham.

Chapter 16. Nandikkhaya-vaggo . . . . .	142
" 17. Saṭṭhi-peyyālam . . . . .	148
" 18. Samudda-vaggo . . . . .	157
" 19. Āsivīsa-vaggo pañcamo . . . . .	172

XXXVI. (II). *Vedanā-Samyutta* (p. 204—237).

Chapter 1. Sagātha-vaggo . . . . .	204
" 2. Rahogata-vaggo . . . . .	216
" 3. Atthasatapariyāya-vaggo . . . . .	230

XXXVII. (III). *Mātugāma-Samyutta* (p. 238—260).

Chapter 1. Peyyāla-vaggo I Kaṇha-pakkha . . . . .	238
" 2. Peyyālo-vaggo II Sukka-pakkha . . . . .	243
" 3. Vaggo tatiyo . . . . .	246

XXXVIII. (IV). *Jambukhadaka-Samyutta* (p. 251—260).

XXXIX. (V). *Sāmañḍaka* (or *Sāmañcakāni-Samyutta*)  
(p. 261—262).

XL. (VI). *Moggalāna-Samyutta* (p. 262—281).

XLI. (VII). *Citta-Samyutta* (p. 281—305).

XLII. (VIII). *Gāmaṇi-Saṃyutta* (p. 305—358).

XLIII. (IX). *Asaṅkhaṭa (or Nibbāna)-Saṃyutta*  
(p. 359—373).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo . . . . .	359
" 2. [Dutiyo-vaggo] . . . . .	362

XLIV. (X). *Avyākata-Saṃyutta* (p. 374—403).

## V. MAHĀ-VAGGO (VOL. V).

XLV. (I). *Magga-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—62).

Chapter 1. Avijjā-vaggo . . . . .	1
" 2. Vihāra-vaggo . . . . .	12
" 3. Micchatta-vaggo . . . . .	17
" 4. Paṭipatti-vaggo . . . . .	23
Aññatitthiya-peyyālo . . . . .	27
Suriyassa-peyyālo . . . . .	29
Ekadhamma-peyyālo I. II . . . . .	32
" 5. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	41
" 6. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	45
" 7. Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	54
" 8. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	59

XLVI. (II). *Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyutta* (p. 63—140).

Chapter 1. Pabbata-vaggo . . . . .	63
" 2. Gilāna-vaggo . . . . .	78
" 3. Udāyi-vaggo . . . . .	83
" 4. Nivarana-vaggo . . . . .	91
" 5. Cakkavatti-vaggo . . . . .	98
" 6. Bojjhaṅgasākacca-vaggo . . . . .	102
" 7. Ānāpāna-vaggo . . . . .	129
" 8. Nirodha-vaggo . . . . .	132
" 9. Gaṇḍapeyyālo . . . . .	134
" 10. Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	135
" 11. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	135
" 12. Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	136
" 13. Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	136
" 14. Gaṇḍapeyyālo (II) . . . . .	137



		pag.
Chapter 15.	Appamāda-vaggo (II) . . . . .	138
" 16.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo (II) . . . . .	138
" 17.	Esanā-vaggo (II) . . . . .	139
" 18.	Ogha-vaggo (II) . . . . .	139

XLVII. (iii). *Satipatthāna-Samyutta* (p. 141—192).

Chapter 1.	Ambapāli-vaggo . . . . .	141
" 2.	Nālanda-vaggo . . . . .	158
" 3.	Silattḥhiti-vaggo . . . . .	171
" 4.	Ananussuta-vaggo . . . . .	178
" 5.	Amata-vaggo . . . . .	184
" 6.	Gaṅga-peyyāla . . . . .	196
" 7.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	191
" 8.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	191
" 9.	Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	191
" 10.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	191

XLVIII. (iv). *Indriya-Samyutta* (p. 123—243).

Chapter 1.	Suddhika-vaggo . . . . .	193
" 2.	Mudatara-vaggo . . . . .	199
" 3.	Chalindriya-vaggo . . . . .	203
" 4.	Sukhindriya- (or Uppati-)vaggo . . . . .	207
" 5.	Jarā-vaggo . . . . .	216
" 6.	Vaggo-chatṭho . . . . .	227
" 7.	Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo . . . . .	236
" 8.	Gaṅgapeyyāli . . . . .	239
" 9.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	240
" 10.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	240
" 11.	Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	240
" 12.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	241
" 13.	Gaṅga-peyyāli (II) . . . . .	241
" 14.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	242
" 15.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	242
" 16.	Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	242
" 17.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	242

XLIX. (v). *Sammapadhāna-Samyutta* (p. 244—248).

Chapter 1.	Gaṅgapeyyāli . . . . .	244
" 2.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	245

		pag.
Chapter 3.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	246
" 4.	Esanā-pāli . . . . .	246
" 5.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	247
L. (vi). <i>Bala-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 249—253).		
Chapter 1.	Gaṅgāpeyyāli . . . . .	249
" 2.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	250
" 3.	Bala-vaggo . . . . .	250
" 4.	Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	250
" 5.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	251
" 6.	Gaṅgāpeyyālo (II) . . . . .	251
" 7.	Appamāda (II) . . . . .	252
" 8.	Bala-vaggo (II) . . . . .	252
" 9.	Esanā-vaggo (II) . . . . .	252
" 10.	Ogha-vaggo (II) . . . . .	253
LII. (vii). <i>Iddhipāda-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 254—293).		
Chapter 1.	Cāpālavaggo . . . . .	254
" 2.	Pāsādakampana . . . . .	263
" 3.	Vaggo tatiyo . . . . .	281
" 4.	Gaṅgāpeyyāli . . . . .	290
" 5.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	291
" 6.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	291
" 7.	Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	291
" 8.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	292
LII. (viii). <i>Anuruddha-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 294—306).		
Chapter 1.	Rahogata-vaggo . . . . .	294
" 2.	[Vaggo dutiyo] . . . . .	303
LIII. (ix). <i>Jhāna-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 307—310)		
Chapter 1.	Gaṅgāpeyyālo . . . . .	307
" 2.	Appamāda-vaggo . . . . .	308
" 3.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo . . . . .	308
" 4.	Esanā-vaggo . . . . .	309
" 5.	Ogha-vaggo . . . . .	309
LIV. (x). <i>Anāpāna-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 311—341).		
Chapter 1.	Ekadhamma-vaggo . . . . .	311
" 2.	Vaggo dutiyo . . . . .	325

LV. (XI). *Sotāpatti-Samyutta* (p. 342—413).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Veludvāra-vaggo . . . . .	342
" 2. Sahassaka ( <i>or</i> Rājakārāma-)vaggo . . .	360
" 3. Saraṇāni-vaggo . . . . .	369
" 4. Puññabhisanda-vaggo . . . . .	391
" 5. Sagāthapuññabhisanda-vaggo . . . . .	399
" 6. Sappañña-vaggo . . . . .	404

LVI. (XII). *Sacca-Samyutta* (p. 414—478).

Chapter 1. Samādhi-vaggo . . . . .	414
" 2. Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo . . .	420
" 3. Koṭigāma-vaggo . . . . .	431
" 4. Simsapāvana-vaggo . . . . .	437
" 5. Papāta-vaggo . . . . .	446
" 6. Abhisamaya-vaggo . . . . .	459
" 7. Cakkapeyyālo vaggo sattamo . . . . .	465
" 8. Appakā <i>or</i> Viratam . . . . .	468
" 9. Āmakadhañña-peyyālam . . . . .	470
" 10. Bahutarā sattā . . . . .	473
" 11. Gatiyo pañcakā . . . . .	474

